

GOV
DOC.

STATE PAPERS



COLONIAL

1739

CALENDAR OF
STATE PAPERS
COLONIAL SERIES
AMERICA AND WEST INDIES

Preserved in the Public Record Office

VOL. XLV

1739

EDITED BY
K. G. DAVIES

LONDON : HMSO

© Crown copyright 1994

Applications for reproduction should be made to HMSO

ISBN 0 11 440258 2

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

A CIP catalogue record for this book
is available from the British Library

Printed on acid-free Archival Sovereign Wove

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	v
LIST OF RECORDS USED IN THE PREPARATION OF THIS VOLUME . .	xv
CALENDAR	i
APPENDICES	274
GENERAL INDEX	289

INTRODUCTION

This volume contains 545 principal abstracts and a further 271 enclosures to correspondence: 816 documents in all compared to 796 in the volume for 1738. The increase, which is in enclosures rather than principal items, owes little to the declaration of war upon Spain on 19 October 1739. Such impact as the war made in the remainder of the year is to be found chiefly in London. Not all colonies received official notification of hostilities before the end of the year. Little war news was reported from the Caribbean, though Governor Trelawny picked up a few scraps of information (no 480). Suspecting that war might be imminent some colonial governors filed fresh appeals in 1739 for ordnance and ordnance stores or tried to hasten indents that were already in the pipeline. Agents in London became active in pressing for munitions and the posting of regular troops. Plans for a major offensive in 1740 in the Caribbean, to be reinforced by levies raised in North America, surface in Martin Bladen's letter of 14 December (no 515) and in the appointment of Lord Cathcart on 26 December to command the intended expedition (no 529). But the general scene suggested by the documentation is of an empire moving only slowly onto a war footing.

Civil business continued to predominate, an important new contributor to the *Calendar* being the inquiry initiated by Parliament into paper money and bills of credit issued and circulating in the colonies. On 15 June the secretary of state sent to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations copies of the resolutions of Lords and Commons requiring an account of bills emitted since 1700 and a report on the prices of gold and silver coins in the colonies at ten-year intervals from that date (no 218). On 5 July the Commissioners dispatched a circular to all governors, except those of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, requesting answers in time to be put before the next meeting of Parliament (no 251). Because of variation in the speed and efficiency of communication between Whitehall and the colonies this was an optimistic request; but in time every colony produced a reply of some sort, though of varying quality and, because of diversity of method and layout, difficult to consolidate for Parliament's information. Some governors had difficulty in obtaining the necessary data, several turning the inquiry over to one or more supposed experts or to their assemblies; some did not try very hard, while others produced detailed and informative answers. President Dottin of Barbados was the first to reply on 9 November, though his letter was not in the Commissioners' hands until 15 March 1740. His task was relatively straightforward: Barbados had issued 'bills of credit' in 1705 and a small amount of paper currency in 1706 but the effect had been to drive out gold and silver and to discourage trade. None had been issued since, so Dottin had only to report on the prices of gold and silver coins and on exchange rates between the colony and Britain (no 456). In Massachusetts, where bills of credit had been issued on a prodigious scale over many years, an idea of the complexity of the matter of inquiry can be got from the reply, of which a summary is printed below (no 527i). Massachusetts and five other colonies – Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Delaware and Bermuda – sent answers in December 1739; three – the Leewards, Connecticut and New Hampshire – in January 1740; and two – Virginia and South Carolina – in February. Three colonies –

North Carolina, Rhode Island and Maryland – presented replies through their agents in London, that is to say, without a letter of explanation from the governor. The last responses to reach Whitehall, those of Virginia and Jamaica, arrived at the Plantations Office on 22 July 1740. A little over a year, therefore, went by in circulating the inquiry and obtaining answers. It seems a long time but it would be interesting to know if any other eighteenth-century empire, Spanish, Portuguese, French or Dutch, launched and completed an investigation of like complexity in less than twelve months.

As in the *Calendar* volumes for 1737 and 1738 Georgia makes a large and important contribution to the contents of Vol. XLV, much of it consisting of records of a private nature at the time of their creation though now and since 1752 – when Georgia became a crown colony – part of the public archives. It was this slight ambiguity of status that led to the exclusion of those records from Vols XXXVII–XLII, a decision reversed in Vol. XLIII for 1737. By 1739 most of Georgia's records were still of a recognizably private kind: the Trustees' correspondence with their officers and settlers in Georgia, their domestic letters, and their minutes. The Trustees reported annually to Parliament but direct correspondence between Georgia and the departments concerned with colonial administration was still rare. As yet there were no Customs officers in the colony, though their absence was beginning to be noticed and exploited (nos 280, 301). No assembly had been constituted in Georgia, so no laws were enacted there for scrutiny by the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Legislative authority remained with the Trustees in London who seldom used it. In 1739 they passed only one law, for appointing pilots and raising a duty on shipping to pay for that service (no 291). This Act brought them into touch with the Commissioners, with disappointing results. The law obtained the approval of the board's legal adviser, Francis Fane, but was opposed by South Carolina's agent and still awaited confirmation at the end of the year (nos 336, 514). The Commissioners at this time kept no Georgia files, placing such papers as they preserved among South Carolina's records (nos 336, 357).

The Secretary of State for the Southern Department, whose responsibilities included the colonies, was drawn sooner and further into the affairs of Georgia. The public objective of the colony's existence was the defence of the southern frontier of colonial America against the supposed threat from Spanish Florida. Diplomatic and military business, the secretary of state's province, was certain to arise in that quarter. When James Oglethorpe landed in Georgia in 1738 in command of a regiment of royal troops the secretary's involvement took an important step forward. Oglethorpe's correspondence with Newcastle became as extensive and as regular as his travels and duties in the colony allowed: eleven letters in 1739. Despite holding no civil office in Georgia, Oglethorpe had the confidence of the Trustees in London in his task of clearing up irregularities, reducing expenditure, and compelling the settlers to stand on their own feet. He also enjoyed the confidence of Newcastle who for some purposes treated him almost as if he were governor of the colony, sending him versions of circulars to governors of 15 June and 29 October authorizing the issue of letters of marque against Spanish shipping and, later, announcing the declaration of war (nos 216, 436). In such ways and to a still greater extent after the outbreak of war, Georgia figured more prominently in records that were of a public nature at the time of their creation. It was with this merging of public and private documents in mind that Georgia's archives began to be included in the *Calendar* from Vol. XLIII onwards.

In the last year of the decade 1730–1739 it is appropriate to take an overview of the documentation of colonial business as reflected in the records. To compile year-by-year totals with any meaning at all, two conventions have been adopted. First, principal entries only have been counted, not enclosures. Second, Georgia's records, out of the *Calendar*

for 1730–1736 but in the *Calendar* for 1737–1739, have been removed from the reckoning. The result is a table of principal entries for the colonies that existed in 1730:

1730	652
1731	595
1732	518
1733	472
1734	434
1735	409
1736	278
1737	385
1738	359
1739	333

The decline is impressive. Apart from the exceptionally low total for 1736 – for which no particular explanation is available – the contraction is continuous throughout the decade so that by 1739 the annual total (Georgia excepted) is little more than half what it had been in 1730. Were the volume of surviving records to be taken as a reflection of the activity and energy of central government and of the responses of the colonies, the table would be an approximate measure of ‘salutary neglect’ or at least of ‘neglect’ in the decade before the war with Spain.

Such an assumption is, to say the least, debatable. Surviving records are not in every instance a reliable guide to business transacted. Among the public records there are on the one hand classes in which destruction, fortuitous or purposeful, has reduced the material now preserved to a fraction of what was created; while, on the other hand, moribund institutions have continued to accumulate records of transactions in which the effective decision-making has migrated elsewhere, leaving a mass of documentation of a largely formal nature. There is, however, no reason to suspect that the eighteenth-century colonial records experienced either archival inflation or deflation to produce distortion sufficient to explain a contraction of the order shown in the table. Over two centuries it is indeed likely that a few documents have been lost or mislaid; others such as some of the Naval Officers’ returns may have been destroyed. But in the main series of correspondence continuity from year to year and from letter to letter is apparent. It is unusual to find a correspondent acknowledging receipt of a letter now missing from the archives.

What the Colonial Office records have undergone is extensive rearrangement. Certain enclosures have been separated from their parent documents. The contents, for example, of the series known as ‘Acts’, that is, colonial laws sent to Whitehall for scrutiny, were detached from their covering letters at or soon after arrival in order to be submitted to the legal adviser of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as part of the process of legislative review. Since governors often made comments in their accompanying letters this separation must have had inconveniences; on the other hand separate filing of outsize documents, which Acts often were, probably made for easier handling. The practice in the *Calendar* has, with exceptions, been to mention titles of Acts but not to describe each law individually. The series known, anachronistically, as Sessional Papers, that is, minutes and journals of colonial councils and assemblies, likewise consists of documents detached from covering letters. In the early years of the *Calendar* (to 1913) Sessional Papers were described in summary form but from Vol. XXII onwards they have been excluded on grounds of unmanageable bulk.¹ For the same reason, and for greater security and ease of access, many maps have been removed from parent documents and taken out of the Colonial Office group.² Any comprehensive attempt to quantify the records or to chart

the ebb and flow of colonial business would have to take these uncalendared and detached papers into account.

There are other grounds for caution before taking the contents of the *Calendar* as an accurate reflection of activity in the administration of the British colonies. Whitehall's routines of record creation were more or less standardized by the 1730s but those of the colonies were not. Uniformity of practice should not be expected and will not be found. Letters are as short as half a side of a small piece of paper or as long as twenty pages, composed in a crabbed script (Barbados) or a sprawling hand (Massachusetts). Letters from George Clarke of New York were routinely written on the lower half of the page only, presumably to leave space for comment. The calendar practice of stating the number of manuscript pages of the original and the size of paper used (eg 4 pp, 1 large p, 2½ small pp) is intended to convey a general idea of this diversity.

The correspondence of Governor Mathew of the Leeward Islands in 1739 makes the point that a letter-count may not tell the whole story. The present volume includes thirteen letters from Mathew to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, more than from any other governor; but all except one are brief notes serving merely to cover Acts, minutes and journals of the four legislatures over which Mathew presided. The substance conveyed to Whitehall in these letters was negligible. Nor did Mathew make good the deficiency in his correspondence with the secretary of state: one despatch of less than two pages in the period covered by this volume. Governor Johnston of North Carolina conducted his correspondence with Whitehall in even more cursory fashion. Like Mathew he had public papers to send but chose not to cover them with even the briefest letter of explanation: they turned up at the Plantations Office, sometimes years late, with no more than a certificate from the governor. Johnston's contribution to this volume is one short letter, dated 10 April 1739, to the Duke of Newcastle, repeated the same day to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in virtually the same words (nos 131-132). Johnston's failure to keep London informed is, therefore, accurately reflected in the number of letters – two – with which he is credited in this volume while Mathew's shortcomings as a correspondent are masked by his total of fourteen. At the opposite end of the scale there were governors who wrote frequent letters of substance, Governor Trelawny of Jamaica being outstanding in this respect. He dispatched 19 letters to the Duke of Newcastle in 1739, 3 to Andrew Stone, the duke's secretary, and 5 to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Able, energetic and new to the job, Trelawny had much to report: his contribution to the volume is a fair reflection of his activity in the colony. Governor Popple of Bermuda was another competent correspondent: his despatches were far fewer than Trelawny's mainly because he had fewer opportunities to write direct to London, but he made up for infrequency by length.

It is, nevertheless, likely that over a decade these variations in the practices and habits of colonial governors cancelled one another out. It would be carrying caution to the point of incredulity to maintain that the contraction of the *Calendar* suggested by the table above means nothing at all. The story it tells is rough and approximate rather than downright misleading. There would after all be no want of possible explanations for a relaxation in the 1730s of governmental activity at the centre of empire. Metropolitan initiatives in colonial business were launched by a number of different authorities beginning with Parliament. Inquiries set on foot by either House or by both could generate a significant amount of documentation, as already shown by the example in the present volume of the call for reports from all colonies on paper bills of credit and the price of gold and silver. Could it be established that Parliament launched fewer investigations of this kind in the 1730s than in the 1720s, the effect would be a measurable contraction of the colonial archives.

More effective, however, would have been a reduction of the initiatives and measured responses on the part of the secretary of state and the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. It is not necessary to charge the Duke of Newcastle, secretary since 1724, with egregious idleness or indifference in order to explain a curtailment of his colonial correspondence in the 1730s: in a long period of peace there was relatively little of an urgent nature to engage his attention. French encroachments from Canada and French activities along the Mississippi; problems left over from the Treaty of Utrecht such as the fisheries or the French reoccupation of St Lucia; the alleged depredations of Spanish *guardacostas*: these matters, viewed from Whitehall, did not rate as pressing, at least until the opposition in Parliament took up the case of Capt Jenkins. They made work for Newcastle but they generated few records compared, say, to the raising and equipping of American troops for the West Indies once war began. No doubt Newcastle could have exerted himself more than he did to renew and strengthen the imperial defences in time of peace but, given the reluctance in Parliament and the country to raise money for so distant a purpose it is unlikely that he would have made much headway. To explain a contraction in the secretary of state's business and records between 1730 and 1739 it is probably unnecessary to look beyond the prevailing peace.

The alternation of war and peace might be expected to have had a reverse effect upon the business and records of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, but this seems not to have worked in the 1730s. War may have restricted some of the Commissioners' activities but there is little to suggest a surge of activity in the peaceful times of the 1730s. It was here perhaps that neglect was most conspicuous though not necessarily neglect of a salutary kind. Problems arising in America were evaded, action deferred, letters left unanswered sometimes for months; and when an answer was forthcoming it was seldom of much help. Governors in trouble were usually left to find their own solutions or fobbed off with assurances that the matter was under consideration. In the board's answers to governors who reported their powerlessness to influence, let alone command, fractious assemblies, there is little evidence of leadership towards a solution and not much of friendly sympathy. Much of the correspondence on the side of the Commissioners seems to proceed on an assumption that the general instructions, issued at the outset of each governor's administration, were a sufficient guide to every and any situation that could arise in a colony. These instructions, reissued to governor after governor with only minor changes or additions, were in reality obsolete in important respects by 1739: in particular they took small account of the spirit of self-assertion already showing in elected assemblies such as those of New York and New Jersey (nos 139, 183, 401). Governors, some of them with scant political experience, none endowed with the patronage needed to support a party of governor's friends, looked in vain to their general instructions for guidance. This is not to suggest that traditional imperial structures had already broken down by the 1730s: most of the time they sufficed for the modest purposes of central government and were broadly acceptable to the colonists. There is little or nothing to indicate a general crisis in the relations between Britain and its possessions beyond the seas. Rather there was a disturbing reluctance on Whitehall's part to face up to problems which, left unattended, would in time assume such proportions as to force Britain to choose between abdication and coercion. Parliament was as much to blame as bureaucratic atrophy. The problems of America could be solved, if at all, only by imperial legislation, and Parliament was not disposed to give to America the attention that it was beginning to need. Even had it been so disposed, neither House was sufficiently informed about the colonies to hold out much hope that new laws would be either enforceable or prudent.

A problem common to all governors was how to apportion their correspondence between the secretary of state and the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Practice varied so much as to suggest that whatever briefing governors received before taking office was insufficient. Military and naval affairs, defence, and whatever involved foreign colonies or foreign nationals, were clearly secretary of state's business; colonial law-making belonged to the Commissioners who in due course reported thereon to the King in Council. This demarcation was well enough as far as it went, but a colony's business was not always apportionable in so simple a way. Commercial matters, for example, were in the domain of the Commissioners, but if involving foreigners they might also be of interest to the secretary. Relations with Indians, to a large extent commercial, had obvious diplomatic implications when the Six Nations were being tampered with by the French in Canada or the Creeks courted by the Spaniards. In the reporting of wrangles with their assemblies over public revenue governors followed no consistent practice. Some played for safety and sent the same despatch in the same words, or very nearly the same, to both offices. George Clarke of New York was uneasy about this. Twice in 1739, writing to Newcastle, he enclosed a copy of his most recent letter to the Commissioners, though in writing to the Commissioners he did not enclose copies of his letters to the duke. On other occasions, when constrained to write the same facts to both offices he introduced minor variations of language, going to absurd lengths to avoid self-plagiarization, eg changing one third to nine out of twenty-seven.

The *Calendar* for 1739 throws some light upon this confusion, offering in the letters of Governor Popple of Bermuda the most plausible indication of Whitehall's expectations in this matter. Alured Popple, who had arrived in his government in August 1738, was a Board of Trade man through and through. His father, William, had been the board's secretary from its inception in 1696 to retirement in 1722. Alured succeeded him, holding the secretaryship until appointed governor of Bermuda. Another William, Alured's brother, worked for the board and upon Alured's death in 1745 succeeded him in Bermuda. As secretary for fifteen years to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations Alured Popple must have assisted at the instructing of many new governors in their duties, if indeed he did not perform that service himself. If anyone knew how a governor's correspondence was meant to be conducted, he did. His own practice is therefore worth a little attention.

In 1739 Governor Popple was able to write only three letters to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and two to the secretary of state. This seems a small number but it must be understood that there was little direct trade between Bermuda and Britain: safe conveyances were rare. The Naval Officer's shipping return for Bermuda records the arrival of only one vessel from the British Isles in 1739 and none at all clearing for Britain, Ireland or any part of Europe. Clearances for the year totalled 146 vessels, small craft, all but one bound for North America or West Indian ports. Popple's despatches had either to await a rare Royal Navy ship calling at Bermuda on the way home from the Caribbean or go by small craft to New York to take their chance of onward transmission to London. The governor at the opening of this volume was less than six months into his office: he had plenty to say but few opportunities to say it, the reverse of the position, already mentioned, of Governor Mathew. Popple's solution was to write at length, far longer than the average colonial despatch. His principal letters to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and the secretary of state were sent in pairs, one dated 10 May, the other 20 December (nos 166-167, 524-525). In the first pair the despatch to the Commissioners contains the detailed comments on and explanations of laws passed by the assembly which his instructions required of him but which by no means all governors supplied. None of this information was repeated in the accompanying letter to Newcastle. A

second difference arises from Popple's complaint on behalf of his colony against an Act lately passed in the Bahamas placing heavy and probably unlawful restrictions on Bermudians fishing for turtle and gathering salt at the Turks Islands. This also was directed to the Commissioners, not the secretary of state. Everything else – his observations on smuggling between Rhode Island and Martinique, his long report on the French ship *l'Amazone* driven into port for repairs, his recommendations of persons to be made Councillors, and his postscript of 23 May reporting the seizure by Spaniards of two or more Bermudian sloops – was addressed equally and in almost the same words to the secretary and to the Commissioners. Popple's formula, at least on this occasion, was to tell the secretary nothing that he did not also tell the Commissioners; and what he told the Commissioners but not the secretary had to do exclusively with colonial laws and law-making, including the objectionable Act passed in the Bahamas. The despatches of 20 December are framed on the same lines. Bermuda's answer to the inquiry about paper money went to the Commissioners, not to the secretary of state. So did an account of some difficulties attending the collection of Customs duties in the island. Popple knew that his report on the currency of Bermuda would reach the secretary of state in the only form Newcastle wanted to see it, as one item in a consolidated report for all the colonies. He knew, too, that the correct procedure on Customs matters was for the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to make representations to the Customs Board in London.

Governor Trelawny's letters from Jamaica, though no less authoritative than Popple's from Bermuda and far more numerous, followed a different pattern. This was partly because the work to be done in the two colonies was different, partly because of differences between the two men. Trelawny lacked Popple's familiarity with the inner working of Whitehall but he had other assets. Son of one of the Seven Bishops who resisted King James II, educated at Westminster and Christchurch, and with nine years experience in the House of Commons, Trelawny stood above the general level of colonial governors at this (or any other) time. Addressing the Duke of Newcastle, also an Old Westminster, he did not omit formal expressions of deference but the tone of the correspondence suggests a man-to-man relationship seldom to be found in letters from or to other governors. Trelawny was in no doubt who was meant to be responsible for the colonies and whom he had to convince. The distribution of his letters – 22 to the secretary of state's office, 5 to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations – shows it and the subject-matter confirms it. Trelawny did not discuss the state of Jamaica's six independent companies with the Commissioners, nor his dealings with the Spanish colonies, nor his strategic plans for the Caribbean, nor the movements of Royal Navy ships. All this was for the secretary of state alone. To the Commissioners he reported the state of Jamaica's Council and forwarded the usual public papers without comment. Only twice in 1739 did he send substantially the same letter to both secretary and Commissioners: an account of the vexed question of taxation of Jews in Jamaica (nos 141, 165) and the report on the Council (nos 459–460). Otherwise he kept his two masters apart or gave the Commissioners only a truncated summary of what he had already told the secretary. On 5 March, for example, he wrote at some length to Newcastle reporting victory over the maroons of the Cockpit Country and enclosing copies of three letters from officers on the spot as well as a copy of the treaty accepted by both sides (nos 86, 86i–v). On 30 June he reported again to the secretary on an accommodation reached with the maroons of eastern Jamaica (no 243). The Commissioners were given a shorter account of the first operation with the treaty but without the officers' letters, and only a single sentence on the capitulation of the 'windward' rebels (nos 116, 265). Both these letters to the secretary were dated well before those to the Commissioners and travelled separately, ensuring that Newcastle got the news first. There are other indications in Trelawny's correspondence of

1739 of the application of a need-to-know principle.

William Gooch had neither Popple's bureaucratic background nor Trelawny's standing, but in 1739 he had behind him twelve years experience in charge of Virginia. The titular governor of this colony being a nobleman permanently absent in Britain, Gooch's commission as lieutenant-governor gave him the status of King's representative in the colony and to all intents and purposes the same authority as any other governor. Or so Gooch thought until 29 August 1739 when he received a disturbing letter from the secretary of state (no 175). The absentee governor, the Earl of Orkney, had died in 1737, to be succeeded by the Earl of Albemarle. Supposing himself to be possessed of real powers in Virginia, including powers of appointment, Albemarle complained to Newcastle that Gooch had filled the office of 'adjutant' without consulting him. He also claimed to have the King on his side in this assertion of rights. Gooch replied briefly to the secretary of state on 1 September (no 362) and two days later sent a powerful and persuasive rebuttal to Albemarle, perhaps the most interesting letter in this volume (no 363). The want of patronage in the hands of a colonial governor sufficient to build support for his measures, both inside and outside the assembly, was cogently argued. One explanation for this insufficiency was the manoeuvring in England by such as Albemarle to draw what little patronage there was in America away from the colonies for deployment within the British political system. Gooch's further thoughts on the subject can be consulted below; the relevance of the episode to the present discussion is that this was the only exchange of letters in 1739 between the governor of Virginia and the secretary of state.

Gooch was not, like Mathew or Johnston, a bad correspondent nor did he lack opportunities to write by ships clearing for Britain. On the contrary he wrote six letters to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, carefully composed despatches, most of them letters of substance. In a letter of 22 February he compiled the longest and most comprehensive report by any governor in 1739 on recent legislation in his colony: twenty-five Acts were presented and explained in more than sufficient detail (no 67). Colonial laws, as already pointed out, were the Commissioners' business, as was the subject-matter of Gooch's letter of 15 May about agents acting for the French tobacco-farmers (no 169), though because foreign representatives were involved Gooch should have mentioned it to Newcastle. In other letters, those of 15 February and 1 August, he wrote to the Commissioners about Indian affairs, a subject that could properly be seen as of concern to the secretary of state (nos 59, 303). Gooch, it seems, made a different judgment from either Popple or Trelawny. He was aware that he had to correspond with the secretary on military matters and did so at length in 1740 but in time of peace he appears to have regarded the Commissioners as his normal channel of report.

Trelawny, Popple, Gooch: these were the pick of the colonial governors in 1739 and in their different ways outstanding contributors to this volume. At the other end of the spectrum were governors or acting governors who seem to have been scarcely able to put pen to paper: Johnston of North Carolina, already mentioned, and President James Howell of the Bahamas, acting in the absence of Governor Richard Fitzwilliam on leave in England. In 1739 there were two other colonies, besides the Bahamas, presided over by men without commissions from the King as either governor or lieutenant-governor. Normal practice when a governor died or left the colony was for the senior Councillor to act under the title of 'president and commander-in-chief'. How long he continued in that rank and capacity greatly varied. Some vacancies were filled at once: when Governor Cosby of New York died in March 1736 George Clarke succeeded as president, receiving his commission as lieutenant-governor six months later.³ At Governor Johnson's death in South Carolina in 1735 Thomas Broughton already held a commission as lieutenant-

governor and acted until his own death in November 1737. William Bull succeeded as president and commander-in-chief but was commissioned lieutenant-governor in the following May.⁴ In Barbados, on the other hand, James Dottin served as president and commander-in-chief for nearly five years from Lord Howe's death in 1735 to the arrival of Governor Robert Byng in 1739. Byng died less than a year later, whereupon Dottin began a second spell in the presidency.

Diminished as the status of president and commander-in-chief undoubtedly was, the job was sought for its emoluments and could sometimes be the occasion of unseemly bickering. In December 1739 Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong of Nova Scotia, after many years in the colony, succumbed to 'melancholy fits' and took his own life (no 505). John Adams, as senior Councillor on the spot, took over but enjoyed the fruits of office for only three months, being ousted by Major Paul Mascarene in what was not much less than a *coup de main*. In New Jersey John Hamilton was president and commander-in-chief from 1736 to 1738. When Lewis Morris received his commission as governor and assumed the office he claimed the pay back to 1736 (no 189). Disputes of this kind were surely not the only bad consequence of leaving the governor's place unfilled for long periods.

Attention must be drawn as emphatically as possible to a change of nomenclature in this volume affecting a large number of *Calendar* entries for 1739. In 15 May 1696 the Crown had constituted a new board of commissioners for promoting trade and for inspecting and improving the Plantations. This was the last, and proved to be the most durable, of a succession of committees and councils set up in the seventeenth century to advise government on commercial and colonial matters. Its functions were to investigate and report, which it performed by corresponding with colonial governors, conducting inquiries, hearing complaints, interviewing merchants and colonial agents, and using the information obtained to advise King and Parliament. The new board did not trespass upon the executive authority of other institutions or officers concerned with the colonies, nor was it endowed with significant powers of appointment. Its influence was conferred by specialized knowledge and an extensive and well-kept archive. Until its decline after the Seven Years War and abolition in 1782 the board made important contributions to the civil administration of the colonies.

Colloquially, and sometimes in documents of a low level of formality, this institution was known as the 'Lords of Trade' or 'Board of Trade', though neither designation is strictly correct and the use of the second is apt to blur the distinction between this and other boards such as Treasury, Admiralty and Ordnance, which had extensive executive powers. In formal documents, for example, Orders in Council or instructions to governors, the board received its correct title of 'Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations'. Usage in the *Calendar* has not been as helpful as it might. J W Fortescue, editor in the early years of this century, discussed the newly-established institution in his Introduction to Vol. XV (for 1696-1697) referring to it as the 'Board of Trade'. In the text of the same volume, however, he called it the 'Council of Trade and Plantations', while index references thereto were placed under 'Trade and Plantations, Commissioners for'. Fortescue himself cleared up the confusion in his next volume but did so by adopting for most purposes the name with least warranty in either official or informal usage, viz 'Council of Trade and Plantations'. This designation has continued to be used, editor slavishly following editor, down to and including Vol. XLIV for 1738.

The usage has not commended itself to readers of the *Calendar*, few if any having

adopted it. Its inappropriateness was officially recognized as long ago as 1920 when the board's minutes began to be published as a separate series under the title *Journal of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations*. It is the present editor's opinion that the continued use of 'Council of Trade and Plantations' is unjustified even by the thirty volumes published since Fortescue devised the term. 'Commissioners for Trade and Plantations', as well as corresponding to the title of the printed *Journal*, is the name most conformable to official usage in the eighteenth century and it has therefore been adopted in the *Calendar* for 1739 and will be used in future volumes.

¹*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies*, XIV (London, 1913) vii.

²*Maps and Plans in the Public Record Office, II: America and West Indies* (London, 1974).

³*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies*, XLII (London, 1953), nos 266, 459.

⁴*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies*, XLIV (London, 1969), nos 44, 211.

List of Records from which this volume has been compiled

America and West Indies

Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1711-39 ...	...	...	CO 5/4
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1733-48 ...	...	...	CO 5/5
Orders in Council, 1728-54 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/21
Entry Book of Commissions and Instructions, 1738-41 ...	...	...	CO 5/198
Observations on British right to N. America, 1739 ...	...	...	CO 5/283

North Carolina

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1736-40 ...	...	...	CO 5/295
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1740-50 ...	...	...	CO 5/296
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1702-48 ...	...	...	CO 5/306
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1734-46 ...	...	...	CO 5/309
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade			
Correspondence, 1730-54 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/323
Register of Land Grants, 1707-68 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/319

South Carolina

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1739-40 ...	...	...	CO 5/367
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1740-42 ...	...	...	CO 5/368
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1737-43 ...	...	...	CO 5/384
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1730-46 ...	...	...	CO 5/388
Entry Book of Grants of Land, 1674-1765 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/398
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade			
Correspondence, 1730-39 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/401
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade			
Correspondence, 1739-55 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/402
Shipping Returns, 1736-44 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/510

Georgia

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1737-41 ...	...	...	CO 5/640
[This volume is so described in <i>Lists and Indexes</i> , No 36, but in fact contains the in-letters of the Trustees for Georgia]			
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1735-41 ...	...	...	CO 5/654
Entry Book of Letters from Trustees, 1736-40 ...	...	...	CO 5/667
Entry Book of Grants of Land, Instructions, Petitions etc	...	...	CO 5/670
Journals of Trustees for Georgia, 1737-45 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/687
Minutes of Council of Trustees, 1736-41 ... ..	...	...	CO 5/690

Massachusetts (see also New England)

Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1714-40	CO 5/752
--	-----	-----	----------

New England

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1738-40	CO 5/881
--	-----	-----	----------

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1740-41	...	...	...	CO 5/882
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1733-41	...	...	...	CO 5/899
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence etc, 1731-41	...	...	...	CO 5/917
<i>New Jersey</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1734-43	...	...	...	CO 5/973
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1728-41	...	...	...	CO 5/983
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence etc, 1738-55	...	...	...	CO 5/997
<i>New York</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1737-42	...	...	...	CO 5/1059
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1718-49	...	...	...	CO 5/1086
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1737-45	...	...	...	CO 5/1094
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence etc, 1735-48	...	...	...	CO 5/1126
Shipping Returns, 1735-52	...	...	...	CO 5/1226
<i>Proprieties</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1737-40	...	...	...	CO 5/1269
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence etc, 1727-51	...	...	...	CO 5/1294
<i>Virginia</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1736-40	...	...	...	CO 5/1324
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1740-43	...	...	...	CO 5/1325
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, Drafts, 1702-52	...	...	...	CO 5/1335
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1694-1745	...	...	...	CO 5/1337
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1726-83	...	...	...	CO 5/1334
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1702-52	...	...	...	CO 5/1366
Shipping Returns, 1735-53, York and Rappahannock Rivers	...	...	...	CO 5/1444
Shipping Returns, 1735-56, South Potomack	...	...	...	CO 5/1445
Shipping Returns, 1736-53, James River and Port Hampton	...	...	...	CO 5/1446
<i>Bahamas</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1736-43	...	...	...	CO 23/4
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1728-46	...	...	...	CO 23/14
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1738-1805	...	...	...	CO 23/15
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1717-42	...	...	...	CO 24/1
Shipping Returns, 1721-51	...	...	...	CO 27/12
<i>Barbados</i>				
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1737-42	...	...	...	CO 28/25
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1729-40	...	...	...	CO 28/40
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1729-41	...	...	...	CO 28/45
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1734-47	...	...	...	CO 29/16

Bermuda

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1737-40	...	...	...	CO 37/13
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1703-45	...	...	...	CO 37/26
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1728-44	...	...	...	CO 27/29
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1723-48	...	...	...	CO 38/4
Shipping Returns, 1738-51	...	...	...	CO 41/7

Jamaica

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1738-43	...	...	...	CO 137/23
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1735-77	...	...	...	CO 137/48
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1736-40	...	...	...	CO 137/56
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1734-43	...	...	...	CO 138/18

Leeward Islands

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1736-40	...	...	...	CO 152/23
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1734-45	...	...	...	CO 152/44
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1735-47	...	...	...	CO 153/16

Newfoundland

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1735-40	...	...	...	CO 194/10
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1739-43	...	...	...	CO 194/11
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1706-45	...	...	...	CO 194/24
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1720-49	...	...	...	CO 195/7

Nova Scotia

Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1736-43	...	...	...	CO 217/8
Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1730-46	...	...	...	CO 217/39
Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1719-41	...	...	...	CO 218/1

St Lucia

Original Correspondence, Secretary of State, 1709-78	CO 253/1
--	-----	-----	-----	----------

West Indies

Military Despatches, Secretary of State, 1699-1781	...	...	...	CO 318/3
Original Correspondence, Board of Trade, 1734-40	...	...	...	CO 323/10

Colonies, General

Entry Book of Commissions, Instructions, Board of Trade				
Correspondence, 1733-49	...	...	...	CO 324/12
Entry Book of Grants and Warrants, 1736-49	...	...	...	CO 324/37
Miscellaneous	...	...	...	CO 324/49

COLONIAL PAPERS

1739

1
January 2
Savannah

William Stephens to Trustees for Georgia. My last was of 21 November which I hope will have found its way right, and also my former ere now of the several dates when sent, though by Mr Verelst's letter of 2 October which I have newly received I was very sorry to be advised that at that time no letter was arrived from me since what I wrote of 27 May. To clear up which lame account as well as I can I have collected from what notes I keep such particulars as deduce the whole series from last May down to this time, by which I persuade myself it will appear I have not been unmindful of that part of my duty; nor can I plead (I bless God) any want of health since I had the honour to serve you for neglecting it. Your kind approbation of my endeavours, so far as Mr Verelst wrote me, gives me the greatest encouragement to proceed in doing my utmost to pursue my instructions with fidelity and impartiality, and much happier should I think myself could I write of many things frequently in a more agreeable way than those ties will allow me to do, now more especially. Much of what I have to lay before you is a scene all of confusion and disorder as it will appear too plain, I conceive, in my journal herewith sent (together with duplicate of my last letter); wherefore it needs very little enlargement, facts requiring none, and matters of speculation I take to be not properly within my province, who have too gross a way of thinking for such an airy employment when it may truly be said *non tali auxilio tempus egat*. It has sometimes, upon looking back into what I formerly wrote, given me a little uneasiness in my mind to see so many seeming inconsistencies and contradictions comparing one time with another; but I can pretty well pacify such thoughts when I know to whom I write and that they do not want to be told, amidst so great a mutability as is to be met with here, it behoves the writer to vary likewise in his manner as often how he relates the circumstances of affairs, and if he has been too sanguine in his expectations, to own it though with indignation at such as occasioned it.

After I had transmitted you the several accounts of the number of acres planted in this part of the colony, as also short lists of such as I apprehended had most merit of any kind among the freeholders here (not to mention those of a different rank who were possessed of 500-acre lots), notwithstanding the misfortune of a bad crop which befell too many, I saw no appearance of such impatience among them as to portend any mischievous consequence but conceived good hope yet that a little time would wear out the remembrance of past evils and, when the season came about, they would fall to once more and try what another year's endeavour might produce, everybody whom we could well expect it from following their own private affairs quietly; till those fatal tidings came of the bad estate of affairs throughout by reason of such great debts incurred and the deficiency of trade to discharge them, whereupon all credit was stopped and the stores in a great measure applied towards payment in part of some of the creditors, etc. Then indeed there began to be a visible change in people's looks and tempers and little stories continually flew about to augment fears and jealousies, framed doubtless in the same

forge from whence others of the like tendency had formerly been sent abroad as I have before observed. When by such means people were judged sufficiently alarmed, out came a paper under the title of a Representation of Grievances which they had been some time preparing. It was immediately flocked to by almost all people here and hereabout who greedily caught at it, and (as I hear now) upwards of 100 put their names to it in four or five days so that indeed very few stood out. The manner of its proceeding and the principal matters which it contained (as far as I could charge my memory upon perusal cursorily, for no one was suffered to copy any of it) I noted in my journal, to which I ask leave to refer. The vehemence wherewith it was carried on was such that all reasoning upon it was vain, and I verily think that several among them ran in with the crowd for no better reason than because they would be like their neighbours, not considering the consequence. I have pretty good reason to believe this elaborate work was the task of two or three only without so much as the assistance of Capt Patrick Mackay in putting it together, who undoubtedly has been an arch-incendiary all along in private ever since I knew the colony, and those topics which are the basis of this piece have been always inculcated and maintained by him. At the same time the model on which the colony was established never missed being treated with derision. How it comes to pass therefore that this man's name is not to be found in the list is to many people a riddle, and the most probable solution I have heard of it was that it was undertaken without his aid whilst he was at his Negro plantation in Carolina and he did not think himself sufficiently distinguished to mix in the common crowd, at the same time highly applauding what they had done when he read it and so left it with a sneer; from whence others imagine variously as their fancies lead them to discover what was the real cause of the captain's so dropping it, which I cannot think is worth so much inquiry. Mr Brownfield (I hear) is towards the latter end of the list after a day or two of perusing upon it: whether he was not full ripe in his judgment sooner, or whether he might grow a little cold at his being not earlier consulted, is a query likewise. But it is certain that Mr Robert Williams and his brother Patrick Tailfer (surgeon, who married Mr Williams's sister) are the principal fabricators of it as it is now formed, of whom I beg to be indulged in a few words. Mr Williams's character would be a valuable one here for the public good were it not too much alloyed with private views which darken it: it must be confessed he has been a bold adventurer in cultivating land at a greater expense far than most others and the return it has made him has been considerable loss, from whence it may be allowed some peevishness might naturally arise which gave birth to his being a great exclaimer against the tenure of the land, thinking it hard very probably that after so much labour and expense his title was precarious; but as to the use of Negroes I have some reason to think his aim is more extensive than appears openly, for as he is in partnership with his brother and others at St Kitts and Bristol who made much in importing Negroes into the West Indies it is not hard to conceive what would follow in case it were in the power of the landholders here to alienate such lands who for want of money to purchase slaves would not want credit to get them upon land security, the consequence whereof need not be named. And as for Dr Tailfer he never has been at any labour or expense about land in so many years as he has lived here, but letting out such servants to hire as he brought with him during their servitude, together with his practice, soon put a pretty deal of money in his pocket, by which means he has lived and dressed in a superior manner to any of this place and has vanity enough to set up for a dictator among those he converses with who generally give way to his overbearing discourse. It is to be observed that all this was set agoing whilst the general was in the south, where it is to be doubted from common report that some discontents have also shown themselves worthy his care to suppress. But it behoves me to be cautious lest I say too much of what I cannot warrant the truth of. I am sure his

presence here is to be wished for now and we are impatiently waiting it, when upon his arrival it will be seen how he is addressed and how well he is pleased at such a welcome.

If we look towards the stores I can find nothing pleasing there neither. The work of accounting with Mr Causton, which has already taken up so much time, goes on very heavily; and from what Mr Jones tells me I fear has little prospect yet of coming to a desirable end, such intricacies (he says) are continually met with to impede it. And as for Mr Bradley's accounts I am told he is so obscured that no dawning yet appears of what light that inquiry may produce. It is really a melancholy aspect in the meanwhile that the remainder of provision in the stores affords us, where (if I am rightly informed) there is not more than about a dozen barrels of fleshmeat left, such have been the great drafts thence towards satisfying (in part only) divers creditors of most impatience, whilst some again have been well content rather to wait till time shall produce payment in specie. It is fit I should here observe that whereas you in a former letter signified your pleasure that the issues of stores should be under the direction of Causton, Parker and myself, and soon after (before Mr Jones had taken possession of the stores) your pleasure was further known and Mr Causton was dismissed from his employment by the general, who upon that occasion gave such instructions to Mr Jones as he saw most expedient in proportioning to the several classes of people what was to be the future regulation, wherein undoubtedly he was the best and most proper judge: Mr Parker and I therefore have not presumed to intermeddle any further than occasionally upon an exigence where Mr Jones had any doubt in himself, and then upon asking our opinion he always had it; as in some petty cases likewise where we knew the absolute necessity of a poor family in the utmost distress we have not scrupled to recommend such for a small present relief, believing it such a charity as you would well approve of, but that we always did with due caution and never by a formal order which we thought we could not now warrant: the whole upon that head would be found of small value. I am confident your allowance will readily be obtained for putting an end here to so displeasing a story, which I shall be heartily glad in my next to make some amendment to, and am far from despairing of knowing these clouds must needs dissipate in time and being firmly persuaded in myself that under the prudent conduct of those at helm we shall pass through this foul weather with little or no damage at last. *Signed.* 3½ small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 16 March 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 247-248d]

2

January 2
Savannah

William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Your letter of 2 October, which I received 23 December, surprised me much at the first reading wherein I found such a long chasm without any letter received from me that it put me instantly to see if I could trace out any cause that might occasion it: and joining the several particulars together which I found in my past notes, as you will observe in the paper herewith sent, I grew satisfied in myself as I hope it will be deemed satisfaction to what you wrote thereon. And after acquainting you that all the enclosed letters which you sent me were carefully conveyed to whom they belonged I presume no more needs to be said in answer to that letter. But what I have wrote to the Board at this time I fear will be thought more than enough unless it had imported something better. Nevertheless it is inexcusable (I think) in cases of such consequence to soften matters which will admit of no palliation or to deviate in the least from strict truth whatever be the event, under which sense of duty it is humbly submitted.

I am really puzzled what to say of Duché, our potter here, or how to represent him again after the light I had formerly put him in. I see no cause to retract any part of the character I thought he deserved as to his diligence, sobriety and skill so far as his work hitherto has appeared, whereof he has made good plenty which has not stuck on his

hands. But how far he is capable of bringing those things to perfection which he promised I dare not undertake for, wherefore I thought it best to let him speak for himself and put it in writing that it might be laid before the Trustees plainly without any varnish, especially as I found more money wanting. But I am ashamed for him that my fond credulity, which led me into an imagination of seeing such fine things brought presently to perfection, should be the cause of Lord Egmont's being deceived in his expectations also, for which I must beg your intercession to obtain his pardon. Time possibly may yet bring those things to pass.

It behoves me now, sir, to say something of the boy (Tho Roberts) that Sgt McKenzie delivered to me here 21 November last, since which time I have had ample trial of his abilities that are very great, but I am sorry to say it is in lying and thieving wherein he has outdone any of his rank that I have heard of among us. On account of so valuable a recommendation as he came with from Rev Mr Smith and yourself I was inclined to try whether or not he might prove of any good use to me among others, though having already a boy (one Edward Harries) whom you sent me and who had idleness sufficient about him to require a strict hand over him, by which means after a year's pains he is beginning to show some tokens of making a tolerable servant, I doubted lest they might spoil one another. But the last youngster outstripped all before him and soon began to show us that no good would come of him, for after many testimonies given us of what might be expected the first exploit of greatest note I remarked in my journal, as you may observe of 18, 19 and 20 December, from which time his feats have been too numerous to think them worth recording; but his behaviour has been one course of wickedness which appears so radicated in him that I fear no stripes will subdue, even from the common executioner if he falls under his hands, and that is such a task as my son and I desire to decline. I only wish for his own sake and his friends that I may be lucky enough to get a master fitly qualified to reform him, which I promise you I will do my best in, though he is well known already through this town that I do not expect readily to find such a one here. I shall be glad in my next to give a better account of him and many things else. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 16 March 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 249-250d]

3

January 3
Palace Court

Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Resolved that three of the Trustees wait on the Chancellor of the Exchequer and represent that the Trustees find it necessary to apply for 8000*l* for 1739 owing to the charge of military defence of the colony before the arrival of Col Oglethorpe's regiment and to last summer's drought in Georgia, all which extraordinary expenses amount to 3000*l*. *Entry.* 1½ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 97-98]

4

January 3
Savannah

William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Give me leave (good sir) to crave your patience in a separate letter whilst you read a few lines which necessity extorts from me unwillingly and which I could have no confidence to offer to you were I not persuaded in myself that by your own adoption I am allowed to esteem you my real friend. Without further preface, therefore, I lay open to your view the present situation I find myself in, together with my son. It would be impertinent in me to recapitulate to you the terms I embarked on in the service of the honourable Trust: it is the mistaken foundation of what I was to trust to that requires such an explanation as experience has too plainly shown ought to be set in a true light. I must first with a grateful sense of the favour of the Trustees acknowledge the benefit I received from what they were so good to grant for my outset, whereby I was enabled with spirit to proceed as I have done and (without vanity I hope I may say) shown what might be expected from the labour of servants if well looked after, provided they kept their

healths. The servants which I had you will please to remember were estimated to me at 15*l* per annum each, which upon supposition they were so must amount to 150*l*. This had indeed an engaging aspect. Now let us see the winding up of the last year and what it produced. I may venture to say that what was possible for us to do was done and our application to it for example's sake was such as few if any have ever equalled. We felled and laid open fifteen acres of strong timber-land which we afterwards cultivated and planted with Indian corn, rice, potatoes etc in due season. Having no lot of 500 acres run out for myself in pursuance of their honours' grant and being desirous of having Gen Oglethorpe's opinion and advice in it when he came, I went to work on a town-lot of 5 and 45 acres for the benefit of a son-in-law of mine in whose name it was taken up when Mr Oglethorpe was here last time. The land was found to be as good as I could reasonably expect and great hopes we conceived of a good recompense for our pains; but instead of that behold what followed, nothing but disappointments. As soon as the summer heats came on our servants grew sickly with fevers, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6 down at a time; one of the very best died and as it went round among them we could rarely or scarce ever since May last have any good use from among them all, for those who recovered in appearance never yet regained their strength but have been continually relapsing and are becoming so dispirited, partly through the effect of their long illness and partly through a natural laziness, that most of them are no better than ciphers and two or three only of them are fit for labour, neither can we foresee when such a stubborn distemper joined with a stubborn will may be eradicated. Add to all this the doctor's bill for medicines and long attendance which for one year comes to near 20*l* and out of what am I to pay it? For, in the next place, a calamity has overtaken us which is common to all others hereabout, namely our expectations miserably defeated by the failure of a crop occasioned through such a drought last spring as in several years has not been seen here, besides the colony being supplied with such seed for planting as experience has too plainly shown was not good, so that generally speaking it is agreed by all 3 parts in 4 are fallen short of what was computed might have been gathered at harvest. The expense moreover of clothing these servants I presume need not be named. These articles are surely sufficient to blast our hopes of subsisting in the way we are at present. But to complete this gloom since our general's arrival here in October last and what followed upon his laying open the miserable circumstances the colony was under, it cannot but be shocking to men of the best dispositions when want stares us in the face far more terrifying than any Spanish threats. The estimate which the Trustees were pleased to send for the expenses of the current year, even so abridged as it was, by the next letters from them we were advised could not be complied with, so that now I really know not what to say. It would be injurious not to acknowledge that hitherto through the general's favour I have had such supplies delivered me out of the stores by Mr Jones as have been a support to us, and the product of the land I compute will be tantamount to what breadkind we shall spend or perhaps more; the whole quantity of it not being yet cleansed I cannot speak of it with certainty. But you need not be told that food alone without other necessary conveniences of life must leave a man in a comfortless state and I am sure it was never meant to fix me in such an one as to render me contemptible and thereby defeat the intent of my service. It were easy to harangue on such a theme but it would appear very weak in me to imagine any more words wanting the better to elucidate what I mean. It is my heart's desire to spend what time I have left me in life usefully to the public if I may be enabled to do so: and having said that I must humbly submit the consideration of it to those honourable persons who are the proper judges how far I may be so useful. My son, who is a sober young man that has been some years employed in bookkeeping, etc and in a promising way of advancing in the world, affectionately chose to quit such views as he had at that

time when I engaged in the service I am and to attend his father's fate. During the time of his being here he has shown himself indefatigable in promoting what we came to do and often with such a spirit even in bodily labour for whole days together that I have often thought a curb more wanting than a spur, fearing such extremities; and now to find so unexpected a turn of affairs here, it cuts him to the heart under sad apprehensions of future misery, which I endeavour all I can to banish from his thoughts, most assuredly believing that none who have acted an honest and diligent part under the Trustees will be left exposed to severities. Such ought rather to expect it who in these times of difficulty, instead of uniting to allay the present discomposures, have joined in stirring up discontents to that degree that I might as well hope to assuage the raging of the sea as the madness of the people. No, nothing that can happen will ever divert me from doing my utmost in the execution of what I am charged with, and I make no doubt but a little time will open another scene to us that we may view with comfort. When the general left us last, upon seeing what straits I was in he was pleased to tell Mr Jones that he should assist me with such necessary cash as I wanted for a present supply, who in about six weeks after brought me 50s; in the like manner Mr Causton so long since as in August last, after my often asking him for a little money in part of what remained due to me of the 5*l* appointed by the Trustees when I should demand it, was pleased in an ignominious manner (as I thought it) to send me in a bag upon a man's head 5*l* sterling in copper, alleging that he had neither sola bills nor any other coin. These things cannot but grate sorely, and I hope I may be allowed to say so without being thought petulant. To be obliged to bow down and crouch in such a manner like a mumper is acknowledging such a superiority as I never knew whom it was derived from, and am far from pretending to assume anything like it to myself but glad when any occasion offers wherein I am thought worthy of joining in consultation for the common good. Not to tire you farther, sir, I must recommend it to your prudence at what time and in what manner to offer these things to the consideration of the Trustees, to whose good judgment, candour and benevolence I most readily submit myself always.

The general went south the last time from hence on 12 November, since which we have not seen him; but upon the melancholy news of our dear friend Col Horsey's death I wrote acquainting him that I had received letters from both you and Mr Samuel Horsey directing me to do the office of a friend in applying properly in behalf of the family for obtaining the fees and perquisites which are customarily paid from the death of a preceding to a succeeding governor; that I had a letter of attorney for that purpose with other necessary papers but was directed to conduct myself under his instructions wholly therein; wherefore I hoped for his good advice and assistance and I should wait his commands, etc. How grievous to me may you then imagine it in so long time to have received no directions touching it when I cannot justify my going without his appointment nor, if I could do that, have I wherewith in my pocket to defray the necessary expense of travel till he supplies that want. This is not doing service to my deceased friend's family with that dispatch I would, but as we are every day now expecting the general here I am in hopes of writing to Capt Horsey himself in a short time something to better purpose. Please to make my sincere respects acceptable to the family. With my wishes for a Happy New Year to all my friends. *Signed*. PS. My son, whom you were so good to remember in your late letter, desires to present his best service to you. PPS. The enclosed letter directed to the Isle of Wight you will be so kind to take care may be put safely in the general post. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*. Recd. 16 March 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 251-252d]

5 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle sending duplicate
 January 4 of letter of 30 December [*Cal SP Col XLIV* no 566]. The master of a
 Jamaica vessel from Rhode Island that arrived here on 1st of this month brought
 an account that he heard at Antigua that a Spanish man-of-war of 50 guns was lost at
 Anegada on 21 December; that there was another man-of-war then in company when she
 was lost; that they came from Old Spain with eight more who had separated and sailed for
 Cartagena, as some of those that were cast away reported. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 2
 April. [*CO* 137/56, ff 175-176d]

6 Same to same. There are such frequent instances of mutiny among the
 January 6 soldiers (with the detail of which it would be too much to trouble you)
 Jamaica that I must importune you again to move HM as I desired in my letter
 of 4 December (copy enclosed) to regiment the companies and to appoint the governor
 colonel as the most effectual and indeed necessary means to retain HM's forces here in
 their duty and to have due discipline observed. The whole island is sensible of the
 necessity there is of arming their governor with such a power and I am certain the Council
 and Assembly would with the greatest pleasure join with me in an address to HM to
 desire it, if it was proper that they should concern themselves in regulations of the army;
 but this I will answer for, that they will joyfully address HM to return their most humble
 thanks if he will condescend to my request by enabling me to carry on his service and the
 good of the island more effectually. There being a notion among the common soldiers
 here that they are not bound to obey officers appointed by the governor's warrant to
 supply a vacancy of a lieutenant till HM shall fill it up, and there being a necessity of
 appointing such officers upon account of the many detachments which the men are
 divided into in this country, each of which requires an officer, in order to undeceive the
 men and prevent any fatal mistakes and bad consequences, I propose that you would
 move HM for an order requiring the same obedience to the warrant officers as to those
 that are commissioned. *Signed*. 2 pp. *Enclosed*:

6 i Jamaica, 4 December 1738. Same to same. *Copy*, of *Cal SP Col XLIV*, no 529.
 4 pp. [*CO* 137/56, ff 177-180d]

7 Part of letter from Rev John McLeod, missionary, to [Adam Anderson]
 January 6 secretary of SPCK (Scotland), acknowledging letter of 8 July. Sum of
 New Inverness 20*l* towards cost of fixing missionary here would be poor assistance
 Darien though better than none. If the Society will bestow money to purchase
 four servants they would in process of time be of some use. Servants cannot be subsisted
 without borrowing from neighbours. The Society should request of the Trustees formal
 grant of 300 acres promised within twelve miles of New Inverness. Gen Oglethorpe
 promised credit on the Trust's stores and undertook to provide out of his own pocket
 some sort of house for worship until a fund be established for building a church. The
 Trustees' fund for religious uses cannot be employed for building a Presbyterian church
 but there is possibility of a legacy to be applied to that purpose. *Copy*. 3 pp. [*CO* 5/640, ff
 253-254d]

8 Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations reporting no
 January 9 objection in point of law to eleven Acts passed in Massachusetts in
 1737/8. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*. Recd. 11 January 1739, Read 2 May 1741. [*CO* 5/882, ff
 203-204d]

9 Accounts of the duties inward and duties outward arising in the
 [January 9] Bahamas, midsummer 1737 to Christmas 1737. Accounts of HM's
 revenues arising in the Bahamas, 24 June 1737 to 25 December 1737. Passed in Council
 and sworn to by William Stewart, receiver-general and treasurer. *Signed*, R Fitzwilliam. 5
 pp. *Endorsed*. (1) Recd. from Governor Fitzwilliam. (2) Recd. 9 January, Read 18 January
 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 51-54d]

10 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Resolved that the general meeting be
 January 10 appointed for 17th inst to consider the answer of the Chancellor of the
 Palace Court Exchequer to the Trustees' representation of 3rd inst relating to further
 support of the colony. *Entry*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/687, p 99]

11 Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs on petition of
 January 12 Thomas, Lord Fairfax, for confirmation and approval of the surveys
 Whitehall and report made by his commissioners in Virginia. The Commissioners
 for Trade and Plantations are ordered to examine the reports and papers transmitted to
 them both by Lord Fairfax's commissioners and by those appointed by the lieut-governor
 of Virginia, and to report to this Committee a state of the facts. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $2\frac{3}{4}$
 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 14 February, Read 15 February 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 143-144d]

12 Same referring three Acts passed in Pennsylvania in August and
 January 12 September last to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for report.
 Whitehall *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 January, Read 23
 January 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 45, 45d, 48, 48d]

13 Same referring the following to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
 January 12 tions. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 23 January
 Whitehall 1739. *Enclosed*:

13 i Petition of John Yeamans, agent for Montserrat, to King in Council praying
 for a supply of ordnance, guns, firelocks and ammunition for the defence of the island.
Signed. 2pp.

13 ii Schedule of cannon required for each of ten forts and points in Montserrat.
 Total: 16 nine-pounders and 9 six-pounders. List of other stores needed. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO
 152/23, ff 175-178d]

14 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle
 January 12 enclosing the following. *Signed*, Monson, R Plumer, A Croft. 1 p.
 Whitehall *Enclosed*:

14 i Extract of letter, dated 4 November 1738, from President James Dottin to
 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations relating to French settlements on St Lucia
 and other islands. *See Cal SP Col XLIV*, no 494. *Copy*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Copy sent to
 Earl Waldegrave, 1 February. [CO 253/1, ff 305-308d; entry of covering letter in CO
 29/16, p 74]

15 Same to same enclosing the following received from Governor Popple.
 January 12 *Signed*, Monson, R Plumer, A Croft. 1 p. *Enclosed*:
 Whitehall

15 i 6 September 1738. Address of Council and Assembly of Bermuda to the
 King acknowledging HM's favour and praying for a further supply of warlike stores.
Signed, Andrew Auchinleck and six other members of the Council; Nathaniel

Bascome, Speaker, and twenty-seven other members of the Assembly. 1 large p.

15 ii 29 September 1738. List of stores absolutely wanted for the batteries and fortifications at the east, southwest and west ends of Bermuda. 1 large p. [CO 37/26, ff 214-219d; entry of covering letter in CO 38/8, pp 303-304]

16 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending minutes of Assembly of St Christopher's, 22 September 1737 to 12 September 1738, and minutes of Council of Montserrat for quarter ending 25 December 1738. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 6 April 1739 [CO 152/23, ff 204, 204d, 209, 209d]

17 Thomas Causton to Trustees for Georgia. I make no doubt but Mr Thomas Jones has informed you that I gave him a receipt for your orders under seal of your Common Council dated 19 May last. As it has ever been my endeavours to execute your commands I return you thanks that you have now put it in my power to make those endeavours more effectual, having long laboured under the utmost uneasiness to see myself so embarrassed without any prospect of ease. Finding you did not approve of the credit given for the servants brought by Capt Thompson from Scotland to Mr Thomas Upton, Mr John Broadie and others, I acquainted them that they must forthwith pay for them, whereupon Mr Broadie and Mr Upton applied to Gen Oglethorpe and he, having regard to their circumstances, has ordered those credits to be continued. As for those taken to my own service I have returned them for your further commands and they are by the general's order joined with those at the Darien. The motive for my giving the above credit was because I apprehended it was now become necessary to give all possible civilities and reasonable succour to strangers at their first arrival as the surest means to guard them against the bad impressions they were liable to receive both in respect to the country and the regulations for its settlement. How far I may have erred in such an apprehension I submit to your judgment.

As to the 9½ heads of German servants brought by Capt Hewitt and by me taken to my own account, I am certain I advised you that they having intended to pay their own passage and go to Pennsylvania had made their choice to indent themselves to me on the same conditions with those indented at Cowes for your service. Having conceived an opinion that it would be for the service of the colony to add to its number, that the cultivation of land was an essential point towards its support, and well knowing that your repeated orders have been for giving proper encouragement to those who were industrious, on that account I imagined that my industry being sufficiently known might be equally deserving with other people, and the rather because I can take upon me to say that neither I nor my servants have spent our time (though with little success) for any other advantage than your service or the cultivation of that farm which I advised you I had lately begun. I imagine you will think it impossible for me to give a particular reason by way of letter for the several credits to the inhabitants of the colony. Therefore, with great submission must in general refer myself to those accounts when they shall be respectively transmitted. And since you have been pleased to put a period to my acting in affairs of the colony I shall call upon all the debtors to balance their accounts, whereby I may be enabled to lay before you the reasons demanded agreeable to the duty I have professed and endeavoured at.

I hope I shall not be liable to your censure because your endeavours have been hitherto ineffectual for obtaining a regular and known expense of the colony and providing a proper means of defraying it because variety of business arising from the

urgent affairs of the colony prevented myself and the want of proper hands put it out of my power to make those regular despatches. And since it will appear evident that the due examination of the various accounts of the colony necessary for such your regular knowledge is a full employ for any one person, I am at a loss to think why the want of it should be imputed to me and further hope you will consider that any calculation of charge would be very uncertain where those charges are to arise from the execution of things in remote parts necessarily left to the discretion of each particular person concerned and must be more or less as the variety of accidents or circumstances should require and could not be known by me till I had received the accounts from those entrusted. If the abovementioned or any other necessary expenses of the colony have exceeded the calculations made in England I hope such exceedings will not be imputed as my fault, being ever vigilant to avoid every unnecessary charge as well as industrious to provide against everything that seemed to threaten its welfare. Your censure for my taking surprising liberties, attended with your present commands, gives me sufficient reason to lament that I was not more capable of serving you to satisfaction or that you did not make a more proper choice. As I had not your orders to advise with anyone till the arrival of Col Stephens I am sorry to find myself accused with misconduct when I was acting to the best of my judgment and when it was impossible for me to receive particular instructions from you concerning such cases as daily occurred.

But that I may lay before you immediate reasons (till particular accounts are made up) for my conduct it is necessary to acquaint you that I find by the accounts now properly balanced to 22 November 1736 the sum of 4593*l* 5*s* 11*d* sterling was then owing to sundry persons, toward the payment of which (at that time not yet particularly known) Gen Oglethorpe left with me (in cash) about 350*l* including a sum to be received of Mrs Bovey for the balance of her account; at which time provisions were greatly wanted, there not being 20 barrels of meat in all your stores in the province. I had then no other prospect of answering the sum of money due or of supporting the people either for account of establishments or encouragements for industry than the expectation of the sum of 3000*l* which Mr Oglethorpe acquainted me you intended to send to make good the calculated charges to 25 March 1737. As the stores stood thus exhausted I had no way to answer the most pressing demands of those who had money due to them but by parting with what cash I had in such small payments as might give the best content, whereby I was in a short time out of cash also. To supply this defect which Mr Oglethorpe well knew would happen, he engaged Messrs Montaigut & Co and wrote to Messrs Jenys & Co to supply me with cash on the credit of the expected bills, to negotiate them (when arrived) or other bills in their stead to their value. The former I may venture to say promised to comply with this request but the latter answered me with a denial and gave for reason that those bills could not have the protection equal to bills of exchange. In the month of December 1736 I applied to Messrs Montaigut & Co pursuant to their promise, having then an opportunity to buy upwards of 100 hogs but could not obtain one farthing till I drew a bill of exchange on Mr Oglethorpe for 50*l* (having his leave for so doing) on my own account, which I thus expended to supply the stores with provisions then much wanted at the southward and accordingly at that time advised Mr Oglethorpe. As you did not think proper to transmit more than one half of the sum expected it consequently occasioned larger arrears at 25 March 1737 than would otherwise have been left, but what added yet more to the distresses of the colony was advices from Commodore Dent at Jamaica that the Spaniards had prepared for an immediate descent upon us. I am certain you will easily believe that in these circumstances every soul in the colony must be in extreme surprise when the stores were exhausted, no immediate prospect of supply, and an enemy hourly expected. For my own part, though lives of self and family must be as

dear to me as others, it was the least of my concern, being much more anxious how to ease the people in their distress by executing the trust reposed in me to their comfort. In this condition it was impossible to control the attempt of making a fort then unanimously required as necessary for the safety of their lives. But though this alarm ended without those consequences that were (at first) apprehended, it not only added very much to the immediate expense of the colony but also prevented in a great measure the use that would have been made of the then planting season and added to the distresses of the people in the following year. Had your resolutions concerning the intended expense for the year 1737 come to my hand in any due time it would have been in my power to have avoided a very great deal of the expense of that year, but as those orders did not arrive till 1 November it was impossible for me to make any considerable savings. The arrival of Col Stephens at this time as your secretary gave me hopes that I might in some measure be relieved, especially as to such matters wherein my own judgment had hitherto been my only guide. I, therefore, from this time communicated the generality of my actions to him and seldom executed anything without his concurrence. And I cannot help saying the calculation of expenses was so greatly short of the charge which necessarily attended them that therefore I rather chose not to proceed (without such concurrence) in the execution of some of them than to have hazarded your approbation of what must (in such case) [have] been the act of my own judgment.

In the northern division the charge of the settlement at Augusta in your establishment computes only the pay for a captain, lieutenant and fifteen private men without any allowance for a sergeant and a constable, provisions boats, arms, ammunition and incident charges that must naturally attend a settlement so remote in building a fort, raising of food and cultivating a friendship with neighbouring Indians: to effect which Capt Lacey, being sensible he should be exposed to all the obstructions that his neighbours of Carolina could throw in his way, thought it necessary to hire several labourers that he might lose no time in raising food which would not only be a more immediate support to the garrison but also be an inducement to other industrious people to join them. He also thought it necessary to take a journey into the Cherokee nation and thereby preserve as much as possible the friendship already cultivated by his former journey and therein to acquaint them of such matters as were contained in Mr Oglethorpe's instructions and your message transmitted to me; and notwithstanding all his endeavours to avoid it, six principal Indians of that nation would come with him to Savannah to whom it was necessary to make the usual presents. That these unavoidable occurrences were attended with a large increase of expense [there] can be no doubt but as a further justification of my defraying so considerable a charge I have enclosed a copy of Capt Lacey's written orders. I apprehend I do not flatter myself if I think those orders were sufficient, it being very evident that everything done on that account has had its desired effect, the Indians on that quarter being in perfect friendship, the fort completed, and the charge of provisions much lessened; in opposition to which the greatest part of the provisions thought to have been secured for them (on the Carolina side of the water) was artfully directed another way and many contrivances and false reports set on foot to irritate the Indians against the garrison, it being too advantageously situated for the enemies of the colony to see with pleasure.

The support of the Salzburghers at Ebenezer is wholly left out of the account of expenses, or if I may support it to be included in any of those articles which are left blank it naturally follows that sixty families of industrious people could not be supported without considerable expenses, in defraying of which I strictly adhered to their former establishment and made no extraordinary allowances but what Rev Mr Bolzius seemed with good reason to desire. I humbly imagine that you will easily believe that Fort Argyle, every scout-boat and garrison must be also attended with a variety of expense, the

particulars of which generally arising from unforeseen causes could not be known when they happened. There is also a great increase of expense that has necessarily attended the sawmill and cowpen at Ebenezer in provisions, boats and labour. The expenses calculated for making the western road provides only for the pay of ten men and makes no allowance for provisions which is also their due. But as the execution of that order was committed (by Mr Oglethorpe) to Mr Robert Williams I humbly hope that the extraordinary many expenses thereon will not be imputed as my act, I having frequently given notice how far your orders permitted me to go and would have stopped the work had not Col Stephens joined him in opinion that the expense was necessary, ought to be continued, and would certainly be approved of, that I might safely continue the work till the arrival of the general and need not doubt but as he had given the orders to Mr Williams he would support them with your approbation. However, I prevailed so far as to reduce the number of labourers from 17 to 10 men, and as that account remains open I have delivered a copy to Mr Jones to adjust the same with Mr Williams.

I must further observe that, notwithstanding the calculation of the general expenses, your orders of the same date repeated your commands for support of the outsettlements, those who industriously applied themselves to cultivation of land, and those who were (anyways) distressed throughout the province. As the extent of expenses of this kind then naturally depended on my own discretion as occasion required, hard would be my lot if under such general commands the ill success attending my endeavours to obtain the ends which you thereby seem to be so anxious for should be imputed to my conduct. The addition of servants to the colony by Capt Thompson and Capt Hewitt in December 1737 was a new charge on the store subsequent to your calculation of expenses, every one of which servants (at a medium) costs 7*l* per annum. As to the general support of the colony and providing of stores in so large a manner, I must further add that in April 1738 I received fresh advice supported by affidavits that a great force of men and vessels from Havana were arrived at St Augustine and might be daily expected to attack us. In these circumstances the industrious people having been from time to time disappointed of the fruits of their labours in planting and wearied with their endeavours, I could not help joining in opinion (which every understanding man here will allow to be right) that it was necessary to keep the stores well supplied as the means to prevent those desertions (as otherwise) through repeated disappointments would have then been unavoidable at a time when every man's hand was necessary to protect the public safety; and if there should be no occasion for extraordinary issues they were ready in the store to supply every necessary demand on the arrival of additional numbers then daily expected. And certainly so it was and will be acknowledged that had I not made such provision HM's forces would have suffered very much and the want would have been attended with ill consequences.

As to the expense for support of the southern division I must beg leave to say that Gen Oglethorpe, subsequent to your orders for certain expenses there, strictly enjoined me not to suffer those settlements in any degree to want supplies; the application of which being under the direction of proper officers I may reasonably hope that his orders and their accounts will sufficiently justify me. Give me leave then upon the whole to collect the general necessity of such a conduct. Gen Oglethorpe returned to England in November 1736, leaving the colony in the circumstances before related, with a full resolution to return to its succour in May or June following. That he met with many delays which prevented the execution of his designs till 1738 cannot be unknown to you; that during his absence and till the expected time arrived, continual alarms from the Spaniards, the well known attempts of raising jealousies among the Indians, and the necessitous circumstances of the colony made it requisite to use all

reasonable methods to prevent any desertions, for as such a desertion might be general I should then have exposed myself to censures of a much higher nature and your endeavours for obtaining a military force of the Crown might probably have been rendered ineffectual.

The clerks of the store are preparing copies of books and accounts agreeable to your orders and doubt not but my good intentions for the welfare and safety of the colony will be sufficiently manifest, and I shall ever esteem it my happiness that, though my actions should not meet with suitable approbation, my principal aim was obtained in keeping the people together without drooping under their disappointments or being anyways intimidated by the threats of their enemies. And as this was the scope of my action I might easily expect that mistakes of a lesser consequence would have been treated with lenity and indulgence. I should be very far from being uneasy at the different measures you are pleased to take for the executing the business of the colony did I not meet with far different treatment than what is expressed in your letter to me. But lest I should be supposed to prefer complaints concerning what may appear harsh to me before my own justification, I shall for the present only pursue that defence necessary for the character of every honest man and upon the common right of justice may expect a suspension of your belief concerning what is laid to my charge till answers can be given. Your orders and the proceedings thereupon give me just apprehension that somebody has basely charged me. I therefore pray to be acquainted with the particulars (without which) as no man can answer he ought not to suffer. When I consider the services which without any view I have performed for near six years, your own approbation of my conduct on several occasions, and Mr Oglethorpe's assurance in full terms that you would never condemn me on any charge till I had been heard, I am at a loss to know why I am (not only) divested of all your favours but also prevented by an arrest from getting my bread elsewhere. The former I confess would have been less grievous had it been done in such a manner as to have acknowledged my services, but when contrariwise, accompanied with the latter, can now appear to me in no other light than a condemnation without being heard and consequently unjust.

The inventory of the stores at Savannah, taken 29 September last, has with the remains been delivered to Mr Thomas Jones together with several extracts of expenses which was judged necessary to be immediately transmitted. I have also delivered him Mr Bradley's whole accounts, the prodigious expense of which will be sufficient reason for all my complaints on that head. Having moved the town-court at Savannah to name another trustee to the orphans I obtained the order enclosed which I doubt not will be put in execution. My cash accounts is now under the examination of Mr Jones and I hope that, when you shall see how far I have devoted myself to the service of the colony and neglected all advantages which many men in my station might and probably would (without reflection) have made, sacrificed every minute of my own and family's time and all my goods, eatables and drinkables, to Indians and strangers for the sake of the colony and its safety, expecting only such rewards as might flow from you and generosity, you will remove those clouds which eclipse my character and reward my service. I cannot conclude this my address without mentioning the unequal task I have laboured under from my first arrival in the colony, with what difficulties I have sustained the weight of public business, what solemn application I made to Gen Oglethorpe before his last return to England and what entreaties I afterwards made to Rev Mr John Wesley, his brother, and Mr Ingham, to intercede with him that I might be relieved from it, how steadily I have adhered (against a torrent of opposition) to your plans, regulations and the execution of your laws regardless of enemies who perhaps (on that account) will never be reconciled. From such known behaviour I may reasonably not only expect protection but

reward and not to be condemned without proof or conviction. *Signed*. 8 pp. [CO 5/640, ff 257-260d; signed duplicate, endorsed Recd. 5 April 1739, at ff 261-264d]

18
January 14
Savannah

Thomas Jones to James Oglethorpe. The just regard I have for your honour and the Trustees' interests oblige me to trouble you with this short account of some occurrences, out of many, that daily happen here. Mr Causton has at length contrived his cash account (of which I have a copy) whereby he makes the Trustees indebted to him in a balance of 780*l*. He triumphs much thereat. I have looked into the account and can without examining the vouchers discover that for two years last past several sums of money are said to be paid to persons as by their receipts whereas they received no money of him but effects out of the store to that value, and that not placed to their accounts nor any mention in their books of those effects being issued. Several sums paid to others in discharge of his own debts to whom the store was not indebted. He has given drafts to others on persons (not indebted to the Trustees) which have been protested, having obtained a receipt for those drafts as cash, but will not repay the money. I am not so much surprised at anything of this nature that he has or may undertake, but that others who I thought to be pure of reputation and upright in their dealings should combine with him in the same fraudulent designs has disturbed me greatly: Minis, Woodroffe, Brownfield, etc. Mr Brownfield's demand on the Trustees is greatly enhanced since the account given me of his balance in October. His going to Oxted of late and tarrying there several nights and his joining in the representation, contrary to his judgment which he had declared to me, gave me a jealousy that the conjunction of such opposites portended some extraordinary event. I examined Mr Brownfield's account (as in the storebooks) for one year past and found several sums of money to the amount of near 70*l* (within that time) charged to the Trustees' account which by his bills of parcels appeared to have been placed to Mr Causton's private account. All the sums before March last had been certified by Mr Causton to have been delivered to the stores for account of the Trustees (which certificate has been paid in England). I took a copy of the certificate and went to Mr Brownfield. I asked him whom he made debtor in his books for those sums of money. He told me Mr Causton, being goods he had sent for to his own use but Mr Causton had agreed lately to charge the Trustees with them. I showed him the copy of the certificate and asked whether he did not know (when he received it) that the allegations therein were false and that Mr Causton had therein certified a manifest falsehood. He replied the greatest part of the people who had dealing with Mr Causton had done the same. I told him that it was with concern I must charge him with fraudulent and base actions as well as ingratitude and that other people's being guilty of the same fraudulent contrivances was but a thin subterfuge, that I should in justice to the Trustees acquaint them with this scene of villainy. I do not pretend to remember exactly what passed, being very much moved. About the same sums of money is lately taken from Mr Causton's debt to Minis and put to the Trustees.

Last Saturday Mr Henry Parker with seven or eight of his new confederates (the Scotch) went to dine at Oxted and the next day a letter was found by them dropped in the street (of three sheets of paper) directed to you. I have not seen it but Col Stephens heard it read by Hugh Anderson (the supposed author) who took much pains to expatiate upon it. It is the second part of their representation but more insolent. I went that evening to Jenkins's expecting to hear somewhat of what had been contrived at their meeting. I found there a full assembly (sixteen in number): they were for a long time silent till at length Dr Tallfer began the complaint of their injurious treatment by you and the Trustees; he was seconded by Douglas and others. Then Capt Stewart (of the *Charles* transport) stood up and drank Damnation to all Rogues, which was much applauded.

They asked me whether I would not drink the health: I replied that unless they would name those they called rogues and explain what they meant by damnation I should not do it, having never been used to cursing. They then dropped it and fell into their silent mood. Mr Causton has by his mean arts been successful in corrupting the minds of people of all degrees and has reconciled some of the greatest enemies to one another such as Parker and Fallowfield, Bradley and himself. He dined at Bradley's lately and has in Bradley's case followed the example of the unjust steward in the gospel, which shall explain fully to you when you give me the pleasure of waiting on you; in the meantime shall endeavour to rub on in the midst of insults and endeavour to guard against the snares which are daily laid for me. Mr Parker came to the store last Saturday and would have me issue 100 bushels of corn to Mr Causton and also some of the damaged corn for his hogs at a certain value which he would return in kind the next year. I told him that, the other provisions being near exhausted in the store, the only relief that could be given to the poor people must be corn until a fresh supply came. He said he would go to Col Stephens and talk with him. I had been before with Col Stephens (being apprised of the design) and told him that if they gave me such unreasonable directions about issues out of the store I should not comply therewith but would shut up the store and go to you at Frederica to receive my orders. Whether I shall be urged again tomorrow I cannot tell but am persuaded that Col Stephens will not agree thereto.

It is reported that Mr Causton is to go with Stewart for St Christopher's, who is near laden and falls down the river tomorrow to take in the remainder of his loading at Cockspur. I am persuaded Mr Causton has some such views, and what induces me to think that this report of his going away with Stewart may be true is the great intimacy that there is between them. Nothing but your coming soon into these parts can prevent it. Not knowing of this opportunity of writing to you until within these two hours I cannot add but that I am, etc. *Signed*. 3pp. *Endorsed*, Mr Jones to Gen Oglethorpe, sent with the general's letter to the Trustees dated 17 January 1738/9.¹ Recd. 29 April 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 255-256d]

19 Order of King in Council appointing the five eldest Councillors of
January 17 New York, New Jersey and Nova Scotia (except Major Paul Mas-
St James's carene) to be commissioners for marking and settling boundaries
between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*,
Recd. 8 May, Read June 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 89-90d]

20 Same appointing Nathaniel Bascome, William Riddell and John Harvey
January 17 to be of the Council in Bermuda. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1½ pp.
St James's *Endorsed*, Recd. 8 May, Read 8 June 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 79, 79d, 82,
82d; entry of warrant, dated 31 January, for admission of Harvey, in CO 324/37, p 122]

21 Same confirming Act passed in Bermuda in August 1738 for laying duty
January 17 on whale-fishery. Like Order confirming Act for making addition to
St James's salary of Governor Alured Popple. Like Order confirming Act for
paying 100*l* yearly to Governor Popple. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1¼ pp. *Endorsed*,
Recd. 8 May, Read 8 June 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 80-81d]

¹No letter from Oglethorpe of this date has been found in the CO records.

- 22 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King proposing Edward Jessup to be of the Council in St Christopher's in the room of William McDowall who has desired to resign. *Entry. Signatories*, Monson, Edward Ashe, Arthur Croft, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 153/16, f 153]
- 23 Same to same proposing Benjamin King to be of the Council in Antigua in the room of Sir William Codrington, deceased. *Entry. Signatories*, as preceding. 1 p. [CO 153/16, p 154]
- 24 Same to same proposing James Murray to be of the Council of North Carolina in the room of Edmund Porter, deceased. *Entry. Signatories*, Monson, Edward Ashe, A Croft, R Plumer. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/323, p 265]
- 25 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Thomas Archer reported the meeting of the committee with the Chancellor of the Exchequer. The Trustees' application, being a civil matter, could not be put in the estimates; application must be by petition to Parliament. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 100]
- 26 Governor Jonathan Belcher to Duke of Newcastle. About two months ago I made a visit to New Hampshire and met the Assembly there who went through the necessary business of the province in about three weeks; and I now enclose to you the laws and orders that were passed during that session. The people there as well as in this province are earnestly desirous that the matter of the boundaries between this province and that may be brought to a final issue, and I beg your favour and compassion to HM's subjects that this affair may be dispatched. *Signed*. 2 small pp. [CO 5/899, ff 358-359d]
- 27 Unsigned letter to Trustees for Georgia offering to arrange dispatch of hired servants to the colony, to foster cultivation of hemp, silk and flax, and to put up 5 or 6000*l* for the purpose. PS. Reply to Mr Brookes, to be left at Dr Burton's at York. 2 pp. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 267-268]
- 28 Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs directing Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to furnish a state of the evidence in the complaint of Chaloner Jackson, collector of Customs in the Bahamas, against Governor Richard Fitzwilliam. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 8 February, Read 9 February 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 55, 55d, 58, 58d]
- 29 Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending three Acts passed in Pennsylvania for opinion in point of law as soon as conveniently may be because of the little time allowed by the charter for repeal. Titles stated. *Entry*. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/1294, pp 113-114]
- 30 Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing duplicate of letter of 20 December to which you will please to refer as to the state of the bills of credit passing here and in the neighbouring colonies. And I am now to address you in answer to the enclosed request to me from HM's Council and the House of Representatives of this province in their present session respecting a bill they have passed for emitting 6000*l* in bills of credit. This bill is much of a nature with that I sent to you in January last, on which I have been expecting

your sentiments and hoping for HM's leave that such a bill might pass into a law here. I am to pray you to read what I now write with attention and to come to some speedy resolution on an affair so nearly affecting the honour and safety of this HM's government and the peace, good order, and welfare of his people who are numerous and their trade various and extensive; and the only medium for carrying it on for more than thirty years past has been bills of credit in lieu of silver and gold which is as constantly exported to Great Britain as it comes hither. In conformity to HM's 16th instruction to me all the bills of this province must be drawn in by the end of 1741, and if nothing be substituted in their place it may produce in a manner of stagnation of all trade and other great inconveniences to the government and people. And as this bill is the best calculated to maintain the value of the bills that shall be emitted in consequence of it of any that has yet been passed in this province, I would pray your interposition in a matter of so great importance to HM's honour and service and to the prosperity of the subjects of this province which the bringing of this bill into a law will so much advance. But withal I would propose it should be made a condition in the royal leave for signing this bill that the Assembly be obliged to pass a bill at same time for drawing in all their outstanding bills at their several periods and according to the Acts they have already passed for that purpose. I beg you to give this matter all convenient dispatch and to honour me with your answer upon it. *Duplicate. Signed.* 4 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 8 March, Read 13 March 1739. *Enclosed:*

30 i Address of Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts to Governor Belcher requesting his endeavours to obtain passage of bill for emission of bills of credit. In Council, read and accepted, 13 January 1739. In House of Representatives, read and concurred, 13 January 1739. With answer by Governor Belcher, dated 16 January 1739, promising his best offices. *Copy* certified by Simon Frost. 3 small pp.

30 ii Act of Massachusetts for emission of 60000*l* in bills of credit. *Copy* certified by Simon Frost, deputy secretary. 6 pp. [CO 5/881, ff 72-79d]

31 Thomas Hill to Charles Carkesse sending extract of letter received from Governor Popple for the opinion of Commissioners of Customs whether it may be for HM's service to settle Customs officers in that part of the government of Bermuda called the Country. PS. *Copy* of HM's instructions to Mr Popple on that subject also sent. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 38/8, pp 304-305]

32 Capt Charles Watson to Thomas Hill enclosing answers to queries with scheme of French fishery, which I have endeavoured to get the truest account of that was possible and been careful to make all necessary inquiries concerning the fishery of Canso. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 24 January, Read 25 January 1739. *Enclosed:*

32 i State of the strength, trade and fishery of Cape Breton Island for 1738.

The garrison of Louisbourg on the Island of Breton consists of seven companies: one Swiss containing 120 private men, a captain, a lieutenant, two ensigns, four sergeants, four corporals, three drums and a fife; the other six companies have only 60 private men in each, a captain, a lieutenant, two ensigns, two sergeants, two corporals and one drum. At Port Toulouse is a company of 60 private men. At Port Dauphin is a lieutenant, an ensign, a sergeant, corporal, drum and 20 men. At the Island of St John's in Bay Vert is a lieut-governor, a lieutenant, an ensign, sergeant, corporal, drum and 40 men: here it is the governor of Cape Breton yearly meets the Indians and delivers to them the King of France's present. The grand battery of Louisbourg mounts 44 guns

of 48-pounders and two towers four of the same weight. A battery on the same island at the entrance of the harbour mounts 26 guns of 36-pounders. The Dauphin's battery at the towngate mounts 24 guns of 24-pounders, the Queen's battery 16 guns of 18-pounders, and on the quay are 6 guns of 18-pounders; there are likewise several large cannon not mounted. There comes yearly to Louisbourg a man-of-war of 50 or 60 guns. In the harbour of Louisbourg this year has been 50 merchant ships from 100 to 300 tons, and at the several harbours in and about the island 35 or 40 more, all to load fish. There are by computation 50 sloops and schooners belonging to Breton which fish on the banks and make about 500 quintals of fish each, besides 400 shallops belonging to the several harbours that make about 250 quintals each. Several English, Scotch and Irish sailors are in their merchant service. 1½ small pp.

32 ii Answers to the several queries from the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations relating to the fishery at Canso.

What is the number of inhabitants now settled at Canso? Six families. By whom is the fishery carried on at Canso and parts adjacent? Entirely by New England men. What sort of vessels are employed in that fishery, from whence, of what bulk and denominations, what number of hands do they carry, and in what manner do they pay their servants, in money or in shares of the fish they take? In schooners from New England, from 25 to 40 tons, 5 or 6 men each, paid in shares. Whither do they chiefly carry their fish for sale? To Spain and Portugal, and to the plantations. Is their fish chiefly carried to market in the same small vessels that take it or in sack ships, if in sack ships, from whence are they fitted out and where do they furnish themselves with provisions and other necessaries? Carried to foreign markets in sack ships and to New England in the same vessels that catch them; the sack ships fitted out, some from Great Britain and the rest from New England; the former furnish themselves with everything necessary in Great Britain and the latter likewise in New England. Are they possessed of any stages, cookrooms, trainfats, flakes or other conveniences for drying and curing of fish, and do they let out any such conveniences to the fishermen and at what rates? They are neither possessed of stages, cookrooms, trainfats, flakes or other conveniences for drying of fish; they are altogether the property of the New England men who go thither annually to fish and use the same manner of salting, curing and drying them as is practised at Newfoundland. Are the houses and enclosures of the inhabitants at such distance from the waterside as not to hinder the fishermen in curing and drying their fish? The houses in general are properly situated at a convenient distance not to hinder the fishery. Do the inhabitants concern themselves with the fishery, if not, how do they employ themselves and subsist their families? The inhabitants are poor and industrious, assist the fishery, and use all lawful methods to subsist their families. What are the methods used in curing of fish and how much salt to each hundred quintals? Salted in the schooners on the banks; brought by them to the shore and then thrown on the flakes and cured as usual; 10 quintals of salt to 100 quintals of fish.

You are to inquire whether any of the officers of the garrison at Canso are concerned in the fishery or whether they take upon them to dispose of beaches, stages, flakes or other conveniences on shore to any person whatsoever, or hire out the soldiers to fish.

As far as I can learn the officers of the garrison have nothing to do with the fishery nor do they take upon them to dispose of beaches, stages, flakes or other conveniences, or at any time hire out the soldiers to fish. 2¼ pp.

32 iii State of the cod fishery at Canso for 1738

Vessels	From Whence	No of Men	Tons	Quintals of Fish Made	Quintals Shipped to Foreign Markets	Quintals Carried to the Plantations	Whither Bound
20 schooners of 45 tons	New England	120	900	48000	20000	20000	Plantations
40 schooners of 25 tons	New England	200	1000				

Fish carried in schooners and shallops to the island [of] Breton: 8000 [quintals].

Sack Ships Lading at Canso in 1738

Ships Names	From whence	Men	Tons	Whither Bound	Quintals Shipped
<i>St Thomas</i>	Southampton	10	100	Bilbao	1880
<i>Henry & Benjamin</i>	Virginia	8	70	Portugal	1700
<i>Pegasus</i>	} London	8	70	} Mediterranean	1880
<i>Boston</i>		7	60		1860
<i>Eagle</i>	} Boston	6	50		1580
<i>Ann</i>		6	80		2060
<i>Ethereld</i>	London	10	90	} Spain	2660
<i>Mayflower</i>	} Boston	8	60		2600
<i>Betty</i>		7	70		1800
<i>Kingston</i>		7	60	Boston	2000
					20020
Masters and Mates ventures					1980
					22000

State of the Whale Fishery at Canso in 1738

Only three vessels came in which had no success. 1 p. [CO 217/8, ff 34-39d]

33

January 24

Certificate by Governor Gabriel Johnston that Nathaniel Rice is Clerk of Council of North Carolina. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Enclosed*:

33 i Minutes of Council of North Carolina, 8 September 1737 to 21 November 1737. 15½ pp. *Signed*, Nathaniel Rice. *Endorsed*, R, 16 May 1739. [CO 5/309, ff 155-164d]

34

January 24

List of Council in Nevis, received from Thomas Butler, agent. Resident: Michael Smith president; James Symonds; James Browne; Carew

Brodbelt; Charles Bridgwater; Thomas Pym [*in another hand*: absent]; Thomas Herbert; John Williams jnr. Absent: Thomas Butler in England; James Mellicken in Scotland; William Pym Burt resides in St Christopher's; Daniel Smith in London; William Clarke in London. *Signed*, Thomas Butler. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 24 January 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 180d, 182]

35 List of Council in St Christopher's, received from Richard Coope, agent: Joseph Estridge president; Sir Charles Payne Kt and Bart; Charles Pym; John Douglas; Joseph Phipps; Abraham Payne; John Williams; John Mills; Rev Walter Thomas. Absent: William McDowell in Scotland; James Milliken in Scotland; Edward Man in England. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 24 January 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 181, 181d]

36 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Read letters received from Gen Oglethorpe and others, and a petition from the old freeholders at Frederica; referred them to committee of correspondence. Resolved that committee of any three Trustees should prepare petition to Parliament. *Entry*. 2 pp. [CO 5/687, pp 101-102]

37 Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations reporting no objection in point of law to Acts passed in Pennsylvania in 1738 for laying excise on wine and spirits, for replacing trustees of general loan office of Pennsylvania, and for supplementing Act imposing duty on persons convicted of heinous crimes and to prevent persons being imported into the province. *Signed*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 29 January, Read 2 February 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 46-47d]

38 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Agreed to report of committee that executors of Samuel Wagner of Hampstead, deceased, may dispose of his lot to any person not having land in Georgia, the purchaser to be approved of by William Stephens. Agreed to report of committee that Samuel Hurst and John Pye, clerks in the store in Georgia, be given gratification for clothing and be discharged, if they wish, when the accounts of the store shall be made up. Ordered that 500*l* in sola bills be sent to Georgia for defraying the most necessary services, with directions for issuing and accounting for them. Ordered that 15 tons of strong beer be sent to Gen Oglethorpe, the proceeds thereof to be applied to the maintenance of the Trust's servants. Resolved that William Cookesey be allowed to clear his debt to the Trust at 10*l* a year; but, as no person may mortgage or alienate land in Georgia without licence, the mortgage on his town-lot is void. William Stephens to inquire into circumstances of his application for 180 acres. Ordered that 600*l* in sola bills be sent to Georgia for maintenance of the Trust's servants who are to be employed in building church at Savannah and cultivating lands for religious uses in southern parts of the colony, with directions for issuing and accounting for them. Ordered that sola bills to the value of 40*l* be sent for payment of Rev John MacLeod, missionary at Darien, that being the sum received from Adam Anderson on behalf of SPCK (Scotland) for that purpose. Resolved that Gen Oglethorpe be indemnified against the endorsement of the sola bills; seal to be affixed to act for that purpose. Resolved that committee of correspondence do send instructions for the special application of sola bills to the purposes for which they are sent. *Entry*. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 190-196]

39 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Read letters received from Gen
January 31 Oglethorpe and others; referred them to committee of correspondence.
Palace Court Mr Bradley to be secured and prosecuted. Approved petition to House
of Commons for a supply. Received from SPCK (Scotland) 40*l* by Adam Anderson to be
paid to Rev John MacLeod, their missionary at Darien. Resolved that three Trustees wait
on the Chancellor of the Exchequer to represent to him that, because of the costs of
military defence of Georgia and other expenses, they are obliged to apply for 20000*l*.
Entry. 2½ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 103-105]

40 Traders, etc of South Carolina to Duke of Newcastle. This application
[No date]¹ is occasioned by a paragraph in a newspaper wherein Mr Glen is named
for the government of South Carolina, a place of such consequence as requires a person of
abilities and great experience, of which we are afraid this gentleman may be wanting, who
we are informed is young and a stranger to public affairs either civil or military. It is
therefore hoped you will not be guided by any recommendation of his friends without a
particular enquiry into the character of a person who, though he may be otherwise a man
of merit, yet may not be truly qualified for an appointment of this nature wherein the
dignity of HM and the interest of trade of so flourishing a young province are so much
concerned. *Copy*. 1 p. [CO 5/388, ff 171-172d]

41 John West to Harman Verelst requesting consent of Trustees for
February 1 Georgia for his return to England because of illness, and licence to
dispose of his land and possessions in Georgia. *Signed*. *Illiterate*. 2 small pp. *Addressed*.
[CO 5/640, ff 269-269A]

42 John Yeamans to Thomas Hill enclosing the following. *Signed*. 1 small
February 2 p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 2 February 1739. *Enclosed*:

42 i Ordnance Office, 27 September 1735. List of ordnance stores supplied to
Antigua. *Copy*. 1 p.

42 ii State of the Council of Antigua. Gilbert Fleming, lieut-general, in England;
Edward Byam, lieut-governor, in Antigua; Nathaniel Crump in Antigua; John Frye
in Antigua; George Lucas in England but going over; George Thomas in Pennsylvania,
governor thereof; John Duer lately resigned; John Vernon in France; Josiah
Martin in New England; Charles Dunbar, Councillor in all the islands, resides chiefly
at Antigua; Samuel Byam in Antigua; Edward Byam in New York government: it is
apprehended this last gentleman was never appointed; Benjamin King lately prop-
osed, in Antigua. ¾ p.

42 iii State of Council of Montserrat. Gilbert Fleming, lieut-general, in England;
Thomas Diggs, lieut-governor, succeeded by Forbes, deceased, succeeded by Col
Carpenter now in England; George Wyke in Montserrat; Richard Cooke in
Montserrat; James Cruickshanks resigned; John Daily resigned; Simeon Bouveron in
Montserrat; George Wyke jnr in Montserrat; John Roynon dead; John Osborne in
Montserrat; John Webb in Montserrat. ½ p. [CO 152/23, ff 183-188d]

43 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
February 5 tions sending duplicate of minutes of Assembly of St Christopher's to
Antigua 12 September 1738, and duplicate of minutes of Council of Montserrat
for quarter ending Christmas last. John Williams, member of Council of St Christopher's,

¹Late 1738 or early 1739. See *Cal SP Col*, XLIV, no 507.

died a few days since. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 10 April 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 205, 205d, 208, 208d]

44

February 5
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe to be forwarded to Georgia by the lieutenant-governor of New York. On 29th of last month and not before, the Trustees received your letter dated 19 September last giving an account of your arrival in Georgia. They had applied for a supply to Mr Chancellor of the Exchequer and prepared a petition to Parliament before the receipt of that letter. Your letters of 7 and 19 October were received on 22nd of last month which occasioned the Trustees to resolve to amend their petition and apply for the payment of debts by unforeseen accidents and therefore not provided for in the grant of the last session in Parliament, resolving to get as much as possible granted this session. The papers you sent with your letter of 7 October were also received and the Trustees, out of a due concern for the welfare of the colony and to ease you as much as possible under the great weight you labour in that faithful discharge of the trust reposed in you, have agreed to your directing the issue of the 500*l* in sola bills which you took over with you and are to be issued for the support of the most necessitous objects and for assistance of the industrious inhabitants; and the Trustees have reserved money in the bank for the payment of them on their return to England. They have also agreed to send you by Capt Shubrick (whom Mr Revel has engaged to go to Georgia 15th inst with 40 tons of provisions for your regiment) 15 tons of beer in barrels, the use and produce whereof is to be applied for the Trustees' servants to be employed in cultivating lands for the religious uses of the colony, being to be paid for out of that money. They have also agreed to send you by the same ship 600*l* more in sola bills for the use of their servants and have reserved 400*l* out of the money for building churches and 200*l* out of the money for religious uses to answer them, and the servants' labour in those services or the produce thereof must be so applied.

The Trustees, when they know their success in Parliament, intend to send over a commission to state and determine the public debts in Georgia and for that purpose to name William Stephens, Henry Parker and Thomas Jones, who are to sign to each account what shall appear due to be paid in England and thereby to discharge the effects in Georgia from any claim, that they may be applied for the service of the colony until the arrival of the sola bills to be sent after the next supply is voted for the support of the colony for the ensuing year. The Trustees are very sensible of the difficulties you labour under and the dangers you are exposed to and bless God for your great deliverance in the late mutiny. They much approve of your conduct under these hardships and are truly animated with a most commendable zeal for the preservation and welfare of the province, which you have endured so many fatigues and gone through so many eminent dangers in the establishing of. They are very sensible of the Spaniards' desire to possess it, but as it never has been (to the Trustees' knowledge) possessed by them they have reason to hope it never will. As to Mr Causton's and Mr Bradley's conducts the same commissioners will be empowered to examine and determine thereupon, and the Trustees expect that the same care should be taken for Mr Bradley's giving security to answer the event as well as Mr Causton's. This comes by the way of New York in hopes to reach you before Capt Shubrick's arrival. *Entry.* 2 pp. [CO 5/667, pp 209-210]

45

February 6
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Lieut-Governor George Clarke acknowledging letters of 22 October and 21 November 1738. In the first you acquaint us with your having dissolved the Assembly, and at the same time for your reasons of so doing you refer us to the papers enclosed therein. We have considered them very maturely and thereupon have thought proper to give you

by the first opportunity this early testimony of our approbation of your conduct in this affair. You certainly have acted as became you, both in communicating your instructions to them and in adhering to it yourself. We hope when the next Assembly meets you will find a better disposition in them to concur with you in such measures as are necessary for the support of the government and we would recommend to you to cultivate a good understanding with them; but should you have the same difficulties to struggle with, we still promise ourselves that no consideration will induce you to come into a bill for sinking the paper money unless a proper provision be made for the support of the government. As to the answer you made to part of the message sent you by the Assembly, that you could not give your consent to the appropriation of the money, we must observe that the right of issuing of money, when given by the Assembly, belongs to you as HM's governor, as also the appointing the officers necessary for that purpose, but the appropriation of it is in the Assembly agreeable to the constitution of England. Your other letter, which takes notice of your interview with the Six Nations and of the advantages you hope to receive from it, though not so great as you had expected, gives us another opportunity of commending your conduct; and we doubt not but you will continue to use the same vigilance as you have hitherto done in preventing the French from gaining any footing among the Indians, as nothing can be done of that nature which will not affect our commerce in the most sensible manner. *Entry. Signatories, Monson, M Bladen, Edward Ashe, R Plumer. 2½ pp. [CO 5/1126, pp 82-84]*

46

February 6
Savannah

William Stephens to Trustees for Georgia. Very little has occurred to me worth your attention since my last of 2 January whereof I now send copy together with a continuation of my journal, from whence your ready discernment may in a great measure lead you to judge how affairs in general stand with us at present here. As to what has been doing in the south it would ill become me to make a narrative of matters not within the compass of my knowledge, especially when they have been so closely under the general's own eye for a good time past so that what intelligence you have from thence to be sure comes pure and genuine as from a springhead, whilst I find myself often under some difficulty in separating truth from falsehood, lest in taking things on their first appearance, perhaps disguised, I should fall into unpardonable mistakes. I would not be misunderstood here to mean any of those inquiries which are immediately under Mr Jones's discretion relating to Messrs Causton and Bradley: they are mysteries too deep for me to attempt the fathoming, and I can make no doubt but Mr Jones gives you information from time to time what progress he has made, etc, though whatever letters he may have wrote to England none have taken place in the ordinary packet which I send and run the common risk with others in case he has sent any. It is sufficient for me (as I humbly apprehend) so to do my best in narrowly watching the dispositions and actions of people here in general, together with what steps (or of late I may say large strides) they take towards making themselves more and more uneasy, that the truth of everything may appear as it is, which I have endeavoured in those daily observations I have made.

Howsoever unacceptable it may be to you or disagreeable to myself, I think it is incumbent on me now to lay before you a new list of the freeholders of this town, etc, by comparing which with what I sent you soon after my first coming here you may see the difference and how that set of people are decreased, though the number of souls inhabiting this part of the colony is certainly multiplied, reckoning the foreigners that have been imported with their families who are mostly employed in service either of the Trust or private persons; many of them likewise have been disposed of in the south. I had it in my intention to make a perfect list of the numbers of men, women and children

distinctly but we are at present in such a fluid way and so many alterations almost daily happen that what I cannot set down with certainty I conceive is better deferred a while till we return to a more fixed and permanent state, which in good time I make no question will come to pass and that this froward infant of six years growth, which has been tenderly nursed, will learn to do more for itself than hitherto has been done, though I dare not venture to answer for the immediate amendment of some peevish and dogged dispositions who make their own will their only guide. It must not now be denied that there are some few among those noted to be away who have taken pains and endeavoured to live, but failing in their expectations of a crop, without help from the stores, and no wages to be had for their labour now if hired, necessity has driven them to seek their bread where they can find it, and whenever such can do it here they will certainly return to their own homes. But I think I can safely affirm that the return of at least two thirds of all that are gone off is rather to be feared than wished. It is true indeed they added to the number of fencible men and during the vapouring of the Spaniards they were looked on as useful; but since HM has been pleased to appoint a regular force for our defence ploughshares and sickles I conceive at present more adapted to the use of the husbandmen here than guns and swords, which nevertheless they ought not wholly to lay aside.

Mr Causton showing me a paragraph of his letter which he said he purposed to send to you by Capt Thomson, wherein he alleged that at the time he meant to put an end to the work of roadmaking under Mr Williams's inspection I prevailed with him to continue that work a while longer believing the general would like it and procure your approbation, I think it my duty to offer a few words the better to illustrate that passage. It was some short time before Michaelmas last (about 10 or 12 days as I remember) when Mr Williams told me that Mr Causton had taken a sudden resolution to break off that work, which having no previous notice of would be very detrimental forasmuch as there was a bridge newly framed and set up at a considerable expense over a creek on that road about half a mile out of town and unless the road leading near to it was raised to a proportionable height so as gradually to surmount the crown of the arch all that was done would be of no effect; therefore he wished I would speak to Mr Causton about it and persuade him to continue the men in that employment those few days only till Michaelmas which would bring it to a proper period and the way to the bridge would be made more commodious, otherwise it was not passable; which knowing to be true from seeing it myself, I promised him that I would talk with Mr Causton upon it and when I did so should know better how far it was proper for me to meddle in such an affair. But I well knew that Mr Causton had sometime before reduced the number of those workmen from 17 or 18 to 10, which I always understood to be a prudential act of saving from himself; wherefore imagining this likewise to be so, indeed I went so far as to say when I conferred with him that I apprehended it was not a matter of very great moment if the men went on for a few days more as was requested considering the circumstances of things relating to it and I could not suppose the general would think much of it, whom we expected very soon and who (it was known presently after) was at that time landed at St Simon's. Whereupon it was agreed to and the men all discharged accordingly at Michaelmas, the time appointed, after finishing what appeared to be so necessary that without it the whole road beyond must have been useless. *Signed.* 2½ small pp. [CO 5/640, ff 270-271d]

47

Memorial of Henry Popple, agent of Governor Alured Popple, to
[February 6] Commissioners for Trade and Plantations requesting augmentation of
the independent company in Bermuda and supply of a complete set of arms for it. 1 large
p. *Endorsed.* Recd. 6 February, Read 7 February 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 77-78d]

48 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Ordered that stationery to the value of 25*l* be purchased to be carried over by Rev Mr Whitefield. February 7 Palace Court Letters of 6 November 1738 from Mr Bolzius and Mr Gronau were referred to committee of accounts. Read letter from Mr Urlsperger to Mr Ziegenhagen of 27 January 1739 concerning colonists setting out from Augsburg; letter of acknowledgement and thanks to be sent, also letters to Daniel Wolters at Rotterdam and the English minister in Holland. Passage of said colonists to be paid out of money appropriated for Salzburghers. *Entry*. 2 pp. [CO 5/690, pp 197–198]

49 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received receipt from the bank for 40*l* paid in by Adam Anderson. Sealed petition to House of Commons for supply. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 106; entry of petition in CO 5/670, p 374]

50 William Stephens to Harman Verelst. After so much as I wrote you in February 7 Savannah two letters of 2nd and 3rd ult I may imagine you will expect me to be more brief now, wherefore I shall avoid all rambling excursions and come to those points only which I apprehend it necessary you should be acquainted with: the first of which is relating to that affair of my late good friend Col Horsey whose family might with reason expect me to be ever ready in doing them what service lay in my power, and I am sure I am so from my heart; wherefore it really affects me very grievously to think how ill I have been able to demonstrate it by any act of mine since I received those letters, powers and instructions from Capt Samuel Horsey and yourself in what manner to solicit those demands that the family in all appearances have so just a claim to from the government of Carolina, which I formerly (more than once) wrote you I had immediately acquainted our general with, who was then in the south but expected here every week since, from the time I received those orders which was towards the latter end of November, in all which time nevertheless I have not had the honour of any commands from him relating to it. And without his advice and assistance it was not proper for me to stir as I was very justly cautioned to act in it wholly under his conduct. And we yet continue here daily waiting his coming to this place which was once his delight but by degrees he seemed to grow more enamoured with the southern settlements and the late mad behaviour of these people with their representation, etc has more and more estranged him from it, insomuch that it has even been surmised by some he would show them a mark of his resentment by passing by this place without stopping at the time he first went to Charleston; but I hope he will not carry things to those extremities for there is yet a remnant here of such as I apprehend worth more regard who never wilfully meant to offend. (This by the by.) Till I see him or hear from him what can I say? Surely he means nothing but good to the family which he gave such large proofs of friendship to the father of, and as soon as he allows me to proceed it will quickly appear with what a hearty goodwill I go about it. In the meanwhile let me entreat you to persuade them not to suffer any ill impressions to be made as if I wanted a ready disposition to serve them, and I am continually in hopes of an opportunity soon to convince them effectually of that truth, but till then I have but little heart to write letters of no significance. When opportunity offers, a ream of foolscap paper in folio and the like of post paper in ditto would [be] very acceptable, not knowing easily under our present wants where to get it. Little or none of what [?I had] has been applied to wrong uses and what I have seen filled I hope has not been all wasted. Pens, ink, wax etc we have plenty of left. I had thoughts of adding here a few small things which I should also be glad of for my own private use but I rather postpone that till another time when I may ask your leave to mention them. *Signed*.

PS. Pray be so good as to forward the enclosed by the post to the Isle of Wight. 1 small p.
Addressed. [CO 5/640, ff 272, 272d]

51 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King recommending
 February 8 approbation of Act passed in New York in 1737 for confirming
 Whitehall agreement and exchange of lands in Oysterbay. *Entry.* *Signatories,*
 Monson, M Bladen, Edward Ashe, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 5/1126, pp 84-85]

52 Thomas Jones to Harman Verelst. The instructions given me by the
 February 8 Trustees I find impossible strictly to comply with unless I act without
 Savannah any regard had to their interests or the rights of others. I have by every
 opportunity that offered informed Gen Oglethorpe with the situation of the Trustees' affairs here and have been from time to time favoured with his orders which to the best of my power I have complied with. But he, the general, having been detained at the southward for three months past, I have been ever since in one continued scene of strife and wrangling. The threats I hear of actions being brought against me by some, and of being that or otherwise destroyed by others, do not in the least terrify me if I can by any means prevent their honours' good intentions in establishing this colony from being defeated and their effects secured from plunder and waste for the future. What has been done of that nature for two years last past you will in a short time discover, though too late for a remedy.

That part of my instructions relating to the notices to be affixed on the doors of the stores at Savannah and Frederica has been complied with as per my letter to you in October but I have had no account from Mr White of the remain of stores at Frederica, the general having taken that affair under his care and inspection. The instruction to issue the stores under my care pursuant to the orders of William Stephens Esq, Mr Thomas Causton and Mr Henry Parker or any two of them I have not strictly conformed to but have had the general's orders for my guidance in issuing provisions, etc to such as had demands on the store, as also for magistrates and other officers, the widows and orphans, the Trustees' servants, and some others. But such who had no demand on the store I have conformed to the directions given me by Col Stephens and Mr Parker for the most part, yet have refused to comply with Mr Parker's and Mr Causton's orders in some instances, particularly in their order for issuing out of the stores to Mr Causton 100 bushels of corn and a large quantity of damaged corn for his cattle, the quantity not mentioned but so much as he should have occasion for. I told them that the stores being nigh exhausted of all sorts of provisions excepting corn, I could not find how the Trustees' servants and others that were to be provided for by the store could be supplied if so large a quantity was issued to one person who I heard had more corn this year raised on his own plantation than any three others in the colony. They said they would get Mr Stephens to join them in that order. I went immediately to Col Stephens and represented to him how destructive it would be for him to concur with them in such unreasonable demands when it was evident Mr Causton had plenty of corn by him as well as other provisions of all sorts. Mr Causton had taken out of the stores on 16 September (being the next day after he had received the copy of the Trustees' orders per Capt Piercy) a large quantity, as you may see by the particulars (enclosed) taken out of the daybook, though some people (who say they counted the barrels of beef on the bluff as they were taking them into the periager for Oxted) assert there were six more than he is charged with; and about two in the morning of the following night several barrels of beef and flour were conveyed out of the store to Mr Parker's house (but none put to his account) which were seen by Mr

Sterling's family who live next door to him, and he has been often reproached therewith but was silent thereat as I am informed.

I found an inventory taken 25 June last of the provisions and other effects then in the store, and having the invoices of what had been delivered into the store since that time, I imagined that I could easily . . .¹ the issues set down in the daybook if any such frauds had been committed; but I found one of the daybooks (no 37) commencing from 24 June to 27 July missing (which book I had in my inventory of the books in the counting-house taken 20 October last). I have reason to suspect that Mr Causton had prevailed with my servant (whom I put into the counting-house to take care of the books) to connive at their conveying that book away. I have discharged that servant and his family. I cannot find any one person whom I can confide in (excepting one Mr Harris who came over with Capt Thomson and who assists me in the store) but what by flatteries and presents are corrupted to betray the trust reposed in them.

The instructions I had to examine into Mr Bradley's demands and conduct I have not been able to comply with. I went to his house the next day after my arrival and acquainted him with the instructions I had received. He said that he was then indisposed but hoped in a few days he should be able to settle his accounts with me and in the meantime would order his son to write out his account with the Trustees. I sent to Mr Causton desiring him to order Mr Bradley's account from 25 December 1737 to be given me; which could not obtain till 22 December, which is very defective. I examined the daybooks (at some leisure hours) and find many mistakes and omissions therein as you will see by comparing it with that which I have taken (no 4) though am not certain having nobody to assist me in examining it. Please to observe the valuation of the provisions which were then given me (no 1) at which I was surprised and desired to be informed when any provisions had been bought into the store at those prices. The clerk told me that they were valued by the prices set to Mr Causton's but desired I would give them leave to examine the account again and some days after brought me that marked no 2. I had some time before told Mr Causton that he had been very injurious to Mr Bradley, Mr West and some others by rating some goods issued to them at double the price he had charged the same goods to others, thereby enhancing their debts. But now Mr Causton, after three years declared enmity, is entered into a professed amity with Mr Bradley and has been entertained at his house at dinner. Before this friendship commenced I attended him (Bradley) several times but could not prevail with him to enter into any account on the footing of his agreement with the Trustees (of which I had a copy) nor would he account for the provisions, tools and other effects he had received out of the store, alleging that he was not stinted as to provisions and other necessities for himself and his family, that the Trustees had not provided him with the thirty servants they had promised, and that Gen Oglethorpe would satisfy me about the whole affair. When the general came here I acquainted him with what had passed. He (the general) allowed that Mr Bradley's servants arriving in the colony some time before he came himself, he (the general) had employed them in the Trustees' service for some time and therefore would allow provisions for all his servants for one year from their arrival. As soon as the general was gone for the camp at the southward I applied again to Mr Bradley who now refused to give any other account than what you have enclosed (no B). He hath ever since taken all opportunities of insulting me, saying that the Trustees had sent me over hither to starve the inhabitants and oblige them to leave the colony, and that I had refused to give him provisions which the general had ordered me to do several times in his hearing and which he saith I owned unto him, which is not true. What . . . of, neither have I had leisure . . . that what is done thereon might have been

¹MS damaged: two or three words lost

procured to be effected for . . .¹ If it does or has produced anything there's no account of it. His son's 5-acre lot is well improved, where he also makes bricks. He has under his direction (besides those he calls his own servants) these Dutch servants whose names, ages, etc you have enclosed (no C) and who have their provisions and clothing from the store. Three of the women servants are his or his son's concubines as commonly reported, one of them lately delivered, another big with child. Two joiners or carpenters (servants) have been constantly employed in making chairs, bureaux [*MS*: buroes] and decorations for his house as I am told and have seen them when I have been at his house so employed. The livestock delivered unto his care I can have no account of: he saith that he gave an account thereof to Col Stephens and will not give another; the increase he calls his own.

The general having judged it advisable that Mr Causton and his clerks should have access to the books in order to make out his account, I would not interrupt him therein though there has not one account been attempted to this day excepting what is called a cash account which has been formed from Mr Causton's minutes (not produced) and the receipt-book, which after three months close application was completed and a copy delivered to me whereby it appears that Mr Causton has paid 800*l* more than he had received, which affords matter of great triumph to his new associates. But the frauds in that account are too barefaced: I doubt not but you will readily discover them. Only give me leave to hint that many of the payments for which there have been receipts given as cash were goods delivered and the persons' accounts not debited for those goods nor any mention of such issues in the daybook. Robert How (who comes over with Capt Thompson) his receipt of 9 November 1737, for 6*l* 9*s* 2*d*, can inform you whether he received any money at that time: it was linen cloth sold him at 4*s* 6*d* per yard which cost 2*s* 3*d* an English ell (which advance on the price of some goods issued hath been the common practice for some time past, by which means a very large sum of money must have yearly accrued to the Trustees but I find no account kept of profit and loss). Several of the payments were in discharge of his private debts, some for drafts he had given for the value received of persons which are returned protested. The account, together with the other accounts and vouchers, I suppose will be transmitted you as soon as the general arrives here (which I expect daily). I will not trouble you with any observations I have made on the accounts till I know what course the general will take but intend then to give you what light I can into any of the accounts. Only that the Trustees may not be deceived by the certified accounts sent over I would mention one instance. You will find that the same practice has been used in most of the other certified accounts. In October last Mr Causton (pursuant to the general's order) delivered me a list of the debts owing to persons in this colony which had not been certified for my guidance in issuing effects out of the store towards their satisfaction, which I send herewith (no D), amounting to 6673*l* 12*s* 11*d* (though far short of the debts incurred). Mr John Brownfield (whose account you will find in that list) who had been at variance with Mr Causton for a long time, I understand, went often to Oxted and lay there seve[ra]l² nights. In December (about the time of the association) I went to the counting-house and found the balance due to Mr Brownfield greatly enhanced whereupon I desired to see the vouchers. The last article in that account was 31*l* 18*s* 3*d* charged to the Trustees, as also several other articles to the amount of 70*l* and upwards which I found by his bills of parcels to be goods delivered Mr Causton and charged to his account. I found likewise that all those sums which Mr Causton owed him before April last had been included in the certificate given him by Mr Causton as for goods delivered for the Trustees' use into their magazine at Savannah. I

¹MS damaged: three lines partly lost.

²MS damaged.

took a copy of the certificate and showed it Mr Brownfield and asked him whether he did not then know that Mr Causton had certified a falsehood in order to defraud the Trustees (he combining with him therein) of a sum of money. He replied that others who had dealings with Mr Causton had done the same, which I find to be true and few if any of those sums were placed to Mr Causton's account until of late which you may discover by the interlineations in his accounts . . .¹ of the fraudulent methods used by Mr Causton in his accounts wherein the greatest part of them were interested, I soon lost their friendship and that brought on a reconciliation of the greatest enemies to one another and a continual resort to Oxted (Mr Causton's seat) which at length produced their famous representation and other libels which are pretended to be dropped in the streets. There is no person here that I can apply to for any advice or assistance besides Col Stephens. Mr Christie I believe wishes well to the Trustees' interests but is overawed by Mr Parker who on all occasions acts with the greatest partiality in favour of Mr Causton and his friends. He comes sometimes to the store reeling and (when in that plight) complains of the Trustees their treatment of Mr Causton and himself. He has seven heads (Dutch servants) for whom he demands clothing as well as provisions. He has had out of the store since 21 October last in provisions to the value of 23*l*. He stands indebted by his account in the books 239*l* 12*s* if rightly stated. I have not examined his account but find therein several of his private debts paid by Mr Causton on the Trustees' account.

The *Charles* (one of the transport ships), Capt Stuart, has taken in her loading here from Mr Robert Williams for St Christopher's. It was generally reported that Mr Causton designed to go with him for St Christopher's in order to go from thence to Eustatia. I acquainted the general therewith and the reasons I had to believe that report, viz the rude language used by Stuart in some companies concerning the general and the Trustees, the frequent going of Capt Stewart in company of Mr Parker, Robert Williams and Hugh Anderson to Oxted, Mr Causton's continuing at Oxted a fortnight having been in town but once in that time, and his conveying his effects from Oxted and removing them to other places privately in the nighttime, all which I could make evident. The general thereupon wrote to Mr Causton, and also to Mr Fallowfield (the naval officer) commanding him to go on board the *Charles* and there remain until she sailed and prevent Mr Causton or any other person under bail from going out of the colony. He wrote at the same time to Capt Stuart charging him at his peril not to attempt such things. These letters came to hand 4th instant. Stuart's ship was laden and at Tybee; he was to sail on 6th instant. Fallowfield has been on board ever since (though unwillingly) and now Stuart says he does not know when he shall sail. Being in daily expectation of the general's coming to Savannah ever since the beginning of December last I have delayed writing, having no certain account to give of any affairs but shall for the future give such broken accounts as I am able. I have not time to peruse what I have written nor take an exact copy, only some minutes that I may not trouble you with the repetition of the same again. I hope his excellency will arrive here before Capt Thomson goes from Charleston and shall have the satisfaction of acquainting the Trustees with greater certainty how affairs are in this country. *Signed*. 4 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 14 May 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 273-274d]

53

February 9
Whitehall

Duke of Newcastle to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the following. You are to lay before the House of Commons copies of such papers as are in your office. *Signed*, Holles Newcastle. 3

p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 February, Read 13 February 1739. *Enclosed*:

53 i Resolutions of House of Commons, dated 6 February 1739, requesting

¹MS damaged: two lines lost.

copies of all petitions, etc made to the Admiralty and the Board of Trade since the Treaty of Seville relating to losses by depredations of the Spaniards; copies of all letters from British governors in America, HM's minister in Spain, and consuls in Europe, to Secretaries of State, the Admiralty and Board of Trade, relating to the same; and copies of all letters from any commander-in-chief or captains of HM's ships to Secretaries of State, Admiralty and Board of Trade, relating to the same. *Copy.* 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 323/10, ff 136-139d]

54
February 9
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to Order of 12 January last we have considered the petition of John Yeamans, agent of Montserrat, for grant of ordnance, etc. Mr Yeamans has attended and represented that in 1712 the French invaded this island and destroyed all the houses, mills and other works therein, ruined their fortifications and what military stores were then in the island, and after carrying off the Negroes and all moveables of value left the island in a most miserable and distressed condition; that they were reduced by that calamity to borrow a considerable sum of money to resettle the said island for which they were obliged to pay a large interest; that in 1737 they suffered extremely by a fire which laid almost all Plymouth Town in ashes, which was followed by an inundation that undermined the fort and destroyed the magazine which with several houses was washed away, and that in August last they were visited by the severest hurricane that was ever known there in the memory of man; that notwithstanding this succession of calamities they have at their own expense laid out large sums of money in rebuilding and repairing several public works, in particular a new magazine which is almost finished, and have raised additional works to Plymouth Fort; they are also willing to repair such other batteries and forts as are necessary for their defence but are utterly incapable of furnishing themselves with a proper supply of military stores. In our representation to HM of 11 April 1734 we proposed a supply of military stores to be sent to the Leeward Islands but Mr Yeamans informs us that in the distribution of these stores a very inconsiderable share was sent to Montserrat. Considering the distressed condition of this island and the danger it is at present exposed to, we recommend that the prayer of the petition be granted so far as necessary for their forts and batteries. *Entry. Signatories,* Monson, M Bladen, E Ashe, R Plumer, 3 pp. [CO 153/16, pp 155-157]

55
February 11
Georgia Office
Benjamin Martyn to Robert Trevor, minister at The Hague, requesting protection of seven passengers from Augsburg on their way to England and thence to Georgia in case they meet with any difficulties in Holland. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 211]

56
February 12
Georgia Office
Same to D[aniel] Wolters at Rotterdam. Seven persons from Augsburg will shortly arrive at Rotterdam on their way to England and thence to Georgia. The Trustees request that all assistance be given them; and have informed Mr Trevor by this post. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 211]

57
February 14
Palace Court
Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Consideration of a proper day for presenting the petition to the House of Commons was postponed to next meeting. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 107]

58
February 14
Savannah
Thomas Causton to Trustees for Georgia. Your orders dated 19 May being under seal of your Common Council I thought myself particularly obliged to give it a separate answer, and as your later orders are a con-

tinuance of your censures I determined (at the same time) to pursue my defence. I am sensible that the want of knowing the necessity of the expenses of the colony as mentioned in your orders dated 12 June, which (I now apprehend) far exceeds your conjecture, must naturally raise a surprise and some doubts how far my conduct could be justified. And I may (by sad experience) be allowed to say that it is my great unhappiness the weight of a discretionary power was in any shape laid upon me before a just account of the circumstances of the colony both as to public and private affairs, and especially before a more perfect calculation of the charge of those things judged necessary for its defence and support was duly explained and by some proper channel conveyed to you. I hope I may be excused from believing that such a calculation was expected from me, not only because the execution was in a great measure to depend on my conduct and therefore (with humble submission) improper for me to attempt, but also that the events from the good or bad success and from the accidents to which such undertakings were liable, was a task too difficult for my explanation or for my judgment to guard against. Both which reasons being considered, I imagine that I could contribute to such an explanation no other wise than by directing the accounts to be properly stated after the execution of the facts, the employing people for that end, and the transmitting them (when done) for your approbation. To effect this I made choice of such persons as I could find most properly qualified, concerning whose neglects I have frequently complained, and I hope may take the liberty to say (when I find myself accused on that account) that as (in the course of so many years service under various approbations of my conduct) it was yearly evident that those necessary accounts were not completed, I ought to have been relieved by such an assistance of more proper clerks who might from time to time have shown to you in a proper light the nature and extent of such an expense from whence a more perfect calculation might have been formed. And your unparalleled goodness forbids me to believe that you will censure me for not performing what was either then improper or impossible for me. Neither can I believe that, although my distresses urged me to supplicate your favours for my joining this colony, I had thereby subjected myself to what calumny or envy should (possibly) suggest without being duly heard or proved.

As the application of the several values mentioned in your orders can be no way explained but by the accounts no particular reasons can be given till those accounts are completed, in doing which I give my daily attendance and if any extraordinary fact has occasioned those applications will as minutely as I can set forth such facts and transmit them with the accounts. And as the necessity of such expenses arises from various causes I must confess myself incapable to relate the whole, but am apt to think that when you shall see the accounts and have considered from them and other facts which I am apprehensive will soon (most necessarily) be laid before you in the name of the inhabitants such necessity will sufficiently appear. And if it can be believed that the industrious people have hitherto laboured under difficulties arising from the nature of the settlement, and attended with such unavoidable but fatal truth, I hope you will grant that such prudent means ought to be used as might stop the growth of such discontent as well to preserve the reputation of the country as the safety of those who had courage to continue in it and despise those false representations which ill-disposed persons were industrious to publish. Had I in any shape taken upon me to represent what appeared to be the real reasons of those difficulties I should naturally have been guilty of presuming to correct where my duty was to obey. But such is my unhappy fate that (at present) on the one hand I undergo your censures for purchasing what I venture to call necessary subsistence and as such was the only means to defend the industrious under their difficulties and preserve their future expectations, and on the other hand exposed to the public

resentments of my countrymen for persuading them to persevere in planting and thereby contributing to complete their destruction.

The parcels which you observe to be purchased and were not the proper species of provisions or fit for those whom you contracted to provide for were never so purchased but when common food could not be otherwise obtained, and have been issued either upon a proper value to the creditors of the store (or where necessity might sometimes otherwise require) on such a reasonable advance as (according to the best of my judgment) was sufficient to guard against necessary charges and unavoidable waste. An account of the several sums certified and to whom due was with the several extracts as mentioned in my letter of 14 January delivered to Gen Oglethorpe soon after his arrival, and as all the accounts are now bringing to a balance those balances will soon be exactly taken and transmitted. Capt Thompson informed me of your objections to his account certified 21 January 1737/8 agreeable to your abovementioned orders, and for the better justification of the values thereby said to be advanced to the several people therein mentioned I beg leave to observe that Rev Mr Bolzius had at that time upwards of 5*l* sterling value in account with the store in his favour; that part of Mr Broadie's servants being then employed on the western road the value in said account would thereby be soon repaid, which if I had not agreed to he must have sold those necessary tools with which (as a carpenter) he proposed to get his bread, and I imagined that the recommendation which he brought from Mr Provost Hossack, a copy of which (having been transmitted) might be judged a reasonable inducement for such a credit; that Mr Thomas Upton having delivered me Mr Verelst's letter signifying that the Earl of Egmont was certain that the sum of 30*l* sterling would be paid to the Trust for his account, I was led to imagine that the answering for such a credit on his behalf would be approved of and needed no particular reason from me; that John Moore Mackintosh, Samuel Smallwood, Euan Mackintosh, Ensign Hugh Mackay and John Rea, being each of them in your service and thereby entitled to their several establishments, it would be easily supposed that if they had occasion to purchase anything of Mr Thompson, as the value of such purchase would stand in account against such establishments it was not immediately necessary to give other particular reasons; that John Warwick having been recommended by Gen Oglethorpe as one who had a genius for planting and showing a great desire to employ himself in that manner, I confess my zeal for giving the utmost encouragement to so necessary a work led me to answer for the value therein mentioned and as such value was of small extent I hope to be excused for not assigning particular reasons; that James Smithe's being mentioned to be employed in erecting the sawmill, Mr Robert Williams's servants on the western road, and Patrick Graham in attending the silk, the value for their uses would stand against their respective demands. And although it may be erroneously mentioned that the generality of the said values are advanced, it will appear that they were no other way so than because the respective demands on the store were not and could not (by reason the proper vouchers were not received) be then entered to account or otherwise explained. As Mr William Williamson transmits his own account to his relations I apprehend that such value will either be answered by them to the captain or repaid to you. And as to the value on my own account I humbly hope that neither the value there mentioned or any other value in any other account will be judged to be done with any ill design or unreasonable, having always been strictly careful that the smallest matter which has in any shape been liable to a thought for the particular use of self or family should be exactly entered to my particular account, always confiding that when you should think proper to reward my services you would (as you are pleased to mention in your abovementioned orders dated 19 May) further reward me for the great burthen which has lain upon me for several years past. And I must beg leave so much the more to

insist on your belief in this manner because I can and do defy any person whatever to prove that I have either spent my time luxuriously or idly, but contrariwise that all my actions will demonstrate a design to promote the welfare of the colony. And because of sundry malicious and false reports which probably may have reached your ears I can and do defy anyone to prove or show that I have carried on any secret trade or been a factor for anyone, that I have by any means or channel amassed or procured for myself at any time any unjust gains or made any remittances in money or goods to England, the West Indies or any other place whatsoever. As the reasons for all the several articles with which my account stands charged will more properly be laid before you when I shall transmit such account I beg that nothing will be (in the meantime) construed to my prejudice, being extremely anxious that you should be minutely acquainted as well with all the particulars and the reasons for them as also of the purposes to which they have been applied. Mr Henry Parker not having paid me any rent on account of Mary Cooper it has not been in my power to make her any remittance pursuant to her letter of attorney, and when I do receive any such rent will not fail to account for it agreeable to your commands.

Your orders dated 4 August last mentioned the receipt of my journal to 24 July 1737 and I humbly apprehend that you have since received a continuance thereof to 25 September following. As the business of the colony would not reasonably permit myself to transcribe such journals I was obliged to employ Samuel Hurst (one of the clerks) for that purpose at such times as your other services would admit; and as his time (being in no shape an accountant) was taken up in copying letters, papers, daybooks and accounts, the transcribing such journals was consequently delayed. I have continued to keep as perfect a diary of my proceedings as my time would allow and am sorry it has not been in my power to transmit it to its proper time, being always sensible that thereby I should (in a great measure) remove those doubts which ill-disposed people might have raised and my conduct have received a more favourable construction. As I am certain I have at all times duly confined myself to those facts which in some capacity or other came under my cognizance in discharge of my duty to you, free from any thought of aspersing anyone in a private capacity or character, as is suggested here, I hope (from your known justice) that although it might be proper to show Mr Thomas Jones those diaries before he left England he will not be countenanced in making his observations upon it here to my prejudice. I should be more particular in this affair but such is my desire to vindicate my conduct and obey your commands that I (at present) choose to undergo the worst event than seem to expect your favour further than my actions shall be found (on an impartial inquiry) to deserve.

I am sorry to find myself charged with presuming to disregard your orders dated 14 December 1737 by certifying the accounts of Capt James Macpherson, Robert Williams & Co, and Messrs Ellis & Ryan, because I can take upon me to say that every one of those persons were acquainted with those your orders and were then told that they must consequently hazard such objections as you would certainly make should payment for them be demanded in England. Capt Macpherson as commander of the garrison at Fort Argyle demanded such certificate and represented to me that he had been at extraordinary charges in providing horses and necessaries for his company on credit and that, unless he was enabled to continue such a credit to his people by an immediate payment or such an assurance as he could raise a credit upon, it was impossible for him to keep the people in garrison and threatened that unless I complied with his demand he and his men would immediately quit the service. This proceeding of Capt Macpherson, as it was sudden and seemed to be very extraordinary, I could not (with humble submission) think it proper for me to deny his request because such denial might have given him a pretence to have

executed his threats, which (if done) would certainly at that time have exposed the colony to many dangers, the Spaniards and French being then very busy among the Creeks and other neighbouring nations of Indians in making presents, forming treaties and stirring them up against us. I was at that time very dangerously ill and therefore in a more particular manner than usual consulted Col Stephens and the magistrates as to this matter and now enclose copies of the captain's letter and my answer on that occasion. As to Mr Robert Williams & Co and Messrs Ellis & Ryan, I am certain that I not only frequently repeated to them that you had determined all payments should be made at Savannah but also that many accounts prior to theirs would be certainly sent back for like payment here and that they must expect (as the necessary expenses of the colony had exceeded your calculations) to wait for such payment till an account of those expenses could be laid before you and affairs would permit a suitable remittance. And it was never otherwise told them or anyone else than that as many certified accounts might be returned for payment here and many other sums likewise due to sundry persons which were not certified, a far less sum would be remitted (at present) than would be sufficient to discharge them and that therefore each person so concerned could only expect such a part as was agreeable to their demands and the other immediate services of the colony would admit of. And I can take upon me to say that all my expressions were of this nature to everyone who had (from the time of your said orders) any demands upon the stores, and therefore if it shall thus appear upon an impartial inquiry and that the providing further stores was necessary I hope you will believe that I thereby endeavoured to discharge the general part of my duty, and although the sense of my own integrity and variety of business prevented the thought that such particular reasons was necessary you will receive such endeavours in mitigation of the charge for dispensing with your commands, and contrariwise believe that I did render as punctual an obedience as was consistent with the then circumstances of the colony.

My cash account is likewise sent wherein all your sola bills, as also all other cash that hath in any other shape come to my hands since 6 February 1735/6, is duly accounted for. And as it thereby appears that the discharge exceeds the charge I beg leave to say that I am apprehensive some part of my own particular cash has been appropriated to the use of the colony besides the sum of 50^l which I mentioned in my letter of 14 January to have drawn in favour of Messrs Montaigt & Co on Mr Oglethorpe for the purchase of hogs and other provisions in December 1736. As errors may possibly be discovered on a further perusal of the accounts I have not charged the cash account as such but have left it for my credit (till such further examination is taken) when my particular account shall be laid before you. The general heads of accounts for 1736, as mentioned in my letter of 26 May last, were all then drawn out and the copies were finished; but though the utmost charge was given they appeared (upon examination) to be so very full of errors through the incapacity of the clerks that it could not have answered the design which by my said letter is mentioned. But lest it should be doubted if such heads were prepared or some false reason suggested for its not being sent I enclose it to Mr Verelst, and that those errors may be amended those general heads are put into other hands to be rectified and will with a continuance to the end of my acting as storekeeper be transmitted. I have herewith enclosed Mr Jenys's whole account after a full re-examination which I imagine will clear up the objections which Mr Verelst has made upon it to your satisfaction. The reason for my suffering Mr Bradley's bill on Mr Verelst to be charged in said account is because Mr Thomas Jenys produced Mr Oglethorpe's letter to his brother as an authority for such a charge, and having shown the copy of such letter to the general I have herewith enclosed it.

The inventories of remaining stores taken 29 September 1738 are herewith enclosed,

witnessed by the respective clerks that took them, wherein those articles purchased here or of which I have any bills of parcels are according to such cost charged and the condition noted. Upon the arrival of Gen Oglethorpe I gave Mr Jones possession of the stores and expected to have received an immediate receipt, but he thought fit to issue away the most necessary part without any examination or giving such receipt contrary to the opinion of those whom you had authorized to direct him and afterwards refused such receipt under a pretence that he must examine into the value of every particular. I have also entered on those inventories such annotations as I have been able to inform myself of, which Mr Jones after more than a three months possession thought proper to make. But having no receipt to this hour I thought it necessary that the clerks should certify their own actions and (they tell me) are ready (if occasion require) to swear it is true. The French prisoners mentioned in my journal were taken (among others) at a battle by the Chickesaw Indians when the French attacked those Indians; and Mr Thomas Andrews, one of the traders in that nation, having acquainted Mr Oglethorpe that he had been the means of preserving the lives of these and one other of the said captives from a cruel death (Mons Bienville, brother to the governor of New Orleans, the son of a secretary of France, a priest and nineteen other captives having been burnt), Mr Oglethorpe enjoined him (before his last return to England) that at any price whatever he would redeem and bring them all three to Savannah. In pursuance of which the said Andrews with four Chickesaw Indians set out for this place: one of which captives being taken (on the way) with a flux and not recovering by the remedies which the Indians administered, they thought proper to hang him; the other two arrived here to whom I issued allowances from the store and they waited upon the general at his arrival.

The blanks left in my journal for sums paid was intended to be filled up from the ledger but as it was forgot (the books not being at hand when the said journal was transmitted) I humbly hope that such an omission will not be thought very material because the accounts themselves will sufficiently show what those sums were. I am sorry I should be supposed to be Mr Ellis's factor when it is well known and can be proved that I have denied all offers of that kind and am ready to answer any charge for being in any shape concerned (with design) in anything whatever unbecoming the character of one who steadfastly was your (only) dutiful servant and the great trust you were pleased to repose in me. The beef mentioned in your said orders was (at first) purchased for the use of the stores, and being soon discovered to be unwholesome (after a proper condemnation) received such a fate as the law directs. And I humbly apprehend that neither he¹ nor anyone in his behalf can have any just complaint or charge upon that account. I have enclosed Mrs Watson's letter of attorney to me together with the defeasance of a judgment which she was pleased to send, as also her husband's whole account with the store which some time since, subsequent to his discharge from his confinement, were all examined and adjusted with his consent. The sum of 46l 8s 7d Carolina currency has been allowed to Rubrick Kalcher upon the application of Rev Mr Bolzious agreeable to Mr Vatt's letter and your orders.

I humbly hope that what I have mentioned in my letter dated 14 January with regard to the credit taken myself for servants brought as well by Capt Thompson as also by Capt Hewitt, and also to the credit given to Mr Broadie and Mr Upton, will receive your approbation. Those servants delivered to the credit of Archibald MacBean being particularly subject to your commands, he has no pretence from any act of mine to deny a return of or immediately pay for them. Those to Alexander MacLeane, Benjamin Mackintosh, Lieut John Moore Mackintosh, and Kenneth Bayley were delivered to them

¹Robert Ellis. See *Cal SP Col*, XLIV, no 391, pp 181-2

respectively at the particular request of the said lieutenant being the commanding officer at the Darien; and I have therefore given them notice that such payment is expected. Those in the service of James Anderson being duly charged to his account, there appears to be due to him the sum of 77l 3s 8½d sterling on a balance. Lacklan MacBean's wife is with her husband, and he being a man of substance (at present) in the Indian nation I hope to be excused for such a credit which he will not fail to satisfy at this return.

Having thus endeavoured to lay before you satisfactory answers to your several commands beforementioned, I beg leave further to offer to your consideration how far anyone, though endowed with far greater qualifications than I can presume to be possessed of, can possibly in every part acquit himself when thus loaded with business (which I will venture to call here of the greatest consequence) without proper assistance, especially when I imagine it will be allowed to be necessary (as well for my better executing so general a trust as for manifesting to the world my fidelity with regard to the expense) all accounts and entries ought and were kept and entered by such persons as seemed to be best qualified. And I beg leave further to offer how far it was possible for me to confine the expenses of the colony to your limitations (which my own safety as well as my duty required) when three-fourths of the time was elapsed for which those limitations were calculated before they arrived, and consequently before I could possibly make such alterations as were agreeable to those limitations, the time for which they were calculated would be wholly expired and (if the King's forces arrived according to expectation) other different orders might be reasonably expected. And I am very apprehensive that had I omitted any reasonable endeavours to keep the people together till those forces arrived I should have exposed myself to a just censure because when the Italian silkwinder was supposed to have left the colony through discontent I was told by letter that you were much surprised to hear it because it was in my power to have prevented it. From whatever quarter your doubts of my conduct or good endeavours may arise I can take upon me to say that no wilful act of mine has occasioned it and as my past services were rather the effects of your choice than my intercession I cannot yet believe but you will favourably accept such endeavours. *Signed.* 7½ pp. [CO 5/640, ff 275-278d]

59

Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and

February 15 Plantations acknowledging letters of 9 August and 6 October. Members of Council of Virginia are the same as for three years past and are all resident. Having received no application from the Cherokee or Catawba Indians since my last to you I know not what state they are in with the northern nations; neither have either of their parties been seen on our frontier, probably occasioned by the winter which affords little for their subsistence. But if the spring tempts them to renew their hostilities and to make the like returns of barbarity through our inhabitants, it is not to be imagined that people who have now arms in their hands will suffer the heathens to insult them with impunity. I was well acquainted with the treaty made in 1722 and with the arts the Indians have used to explain themselves out of it. By that treaty the Northern Indians were never to cross Cohongorouton River nor come to the eastward of the great ridge of mountains, nor were the Indians belonging to Virginia to pass those bounds to the westward. But now truly those Indians, pretending to be lords paramount of all the lands on the western side of those mountains, insist upon it as agreed by the treaty that, as they were not to pass to the eastward, the English were not to get to the westward. They certainly laid no claim, as they do now, to the lands on Shenandoah River or anywhere else to the westward. If they had, it is to be presumed such a demand would not have been admitted since it might have been easily foreseen that the subjects of HM would soon extend their settlements beyond the mountains and that the sooner HM was possessed thereof the more effectually would

the French be excluded from fixing themselves on this side the lakes and the River Mississippi, from whence the greatest danger to the British colonies on the continent is to be apprehended. As it was with this view only that I urged the expediency of bringing the Six Nations, as they are called, to a nearer correspondence and a stricter alliance with this country, which I judged would be best accomplished by their treating with me in this government where with less controversy if not with more decency I might hope to prevail over the notion they have imbibed of their being allies only to New York, and that they are to be influenced by that government which on many occasions has been directed more for the sake of engrossing the skin trade than a regard to the British interest, I am very glad you have had the goodness to write to the governor of New York, and I hope it will have such effect that he will either oblige the Six Nations to make peace with the Southern Indians or restrain them from passing through the limits of Virginia to attack them; and I dare engage for the Cherokees and Catawbias they shall never pass that way to molest them. And surely, if his Indian commissioners, who have the direction of all their affairs and motions, have any regard to HM's service, to the common safety of HM's subjects, or to the interest of the Indians themselves, they will use all their endeavours to dispose the Six Nations to such a reasonable conduct, since it is certain that those nations by travelling six or seven hundred miles to fall upon the Cherokees and Catawbias only weaken their strength by the loss they sustain in those long marches and encounters, and at the same time weaken those southern nations who are firmly attached to the British interest. You will now judge that in the quarrel between these savages the safety of HM's subjects is all we aim at, for we have not nor ever had any manner of trade with the Northern Indians, and indeed the trade we have had with the Southern Indians is now so fettered with new regulations by the Trustees for Georgia that it is like to be lost to us. When any further application shall be made to me on the behalf of the Southern Indians I shall most cheerfully obey your orders without regard to the expense it may occasion or the trouble it may give me. *Signed.*

Names of Council of Virginia: James Blair, William Byrd, Cole Diggs, John Robinson, John Carter, John Grymes, William Dandridge, John Custis, William Randolph, John Taylor, Philip Lightfoot, Thomas Lee. Persons fit to supply vacancies: Henry Armistead, John Allen, Francis Willis, John Lewis, Henry Fitzhugh, John Robinson jnr, Charles Carter, Lewis Burwell jnr, Thomas Nelson, Richard Randolph, Robert Bolling, Benjamin Harrison. 3 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 17 April, Read 2 May 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 153-154d]

60

February 17
Savannah

Thomas Jones to Harman Verelst. On the 13th in the afternoon thirty Indians of the Chactaw nation arrived here: we knew not of their coming till we saw them at the bluff. They were conducted to the courthouse where they were entertained with tobacco, wine and biscuit. They by their interpreter (a French youth who lived some years among them and deserted from a French garrison in their country about two years ago) acquainted us that they were friends to the English, that they protected the English traders and conducted them safe to and from their nation, that they were come a great way to have a talk with the Great Man and were determined to see him, that they would tarry for his coming here or go to where he was. There was no meat in the store nor beer: I bought two hogs and three barrels of beer (with my own money) and last night had three of the Trustees' steers killed and brewed an hogshead of molasses beer which I hope may suffice until the general arrives. I immediately (with Col Stephen's concurrence) dispatched a canoe to advise the general and hope to see him or to receive his orders in a day or two, for they are troublesome and expensive guests but have hitherto kept them in good humour. Tomochichi with his chiefs

came yesterday to pay them a visit. The further particulars his excellency, when he comes here, will I doubt not acquaint the Trustees with.

The melancholy condition this colony is in at present, my own insufficiency to undertake any measures (if I was sufficiently instructed) that may tend to bring affairs into a better situation, the absence of the general for so long a time from these parts, and the artful contrivances daily renewed by a party here to bring all things into confusion and to reproach the good intentions of the Trustees, endeavouring to lay the blame of all the calamity and distress the people labour under at their door, give me great uneasiness; but am resolved with God's help to use my best endeavours to stem the torrent if I perish in the attempt, hoping their honours will not forsake the few honest, industrious persons in Georgia who have been the only persons for some time past neglected and put under hardships but will in due time appoint some person of a better capacity that can use closer application to business than I have been inured to. You have (for some years past) known that my good wishes always attended the welfare of this colony which continue the same still; therefore entreat you will excuse to the Trustees any unguarded expression, the prolixity and plainness that may be used by me. I shall have at all times a regard to truth in what I write, which had it been more consulted by some others in times past this colony would in all probability have been in a more flourishing condition than it is in. For some time after I came to Savannah I imagined that the great disorder the Trustees' affairs were in proceeded rather from neglects, through Mr Causton's haughtiness of temper and his having too many affairs to manage than from any designed knavery or injustice in him. I took the liberty of communicating my thoughts to his excellency to the same purpose and daily pressed Mr Causton to render as plain and full account as he was capable of all the affairs under his care and management. And though it was evident the Trustees had suffered greatly by his misconduct, which he might be led into through an hurry of business and his being obliged to entrust the management of some affairs to others, yet I did not doubt but their honours would be satisfied when he represented to them the difficulties he had laboured under and that it appeared he had not sought his private interest therein. He said that he had not got the value of a pair of shoes in the Trustees' service but spent his own fortune, complained of his hard usage and threatened to apply to Parliament for satisfaction, that he would not concern himself about the accounts, that was the clerks' business, that he had never writ in the books, that he had been too faithful a servant and had not dealt in any one commodity nor been concerned in any traffic or business whereby he gained one penny (though often solicited thereto) since he had engaged in their service. I was soon after convinced to the contrary.

Rev Mr Bolzius of Ebenezer desired me to see what credit had been given him for a parcel of linen (whereof the prime cost in Germany was 71*l* sterling) which he had delivered to Mr Causton. I looked into his account in the books but found no mention therein of any. I therefore inquired of Mr Causton the reason he had for not giving Mr Bolzius that credit. He told me that he had taken that linen on his private account and had sold the greatest part of it and that Mr Bolzius might bring his action against him if he pleased, there was one piece and a remnant left which Mr Bolzius might have or he would leave it in the store. Many such instances you will meet with in his accounts when sent over. The heavy expense which the Trustees have been at in supporting this colony will appear when the vouchers for those expenses shall be sent over for your perusal. In the meantime I shall only mention two instances of what has been undertaken this last year, how necessary I shall not determine. The one is Mr Bradley's house which cost at least 600*l* and though magnificent enough is not tenable nor will last two years without being underpropped as I am informed. Mr Bradley is still carrying on additional buildings: I have told some of the people who supply him with materials for building and

workmanship that the Trustees have not given any directions for such building but he assures them the contrary and carries on the work. The other are additional buildings to the store. The carpenter's bill being but a few articles, have enclosed a copy with some remarks I have made thereon; therefore shall only add that when I first came to this town I intended to build a small room as an addition to the lodging I had taken and talked with carpenters about the price of their labour. They demanded 4s per diem being what Mr Causton had always given. I told them that what I agreed for I would pay them in money and should not oblige them to take it in commodities, that I never would employ any carpenter or other that required more for his labour than the usual prices in London where labour was dearer than in any other part of the world I had ever seen. They then offered to work for me at 2s 6d a day. I have not undertaken anything of that nature hitherto, not knowing how soon I may remove hence (if with approbation of the Trustees), yet should I see any way wherein I should be serviceable to their interests or that my endeavours might be of any use for the good of the colony I should cheerfully spend the remainder of my days here, being I think a very healthy climate and agreeing the best with my constitution of any that I ever breathed in. There are some things in the behaviour of the people very disagreeable and offensive to me, viz the profanation of the Lord's Day: when at church in the time of divine service, can hear continual firing of guns by people that are shooting at some game, others carrying burthens on wheelbarrows by the church door; the uncommon lewdness practised by many and gloried in; the negligence of officers in permitting several in this town to retail rum and strong liquors, unlicenced, who have no other visible way of livelihood, where servants resort and are encouraged to rob their masters: all of which I doubt not, when the Trustees shall be fully apprised of, will be remedied. I need not mention profane swearing and drunkenness which are not so common here as in some other places and few are notorious therein besides Mr Bailiff Parker who I have seen wallow in the mire. On Monday last in the evening he went to Jenkins's (a public house) where (for the entertainment of the company) he agreed for a bowl of punch that Jenkins should be magistrate and he the landlord for that night. They stripped themselves before the company and exchanged clothes. Parker called for the liquor but Jenkins exercised his new authority in a very despotic manner not only by calling his host Parker drunken swab and other opprobrious names but chastised and threw him down. It is with no small concern of mind that I trouble you with such trivial (though melancholy) accounts but have nothing agreeable and pleasing from this part of the colony to acquaint you with, yet do hope when his excellency visits us affairs will take a better turn.

The stores are (by the issues made towards payment of the debts incurred) nigh drained of all necessary provisions. There's no meatkind of any sort nor rice and but a small quantity of biscuit. But having some flour yet remaining I have of late bought Indian meal (which I paid for) with which and half flour I caused bread to be made which gives better content than biscuit and comes at a much cheaper rate. The meal costs 5s per cwt. There is a large quantity of Indian corn yet remaining though none of it sound and good, a great part damaged, all which I have removed into the store and hope to preserve from further damage. 6000 bushels of corn was bought last summer at 2s 4d - 2s 8d and 3s per bushel and put in large heaps into several houses in the town hired for that purpose at a dear rate where it remained without ever being turned or taken any care of till 28 November. (I could not prevail on Mr Causton to deliver it into my care before that time, saying that William Ewen, his servant, who had privately withdrawn from the colony and gone to Carolina, had the corn under his care and that I must wait until he came.) The corn had sweated, the weevil was got into it, and some of the houses it had rained into, that when opened the corn seemed to be a green field; it had sprouted and was grown to a

considerable height. I have issued the best corn at 18*d* per bushel (being the price the people at Ebenezer sell their new corn at) though it is much cheaper in Carolina as I am informed; the damaged corn at 15 per bushel. The inventory of that and the other effects delivered into my care I shall send over as soon as the general arrives here and hope soon to send an account of the issues, though am much straitened in time being (at the best) but slow in writing as well as apprehension and having no person to assist me that I can confide in so much as to transcribe what I have written. I have a youth (William Russel, one of the clerks) to assist me sometimes but is so attached to Mr Causton by his being sent for to Oxted and caressed that I dare not depend on him, having found him tardy when examining the daybooks with me. Yesterday Mr Causton told me that he had discovered several errors in his cash account and desired me to deliver him the copy which he gave me of that account (which I refused) and told me he must have William Russell to write that account over again, the which I consented to, he being of little service to me. If what I write is worthy of the regard of the Trustees I doubt not but you will acquaint them therewith. *Signed*. 3½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., by Capt Yeomans, 14 May, Read 23 May 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 281–282d]

61 Unsigned letter to Earl of Egmont acknowledging his letter. Silk, hemp
February 17 and flax grown in Georgia would be beneficial to mother-country and
York could be cultivated by the same people at different times of year. I have
contrived a machine for dressing hemp and flax. I would go to Georgia taking cloth and
wheat on promise of 500 acres of land each for self and son. PS. Direct for Mr Brooks at
Dr Burton's in York. 2 pp. *Endorsed*, Mr Brooks. Recd. 19. [CO 5/640, ff 279–280]

62 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Consideration of the petition to the
February 19 House of Commons was further postponed. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p
Palace Court 108]

63 Harman Verelst to Rev Samuel Urlsperger. The Trustees acknowledge
February 19 the care given to the colonists for Georgia on their way from Augsburg
Georgia Office to Frankfort, particularly the generosity of the von Hoeslin family.
Credit for the colonists going on will be answered in England. Care will be taken of them
on arrival at Rotterdam. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 5/667, p 212]

64 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy
February 21 Council. We have considered Act passed in Pennsylvania in 1738
Whitehall supplementary to Act for imposing duty on importation of persons
convicted of heinous crimes and of poor persons. The Act to which this is supplementary
is a virtual prohibition of importation of convicts. The supplementary Act should be
repealed. Under the charter Acts must be transmitted within five years but the Crown has
only six months in which to consider them. Pennsylvania's laws have not been regularly
transmitted and are sometimes prolonged even after the time fixed for laying them before
HM whereby they may make perpetual laws to the detriment of the prerogative and of
the interest of Great Britain. Proprietor should be admonished to be more careful. *Entry*.
Signatories, Monson, M Bladen, E Ashe, R Plumer. 4 pp. [CO 5/1294, p 115 and three
following unnumbered pages]

65 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received receipt from the bank for
February 21 20*l*, benefaction of James Vernon for use of the Salzburgers. Resolved
Palace Court that a meeting be called to consider presenting petition to Parliament

that Georgia may not be affected by the 2nd article of the convention which refers the settling limits between Carolina and Florida to plenipotentiaries. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 109]

66

February 22
St Simons

Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. We have had the misfortune of a difference in the regiment. The lieut-Colonel accused one of the captains, viz Capt Hugh Mackay, of (1) neglect of duty, (2) insulting his commanding officer, (3) not taking proper care to provide the two companies under his command with necessaries he knew they must want, (4) his ill usage to the men which was the occasion of a general discontent and an uneasiness amongst the men, (5) disobeying and contempt of orders, (6) endeavouring to excite the men to mutiny. Capt Mackay accused the lieut-colonel of having followed merchandise to the neglect of his duty and selling to the soldiers at exorbitant prices, of occasioning the spirit of mutiny, or having broke the treaty with the Spaniards or of matters to that purpose. The captain could be tried here but the lieut-colonel could not because no field-officer can be tried unless the court-martial be composed of thirteen captains or officers of a superior rank, and there are but six captains and field-officers in this regiment. Capt Mackay was tried and acquitted, and I send you the opinion of that general court-martial as also their representation. The lieut-colonel, after one article was examined, wrote the enclosed letter to which the court made the enclosed declaration and adjourned. The next day, having given Lieut-Colonel Cochran notice, they went on with the trial and made a report which concludes with the enclosed opinion. The lieut-colonel hath also had a difference with another captain, viz Capt Richard Norbury, and hath accused him of mutiny and giving him abusive language. A general court-martial was held for the trial of Capt Norbury and they came to the enclosed resolution.

Capt Mackay applied to me for leave to go to England to prosecute the lieut-colonel, and the lieut-colonel wrote to me for leave to go to England and gave assurances that he would strive to get out of this regiment that all proceedings might be stopped, upon which the captains had a meeting where the lieut-colonel and Capt Mackay were present, where they gave assurances that all matters should be quiet and I was to give leave to both to go to England. Capt Mackay went to his command at St Andrews where Hurley, one of the mutineers, was executed for attempting to fire at his captain. I was walking with the lieut-colonel on the sea beach when Capt Mackay returned, landed, and came up to me with several officers. After I had spoke to them and Capt Mackay had given me an account of the execution, the lieut-colonel called Capt Mackay aside. I turned aside to speak to the chaplain and, suddenly turning my head about, I saw the lieut-colonel strike Capt Mackay with a great stick that he had in his hand. The officers ran in to prevent mischief: I inquired of them and they all declared that they had not heard Capt Mackay give him any ill language. Upon this I put them both under arrest till they are embarked in different ships. They desired examinations to be had of several facts, on which I appointed commissaries to take them and have sent them to the secretary at war to be laid before HM. I am sorry to trouble you with these affairs. *Signed*. 4 pp. *Enclosed*:

66 i Sentence of court-martial on trial of Capt Richard Norbury. Not guilty of mutiny. Guilty of using reproachful or provoking speeches to another officer, the penalty for which is imprisonment and asking pardon of the person offended. *Copy*. 1 p.

66 ii Proceedings in court-martial of Capt Hugh Mackay, including a paper and a letter put in by Lieut-Colonel James Cochran. Capt Mackay was found not guilty of all six charges. *Copy*. 3½ pp.

66 iii Report of the court-martial for trying Capt Mackay to Gen Oglethorpe,

stating that there has been a spirit of mutiny amongst the soldiers, particularly those of Lieut-Colonel Cochrane's company; and that by evidence given in the court it appears that Lieut-Colonel Cochrane was in the knowledge of and concealed a mutiny. *Copy*, certified by Francis Moore. 2 pp.

66 iv List of the twelve members of the court-martial. Major William Cook was president. 4 p. [CO 5/654, ff 188-196d]

67 Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and
February 22 Plantations commenting on Acts passed by Assembly which met on 1
Virginia November last.

Act for amending and continuing Act for amending staple of tobacco and preventing frauds in Customs. This Act being the principal motive for calling the Assembly as it was near expiring, I very strongly recommended its continuance as being of the greatest importance to the interest of the colony in keeping up the price of it, and have so far prevailed that the Act is continued for three years longer than it was by the Act in 1736; by which time it is to be hoped the planters will be so pleased with it that it will meet with few opposers. Indeed there are hardly now any of the better sort against it, but such seldom carrying an election in this country, it had many enemies in the House. There are in this Act many alterations to make it more agreeable to the humour of the people, such as allowing the county courts to nominate annually four persons out of which the governor is to choose two inspectors for every warehouse who are constantly to attend from 10 November till all the inspected tobacco be delivered out to the ships; that the inspectors shall be accountable to the county treasurer for all the tobacco gained by the allowance for shrinkage to prevent their being tempted to make a benefit to themselves; every hogshead of tobacco is to weigh 850 pounds nett tobacco. Inspectors, sheriffs, and other officers are to take an oath to discover all tobacco packed into casks or cases and put on board any boat or vessel in order to be exported without being inspected, under a penalty; and the justices are accordingly to issue warrants for seizing such tobacco and destroying it, and the persons in whose custody such tobacco is found are to forfeit 10s for every hundredweight and proportionably for a less quantity. By these lastmentioned regulations many frauds will be prevented which have hitherto escaped the knowledge of the officers of the Customs. As to the other parts of this Act, consisting of appointing more convenient warehouses and increasing rents and salaries, it is needless to trouble you with them. Act for reviving Act for making more effectual provision against invasions and insurrections. This Act is the same with the Act made in the first year of His present Majesty, whereby a method was prescribed for raising, arming, and marching the militia for suppressing any insurrection or invasion and for ascertaining the pay of the officers and soldiers so employed; and being a temporary law in the nature of a money bill, I hope I shall not be judged to have transgressed my instructions by passing it again on this occasion since it is calculated for the protection of the country and has nothing in it derogatory to HM's interest. Act for better regulating the militia. As it would be unnecessary to trouble you with a recital of all the particular clauses in this Act, I shall only observe that it is well adapted to the circumstances of the colony, and to oblige the officers as well as private men to do their duty under proper penalties; and I question not, by the manner directed for arming them and the care that will be taken of them, the militia will be better than ever and more to be depended on for the common defence. Act for altering the method of trial of certain criminals. The great number of convicts yearly imported here and the impossibility of ever reclaiming them from their vicious habits have occasioned a vast charge to the country in the expense of their trial for felonies committed since their arrival, for as each of these criminals has had a jury of twelve men

summoned to Williamsburg who have been paid by the public, it became necessary to lessen the expense as there are no hopes of lessening the number, and it was of no benefit to the persons accused who are for the most part scarce known in the neighbourhood where they lived and committed the offence. So that this Act directs that when any person, being a transported convict, shall be accused of any crime the county court shall examine and certify whether he be a convict and not out of his time of servitude; and if he be, then no venire shall go to summon a jury of the county, but such convicts shall be tried by a jury of bystanders, saving to the prisoner his challenges to those jurors, and by this method the charge of jurymen will be saved which for some years has been equal almost to all the other public expenses of the government. Act for continuing and amending Act for laying duty on liquors. By this Act the same duty on liquors as has subsisted for many years past is continued until the last day of July 1744, but there is a further allowance of 15 per cent given to the importers of rum in lieu of the leakage which will render that duty much more easy to the merchants than formerly. And there is also a further provision for the better securing the payment of the said duty so that this Act is more beneficial to trade and more convenient to the collectors than any heretofore. Act for amending and further continuing Act for laying duty on slaves. This Act continues the like duty of 5 per cent ad valorem on all slaves imported and sold here, and was imposed by the former Act. And because many of the buyers of slaves have been found to be negligent in the payment of the duty to the former collectors, the sellers of such slaves are hereby empowered to receive the duty or promissory notes for the same at the time of sale, and to account for it to the treasurer, for which they are allowed 6 per cent salary, a method more easy to honest men and more advantageous to the public. Act for amending Act for making, clearing, and repairing highways, and for clearing rivers and creeks, and for making more effectual provision for keeping mill dams in repair. Though by many former Acts of Assembly surveyors of the highways were enjoined to keep them in repair and to make bridges and causeways, yet the proprietors of the adjacent lands often refusing to allow timber for such uses, the roads were but ill kept. But by the provision made in this Act the surveyors of the highways are empowered to cut down and take timber from any lands next adjoining, and that the owners of the land may have no reason to complain the timber is to be valued and the price paid by a tax upon the inhabitants of the county. Here is also a provision made for obliging people of the next counties separated by water or a morass to contribute proportionably to the charge of building bridges and making causeways for the conveniency of travellers, and a penalty on the justices who shall refuse to do their duty herein. Posts with directions for strangers are likewise ordered to be set up at all cross or parting roads, and owners of mills standing on the great roads are made liable to a penalty if they suffer their dams to be out of repair and unfit for the passage of travellers or carriages. And as this is the most effectual Act that has been made for the public conveniency I apprehend no objections can be offered against it. Act for amending Act concerning tithables. The intent of this Act being to detect and discover a very fraudulent practice of listing tithables in counties and parishes where the taxes were like to be most moderate, and by that means increasing the charge on the people of the county and parish where they ought to have been listed and taxed, and likewise to prevent for the future the combination of others who agree not to list their tithables and then inform against one another: to prevent all such unrighteous doings one half of the penalty which is one thousandweight of tobacco for every concealed tithable is given to the use of the parish and will prove a sufficient restraint on such frauds hereafter. In this seafaring men who pay towards the support of Greenwich Hospital out of their wages are exempted from payment of any levies or taxes. Act to restrain sheriffs and other officers from making unreasonable distresses. The slaves of the inhabitants chargeable

with public levies or private debts, being most easily come at, and being for that very reason more frequently seized and taken in execution, though for the most inconsiderable demand, this Act restrains sheriffs and other officers from seizing any slave where the debt and costs do not amount to 10*l* or 2000 lbs of tobacco if other sufficient goods of the debtor shall be shown to the officer to satisfy the debt, and so prohibits all collectors of public, county, or parish levies from making distresses on slaves and from taking any other unreasonable distress, and in that case gives the injured an action and full costs, though the damage does not exceed 40*s*. It also restrains bringing an action for parish levies but allows distresses to be made for them at any time within three years after they have become due and no longer and, in favour of liberty, prohibits the taking a debtor's body in execution for any small debt recoverable before a justice of the peace, which can only amount to 20*s*. Act for better regulating and collecting officers' fees. Of this kind there have been many Acts heretofore with little variation, and this Act pursuing the same method with a small alteration in the fees of surveyors of land and in cases not before provided for, it would be needless to take up your time with the particulars since they affect none but the people of the country and they are satisfied with them. Act for licensing pedlars and preventing frauds in the duty on skins and furs. The reason for framing this Act is because the greater part of the deerskins and furs got by our frontier inhabitants, and which were formerly sold here and exported to Great Britain, have been of late engrossed by the people of Pennsylvania and the northern colonies who under the denomination of pedlars import rum and other spirituous liquors distilled in those governments, and with suchlike trifling commodities brought hither by land they purchase skins at the people's houses, and without paying any duty for them carry them to Philadelphia and other towns where they are manufactured into gloves and stockings and sold in the plantations, to the detriment of the trade of Great Britain and to the damage of the College of William and Mary which has part of its support from a duty laid on skins exported from hence. So that for securing the duty to the College and bringing the skin trade upon an equal bottom for foreigners as well as our own inhabitants, it is enacted that all persons travelling as pedlars shall take a licence from the court of that county where they first enter the colony and give bond to pay the duty before the skins they purchase are exported; that if any pedlar is found travelling and trading without such licence he shall forfeit and pay 20*s* for every several dealing, recoverable before a justice of the peace, or have twenty lashes on his bare back. Collectors of the duty on skins are to be appointed on the frontiers and all skins found in the hands of any pedlar beyond the residence of the collector, without a certificate that the duty is paid, are to be seized and forfeited unless the owner shall in two months make proof that the duty was paid. By this means I hope the exportation of skins and furs to Great Britain will be increased and the revenue to the College augmented for the encouragement and support of that useful nursery of religion and learning. Act to encourage settlements on the southern boundary of this colony. The enlarging the frontier settlements and strengthening them by proper encouragements for cohabitation has always proved the most effectual method of securing the country against the Indians and improving the King's revenue. For these reasons, upon advice that a considerable number of Swiss and German Protestants were embarked in England for this colony, and that many of HM's natural born subjects from the northern colonies were inclined to come and be their neighbours, the Assembly readily agreed to exempt from payment of all levies for ten years all who should settle on that frontier, and to allow them to pay all officers' fees, such as the surveyors for bounding their lands, and all costs for the business they may have during that time in the courts of justice at the rate of $\frac{3}{4}$ *d* a pound for tobacco, which will be a very great ease to them, and have also indulged them to receive letters of naturalization on producing a

testimonial of their having taken the oaths in the county where they reside instead of taking them before the governor as others are obliged to do. This settlement is intended to be near the great ridge of mountains on Roanoke River but it has met with a very fatal beginning, for the ship in which these Swiss and Germans were, after a tedious passage in which for want of provisions they were almost starved, happening at last to arrive within our capes in very stormy weather, and the coldest we have had this winter, was drove ashore from two anchors, and the poor people in this weak condition endeavouring to get to land were many of them drowned and others frozen to death before they could reach any place of shelter; and I think only 70 out of about 200 men, women and children, escaped with life, who have been hospitably received by the inhabitants and are going to settle up the country. There are some goods saved which I have taken care to secure for those to whom they belong. This calamity, the most tragical I ever heard, happened on 2 January. Act declaring the law concerning attachments and altering the court days in the Counties of Accomack and Amelia. This Act only explains and makes more certain part of an Act made in 1710 for establishing the county courts, which through the ignorance of some and the artifice of others had in some places of the country been misconstrued, and therefore enacts that an attachment against the effects of an insolvent debtor, whether goods or money, in the hands of a third person may be attached and the party summoned to give an account thereof upon oath, and thereupon judgment may pass against such garnishee without other formality. The other part of the Act, being for changing the two court days therein mentioned into others more convenient, needs no comment. Act for better preservation of deer and preventing unlawful hunting. The unaccountable practices of many idle vagrant fellows near the frontiers were like to extirpate the breed of deer by watching them in their retreats in the rivers and killing them there, destroying the does big with young and the fawns when just fallen merely for the sake of the skins though then of little value, and by many other destructive means. It became absolutely necessary to lay a restraint on such pernicious doings which were attended with many other ill consequences set forth in the preamble of this bill. For preventing this sort of hunting a penalty is inflicted on persons killing any deer within the time therein limited or buying or receiving any deer or deerskins so killed, except in cornfields or grounds where any grain is actually growing, and except also deer killed by any person living on the frontiers for the necessary food of his family. Red skins found in any man's possession may be seized and constables are empowered to search for them and recover the penalty of 10s for each skin. No hounds are to go at large unless when used in hunting. Fire hunting (which is setting the woods on fire in large circles enclosing a number of deer therein, and then shooting them when forced together by the violence of the flames) is hereafter forbid, and no man is to hunt on his neighbour's land without licence under the penalty of 20s for every offence, one moiety of all these penalties to go to the poor of the parish and the other to the informer. And that there may be no excuse for concealing offenders the county courts are annually to swear the several constables to give information of all offences against this Act, and the justices on such information are to award judgment and execution against the goods of the offender. By which rules it is presumed the breed of deer will be again increased. Act for appointing treasurer. The office of treasurer of the duty on liquors and slaves becoming vacant on the death of Sir John Randolph, late Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and only executed by virtue of my commission until a new appointment, this Act transfers that office and the profits thereof to John Robinson jnr, esq, the present Speaker, as has been the constant usage heretofore.

Act for appointing several new ferries and discontinuing a former ferry. There is no occasion to trouble you with any other remarks on this Act except that the increase of the people and the conveniency of trade made it necessary to add to the number of ferries,

and this Act only makes provision where they were wanting and discontinues one ferry for a better and easier passage at another more useful. Act for raising public levy. This being a usual Act passed every session of Assembly to ascertain what proportion everyone is to pay towards defraying the public tobacco charges of the government, it will suffice to inform you that notwithstanding the extraordinary expense of juries brought to the general court and courts of oyer and terminer for the trial of criminals, most of them convicts, yet since the beginning of the last preceding Assembly the whole public expense amounts to no more than seven lbs of tobacco per poll. Act for better securing the title of certain lands to the feoffees of the town of York and for settling the same for a common for the use of the inhabitants. The reason for this bill is fully set forth in the preamble, which was this. In 1691 an Act was passed here for establishing ports and towns, and 50 acres of land was directed to be bought and laid out into lots for a town in each county. According to this appointment 50 acres were purchased by the County of York and divided into lots and were sold by feoffees to many persons who long since built on them, and the place is become a town of considerable trade, having a commodious and safe road for ships and one of the greatest thoroughfares in the country. But by the imprudence of the surveyor, and to ease himself of some trouble, he left out about five acres which lay in broken points of land jutting out into the river, and were indeed unfit to build on, calling it by the name of a common. And this not being computed within the 50 acres, the heir of the person who conveyed the land discovering it and knowing it to be entailed, entered upon it after his father's death. To avoid, therefore, any controversy about the title the inhabitants of York came to an agreement to pay him 100*l* for it, and this Act is made to establish that agreement for the general benefit of the town, and I hope it will receive HM's royal approbation as it is of public concern to the trade of the country though private persons have contributed towards it. Act for relief of persons who were sufferers in the loss of records of County of Nansemond whose cases have not been already provided for. This is no more than a continuation of two former Acts, the one passed in the 8th and the other in the 10th year of His present Majesty, for admitting the proof of deeds and other records burnt in the clerk's office of that county and directing new commissions for taking and perpetuating the like evidence and proof, a necessary provision for quieting men's titles and possessions. Act for dividing the parishes of Southwark and Lawns Creek and other purposes therein mentioned. The two parishes in this bill were some of the first settled and established here and for many years were but little extended back from James River. But the people having run their plantations and dwellings upwards of sixty miles south from the river there was a necessity of giving those parishes a different shape. And as they were in their former separation, as they lay north and south, better than sixty miles long, they are now by a dividing line lying east and west brought to almost thirty miles square. Provision is also made to enable the people to buy more convenient glebes, to sell the old ones, and build houses for their ministers, which is all that is in it.

Act for erecting two new counties and parishes and granting certain encouragement to the inhabitants thereof. The great number of people that have of late years made settlements on the west side of the mountains and the far greater number daily expected, as well foreign Protestants as HM's natural-born subjects, give great hopes of making that frontier a strong barrier both against the French and Indians. And therefore to encourage people to settle there two several districts of land are erected into counties and they are exempted from the payment of public, county, and parish levies, in the county and parish from whence they are separated. But because most of the people likely to settle there are illiterate and many of them not yet understanding the English language, it is left to the Governor and Council to fix the time when justices and other officers are to be

established among them which perhaps may not be in some years. In the meantime they are to be free of levies and are indulged the liberty of paying officers' fees at $\frac{3}{4}$ d for every lb of tobacco and no more. And under these encouragements there is great expectation of a speedy and large addition of people for securing that frontier. Act to prevent inhabitants of borough of Norfolk from being compelled to serve in militia of County of Norfolk and to exempt sailors and seamen from serving in any militia. The town of Norfolk being the most considerable place for shipping and trade of any in the country, and on that account erected lately into a borough, it would be very inconvenient and in truth dangerous to force all the serviceable men in it to go far from the town to attend the common musters and exercise of the militia when they may with more ease be trained and disciplined in their town; and therefore this Act directs them to be under such officers at home as the governor for the time being shall appoint within the limits of the borough, and that the fines for not attending and other delinquency shall be assessed by the ordinary magistrate of the place agreeable to the law for regulating the militia. There is also a clause in this Act that no sailor or seaman in pay on board any vessel shall be obliged to serve in the militia in any county where he resides during the time he is so employed, a necessary indulgence to men of that occupation who might otherwise be subjected to fines for non-appearance though they are perhaps out of the colony and very useful to their country when they were called to muster. Act allowing fairs to be kept in town of Fredericksburg. The town of Fredericksburg is situated at the falls of Rappahannock River and is the nearest place for bringing to water-carriage the commodities produced by the inhabitants at and beyond the mountains. For the conveniency of that traffic two fairs are appointed to be kept there yearly in the months of June and September for two years only, and in that time it will be seen what progress (and I mean what projects) the inhabitants of those parts make in their improvements so as to encourage the continuance of this privilege or discontinue it. And as there is a saving to the King's prerogative I hope nothing in this Act is liable to any exception.

Act for vesting 300 acres of land in Accomack, whereof John Wallop is seised in fee tail, in Joshua Kendal in fee simple, and for settling several slaves to the uses of the remaining entailed land. The scope of this Act is expressed in the title, which is to make effectual the agreement of the fathers of the two parties concerned and mentioned therein, and is no more than selling part of a tract of entailed land in order to improve the residue by stocking it with slaves more beneficial for the seller than the keeping entire such unprofitable land, as all lands without slaves to work upon them are. But as the two parties interested will direct their agent to wait on you for your favourable report thereof to HM I shall say no more of it except that all the formality required by HM's instruction has been duly observed as you will see by the certificates herewith sent. Act to enable Ralph Wormley to sell and dispose of certain entailed lands to raise money for payment of his sisters' portions and performance of his father's will. This Act, if I may presume to say it, well deserves HM's royal approbation as containing an uncommon instance of piety and generosity, for the father of this Mr Wormley at whose desire this Act passed, having no other estate than one in tail which he could not charge with children's portions to the prejudice of his heir, and dying much more in debt than the value of his personal estate, this young gentleman has not been content to apply the profits of his land since his father's death to the discharge of his debts but is also now willing by the sale of two tracts of land herein mentioned to pay the several portions to his sisters and an annuity to a younger brother according to his father's will, amounting to near 4000*l*, though he has not one foot of land by descent from his father and after all is to be at the expense of obtaining the royal approbation to this Act, which I hope by your favourable recommendation it will receive and, by your indulgence to a young man so deserving, will

be obtained without the expense of a solicitor, I having out of kindness to him desired Mr Leheup to attend you for that end and to pay the ordinary fees.

The foregoing Acts severally abridged are all that passed this session. But, as I have been addressed by the House of Burgesses to use my endeavours to get an Act of Parliament for leave to import salt from Portugal, a liberty the northern colonies enjoy, I beg leave to remind you of the difficulties Virginia is under for want of it as they are set forth in the letter I wrote to you 9 September 1734, and to acquaint you that presuming upon your favour to us I shall accordingly make other proper application in order to obtain it for them. I have sent in the box the journals of the Council and House of Burgesses, with the Naval Officers' lists. *Signed.* 10½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 17 April, Read 3 May 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 156-161d]

68

February 23
St Simons

Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. Since my arrival I have used my utmost endeavours to give the Spaniards no pretence of complaint and have succeeded in it. But the people of Carolina have complained to me that the governor of Augustine published a proclamation that all Negro slaves who could retire thither should be freed. Pursuant to this proclamation several Negroes have escaped thither by sea and have been received and freed. The planters fear that the greatest part of their Negroes will leave them. This colony lying between them and the Spaniards hath hitherto prevented the desertion by land but their daily losses and fear of entire ruin hath occasioned the Assembly of that province to send to Augustine to demand restitution of their slaves, for which purpose they sent deputies who came up to me to desire my assistance. I acquainted them that I could do nothing till I received HM's commands from you except sending an officer and a letter with them to give what countenance I could to their demand in an amicable manner. I beg your instructions what I should do in this matter of the Negroes, for if the Spaniards continue to protect the runaway slaves Carolina will be entirely ruined, their wealth consisting in slaves, amongst whom there is a general inclination to liberty; and a revolt among them where they are protected by a Spanish garrison lying on the same continent will be much more difficult to quell than the rebellion of the Jamaica Negroes. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Endorsed,* Duplicate. R, 17 May. [CO 5/654, ff 197-198d]

69

February 23
Savannah

Thomas Jones to Harman Verelst. In mine of 17th I acquainted you that the Chactaw Indians were come to this place and that I had on 13th instant sent a canoe advising the general, then at the camp at St Symons, of their arrival. I expected his excellency here by 19th or to have received his orders but am hitherto disappointed. The difficulties I daily meet with render the situation I am in very uneasy to me. I cannot patiently acquiesce with the injuries done to the Trustees in the havoc and waste committed on their estate and effects in this colony which is now carried on without my control. Mr Causton would give me no account of the livestock belonging to the Trustees, therefore can only report what I had from others. Mr Mercer tells me that 99 head of cattle, bought of Mr Clay in Carolina, were brought to this town and by Mr Causton's order were delivered to the care of Mr Henry Parker this last year. These cattle were turned out of the pen without being first marked with the Trustees' brand as had been accustomed, of which number there are not 40 now remaining (on Mr Parker's island or plantation near Vernon River whither they were sent) but have either gone back to Carolina or are destroyed. There are several steers and other cattle belonging to the Trustees (under whose care I know not) that feed near Matthews (Musgrove's) plantation. The said Matthews is lately gone to live at the forks (being a great way in the nation, on the Altamaha). He has some cattle on his plantation here which he has left to

the management of Mr Robert Williams as reported, and has left one Critchley in his house at the plantation, which Critchley has killed several steers of late (belonging to the Trustees as I am informed) and disposed of the carcasses to people in this town. He has threatened to shoot me as I am told. I acquainted Col Stephens with the affair and designed to have gone with an officer yesterday to Matthews's in order to view the hides, if not destroyed, but am advised to wait until the general arrives, who is daily expected. I received a letter from the general on 8th instant wherein he wills me to let Mr William Bradley have out of the store (*inter alia*) 11 lbs of meat per diem. I accordingly on the 10th issued to him 109 lbs beef and, since, 60 lbs of pork. About the same time Mr Bradley brought into his yard two of the Trustees' steers (being the largest in the colony as said) which steers I had some time ago brought in with design to have them broke for draught but was then told that they could not be broke, being six years old. Mr Bradley said he would break the steers for ploughing the Trustees' farms, which I did not oppose. I was told the next day that he had marked the steers with his own brand and had sent them into his lot, and yesterday morning I was informed he had slaughtered one of the steers. About two hours after he sent his servant to me at the store desiring I would let him have some meat, being out of provisions. I told the servant that Mr Bradley might be assured I would find some way to supply him with the provisions which the general had ordered before the fifteen days were expired for which time provisions had been given him. It is generally reported that he has frequently killed and disposed of the Trustees' cattle, besides those he calls his own, but cannot come at any certainty of the facts. The reproaches and insults I meet with do not much affect me but cannot calmly endure to see the Trustees' effects (with which I am in some measure entrusted) squandered away by a set of idle and luxurious people. I have heretofore been entrusted with and had the direction of much larger concerns (though not of so public a nature) for others; I always looked upon the interest of my employer as my own and hope shall always think and act accordingly. I would not willingly offend the Trustees for whom and their generous designs in establishing this colony I had the greatest esteem (even before they were my masters) but must beg leave to say that, unless their honours can find some expedient to put a stop to the prevailing iniquity and rapine which at present prevail, I hope I shall be excused from the engagement I am now under in their service and that I may not be a witness to the utter ruin and overthrow of one of the most generous, beneficent and disinterested designs that I ever knew undertaken. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Addressed. Endorsed, Recd.,* by Capt Yeomans, 14 May, Read 23 May 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 283-284d]

70 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Resolved that a petition be presented
February 24 to the House of Lords and House of Commons desiring protection of
Palace court Georgia. *Entry.* 1½ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 110-111; entry of the petitions,
dated 24 February, in CO 5/670, pp 375-378]

71 Earl of Wilmington to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging letter of
February 27 yesterday's date and copy of address of House of Lords to the King of
Whitehall 22 inst for copies of several papers. I find that only one of the papers
therein mentioned, viz representation of the Assembly of South Carolina concerning the
state of the province, was ever in the Council office, which was transmitted hither by you
and was in a few days after referred to the Board of Trade where it still remains. *Signed.* ½
p. [CO 5/384, ff 52-53d]

72 President John Howell to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I
February 28 presume Governor Fitzwilliam has long ere now delivered to you the
New Providence public accounts and papers of this government to midsummer last; and

as, by reason of the absence of some of the members of the Council, I have but lately had an opportunity of examining the treasurer's accounts I hope you will not take it amiss that I have not till now acquainted you that by the absence of the governor the chief command of these islands has devolved upon me, which trust I shall endeavour to discharge in such a manner as not to give you any cause to blame my conduct. And I doubt not but the governor will upon his return find the country and garrison in the same tranquil and orderly disposition they were in at his departure, which is greatly owing to the absence of John Colebrooke whose turbulent and aspiring temper, supported by a few people of the worst of morals, did during the whole administration of Governor Rogers and some part of Mr Fitzwilliam's keep the country in a continual ferment and so much diverted the people's minds from pursuing the proper means of getting a comfortable livelihood that most of their time was spent in caballing and party disputes, whereof they are now so sensible that the people in general and even his greatest intimates wish for the reasons beforementioned he may never return to this island.

Although you are thoroughly apprised of the ruinous condition the barracks of this garrison are in, I hope you will pardon the liberty I take to mention the hardships the poor soldiers have undergone these two summers past and they will in all likelihood suffer next rainy season when scarce five of them will be able to find a place of shelter in the barracks from the violence and inclemency of the weather, which in the hurricane times surpasses the comprehension of those who have not been eye-witnesses of it. And I also take leave to represent to you that the gun-carriages in the fort are so rotten and decayed that few of them would bear firing twice without falling to pieces, those we use for morning and evening guns and ordinary salutes being propped and supported in the best manner we can, yet not so as to be of any service in case of an invasion from an enemy, which the inhabitants are greatly apprehensive of if a war should happen either with France or Spain because of our nearness to some of their valuable settlements and the opportunity either HM's light ships of war or our privateers would have of interrupting or at least greatly annoying the trade of both those nations to the adjacent part of America. Papers enclosed. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 12 September, Read 18 October 1739. *Enclosed*:

72 i Accounts of the duties inward and duties outward arising in the Bahamas, midsummer 1738 to Christmas 1738. Accounts of HM's revenues arising in the Bahamas for same period. Passed in Council and sworn to by William Stewart, receiver-general and treasurer. *Signed*, J Howell. 7 pp. [CO 23/4, ff 70-75d]

73 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Agreed to report of committee to send 70*l* in sola bills for issue to Mr Gronau for building his house and to Mr Bolzius for maintenance of Salzburg widows and orphans. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 199-200]

74 Consul John Crosse jnr to James Oglethorpe offering to supply to Georgia wines of this island which are like Madeira but cheaper. Samuel Eveleigh of Charleston has taken 100 pipes. Brandy and Malmsey also available. *Signed*. 2½ small pp. [CO 5/640, ff 285-286d]

75 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. There remaining in this island but six members of the Council by the death of Samuel Byam, I have sworn in Rev Francis Byam, son of the lieut-governor, to make up the number seven. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 April, Read 2 May 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 206-207d]

76

March 3
Boston

William Shirley to Duke of Newcastle. This morning I received your commands relating to Sir Thomas Prendergast's demand against Mr Auchmuty which I hope I have already finished to Sir Thomas's satisfaction. Your former letter to Governor Belcher concerning this affair came enclosed to me under my cover from Sir Thomas when he first committed the care of his lawsuit to me. Having by that means got the knowledge of your recommending Sir Thomas's interest, I looked upon it as my duty to accept the procuration against Mr Auchmuty and have for that reason acted in it as I acquainted Sir Thomas from the beginning and I think with more success than I could reasonably expect. I must now entreat your favour in permitting me to express the great concern I am under at receiving this morning an account of your having been lately troubled with an impertinent letter, signed J Bowden, containing complaints against Governor Belcher and desiring that I may be put into his post, and to assure you that it's all counterfeit. The person whose name is borrowed to sign the letter with is a merchant of the largest estate in this province, a Frenchman by birth who does not trouble his head about anything that relates to the government, is on good terms with Governor Belcher and has very little acquaintance with me. And to bring it to the test whether the letter is of his signing or not, as he is one of the signers of our merchants' public bills, I have sent Mrs Shirley one of those bills to make use of for a comparison of his handwriting with that letter. I am also persuaded that the letter did not come from any friend of mine but some person who designed to discredit me with you. For if the writer of this letter had really designed to serve me and prejudice the governor he would I doubt not have communicated it to me and consulted me about the propriety of framing it and sending it. And I hope I am not fallen so low in your opinion as that you can think me guilty of offering so very weak and silly an abuse to your goodness as to encourage such a pitiful contrivance. Besides, when the letter was written I was myself an utter stranger to any application of my friends for the government and the thing itself was not then in my aim or thoughts, and there is no person in this province who had any reason to think that I had any such view. There is indeed one gentleman in the province whose jealousy I can't forbear mistrusting in this affair and who I know would now be glad by any contrivance to hurt me in your opinion. It may seem hard and groundless to impute so mean and improbable an artifice to a gentleman in the highest station among us but I am so thoroughly acquainted with his politics, and knowing of [MS: to] some other instances of a like kind of treachery from him towards another gentleman now in England, that I dare almost risk my credit upon the truth of my suspicion. Having thus broken in upon you, I must further beg leave just to mention my uneasiness at Mr Waldo's indiscretions in his application to you in my favour. The account which he has sent me of his intruding upon you in Sussex and manner of soliciting for me since has given me no small pain. It is what I am surprised at and should never have consented to if I had been consulted in it. I am well satisfied of Mr Waldo's friendship for me and am obliged to him for his good intentions, but I can appeal to my own letters to Mrs Shirley upon this occasion and Mr Waldo's to me for full proof that he had no commission from me to act in this manner. It is impossible for me to express fully the deep sense I have of your late goodness to me in the whole course of my application to HM for annexing a salary to my post of advocate-general and afterwards in nominating me for chief justice of the province of New York, and there is nothing I more ardently wish for than to have an opportunity of giving you a proof of my duty and gratitude to you. *Signed.* 2½ pp. *Endorsed,* Duplicate, R, 9 May (by Mr Waldo). [CO 5/899, ff 360-361d]

77 Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe, by *Mary Ann*, Capt Thomas
 March 3 Shubrick. Herewith you receive copy of the Trustees' letter of 5
 Georgia Office February [MS: 15th instant] sent by way of New York. Your letter to
 me of 22 November last I received 15th of last month and laid it before the Trustees. They
 are thereby, as well as by your former letters, furnished with reasons for their increasing
 of their first demand and they are proceeding with all possible diligence to obtain the
 wanted supply. The Trustees having received 40*l* for John MacLeod, the Scots minister at
 Darien, they have sent over sola bills for that purpose. They have also sent 70*l* more in
 sola bills whereof 30*l* is to be paid to Mr Gronau to make up the charges of building his
 dwelling-house from 10*l* to 40*l*, and 40*l* to Mr Bolzius towards the maintenance of
 Salzburch widows and orphans, which 70*l* is out of money appropriated for the use of the
 Salzburchers. The Trustees desire also that, out of the sola bills now sent you and payable
 with the money appropriated for the religious uses of the colony, you should direct a
 house to be built at Frederica for Mr Norris, the minister who is (on the arrival of Mr
 Whitefield at Savannah) to be stationed there, and also to have a 5-acre lot to be fenced
 and cultivated for him; and a 5-acre lot to be fenced and cultivated for the minister at
 Savannah as near as may be to the minister's house there.

Herewith you receive invoice of the 15 tons of beer amounting (with freight and
 insurance) to the sum of 160*l* 10*s* 6*d*, the produce whereof is to be applied for the clothing
 and maintaining the Trustees' servants to be employed in cultivating lands for religious
 uses, which William Stephens, Henry Parker and Thomas Jones or any two of them are to
 account for to the Trustees in the same manner as they are to account for the sola bills
 they are directed to issue. The sola bills sent you, which the Trustees now desire you to
 endorse, amount to 710*l* and herewith you receive an indemnity for the endorsement of
 them under the seal of the corporation. They are to be issued by William Stephens, Henry
 Parker and Thomas Jones or any two of them in the following manner, viz 600*l* part
 thereof to be applied in clothing and maintenance of the Trustees' servants whose services
 are to answer the expense thereof as far as 400*l* towards building a church at Savannah and
 200*l* in cultivating lands for religious uses in the northern and southern parts of Georgia;
 and the other 110*l* to Mr MacLeod, Mr Gronau and Mr Bolzius as beforementioned. And
 they are directed that the two of them who shall issue the said bills do send an account
 signed to the Trustees showing on every issue to whom and for what services agreeable to
 the above instructions each respective issue was made, together with a list of the several
 bills so issued. The Trustees take the opportunity of acquainting you that the Lords of the
 Admiralty, instead of a small sloop to attend on the settlement of Georgia, have ordered
 the *Phoenix* and *Seaford* men-of-war, both 20-gun ships, alternately from South Carolina
 to Georgia to attend upon and secure Georgia from any attempts. PS. The sola bills are in
 a small box directed to you and marked G x C, and consist of 31 of 10*l* each nos 201 to 231
 and 400 of 1*l* each nos 2501 to 2900. Entry. 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, ff 213-214]

78 Harman Verelst to Thomas Jones. I received your letters dated 19 and
 March 3 20 October and 12 November last and several accounts drawn out
 Georgia Office which Mr William Stephens sent me. The Trustees will apply to
 Parliament for money to discharge the debt incurred and for further settling and
 improving the colony, which when voted they intend to send over a commission to state
 and determine the public debts in Georgia and the commissioners will be enabled to sign
 to each account the several sums which shall appear to be due to the respective persons
 entitled; and such debts is intended to be made payable in England and sola bills will be
 sent as soon as the sum is voted; which are to be issued for the service of the colony
 according to the regulations to be sent with them whereby all future expenses will be

defrayed with ready money and all occasions of contracting new debts avoided pursuant to the public notices affixed on the storehouses in Georgia and published in the *London and South Carolina Gazettes*. [*Orders concerning disposal of sola bills and beer in no 77 repeated.*] Entry. 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 214-215]

79
March 3
Georgia Office Same to William Stephens. The observations and directions arising from the Trustees' perusal of your journal to 21 November last, which they received 29 January following, will be sent to you by the next opportunity, they not having time at present to fully determine thereupon. The Trustees have desired Gen Oglethorpe to order the issuing 500*l* in their sola bills consisting of 100 of 5*l* each which by endorsements thereon are to be issued by yourself, Thomas Causton and Henry Parker or any two of you for defraying the most necessary services of the colony in the supporting and assisting the industrious and helpless. Therefore you and Mr Parker are desired to be the two persons who sign to the issue of them, and as you issue them you are to make out an account showing to whom and for what services agreeable to the above directions each respective issue is made, which you are to send over to the Trustees signed by both of you, together with a list of the bills so issued, in order to be discharged therefrom and to enable the Trustees to account to the public in what services the monies granted and given have been applied. [*Orders concerning disposal of sola bills and beer in no 77 repeated.*] Entry. 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 216-217]

80
March 3
Georgia Office Same to Rev William Norris. Though the Trustees have received no letter from you, yet they hear of your safe arrival by their secretary William Stephens and by his account hope you will be an acceptable pastor to the people of Savannah. Mr Whitefield, who arrived here in December last, has been ordained priest and intends to return soon for Savannah. The Trustees on that occasion have agreed to your being minister at Frederica after his arrival at Savannah and have ordered a house to be built there for your reception and a 5-acre lot near it to be fenced and cultivated for you at their expense, which will be a very commodious situation. They desire to hear from you by every opportunity. Entry. ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 217]

81
March 3
Georgia Office Same to Rev John Martin Bolzius acknowledging letter of 6 November last and notifying grant of 40*l* by the Trustees towards maintenance of Salzburger widows and orphans. Trustees are favourably inclined to the passage of two Palatine families by the *Two Brothers*. Nothing shall be wanting to encourage industry and good harmony. Entry. ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 218]

82
March 3
Georgia Office Same to Rev Israel Christian Gronau acknowledging letter of 6 November last and notifying grant of 30*l* towards cost of house in consideration of its remaining a dwelling-house for a minister for the time being. Entry. ¼ p. [CO 5/667, p 218]

83
March 3
Georgia Office Same to Messrs Crockatt & Seaman acknowledging letter of 12 January and care of goods and packets by *Minerva*, Capt Nickleson. Charges will be paid. Entry. ¼ p. [CO 5/667, p 219]

84
March 3 (NS)
The Hague Robert Trevor to Benjamin Martyn acknowledging letter of 11th past (OS). I hope all precautions required by this government with respect to transit of emigrants will have been complied with. There are standing

orders not to let pass the frontiers those without certificate of some sufficient subject of this state having given bail for orderly passage through and immediate transportation out of this country. Your board should have an agent at Rotterdam. Because of contagious distemper in Hungary attestations of health are also required. *Signed.* 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/640, ff 219–292]

85 [March 3] [Hugh Anderson to Earl of Egmont.] When a person presumes to take up your time, so valuable in public and private life, by a long epistle it should carry along with it an apology either from its value or necessity. The first I have no title to, the second I plead as my excuse. I am no politician and never entertained thoughts of meddling with other policies than those of nature and vegetables. But when signal misfortunes threaten a society each member is obliged to contribute his mite for the public benefit. Such is the melancholy disposition of our affairs which oblige me to waive the following what inclination and genius would dictate for those measures which prudence and necessity for the present enforce and to lay before you the present situation of your poor afflicted province of Georgia which has been so much the object of your care and the exercise of your humanity. I no wise doubt but information from proper hands and more able capacities are laid before you, but as truth and sincerity shall guide my pen I rest assured it may be some confirmation to have the same conveyed in different channels.

The representation of this division of the province of Georgia which contains the principal causes of the grievances and presents [the] deplorable condition of the inhabitants has, I doubt not, before this been presented to the Trustees. As the general heads of it regard culture and trade I shall beg leave to lay before you my sentiments on both those grounds. The concurring circumstances of HM's and the nation's bounty and the generous undertaking of the Trustees, which could only flow from a disinterested view to the happiness of mankind, were incitements sufficient to engage numbers of persons of spirit and resolution to risk their all upon the success of an experiment so apparently well concerted and probable, and in the execution whereof the adventurers might warrantably expect all the assistance of wisdom, power and humanity. But the best concerted schemes are but theories and cannot arrive at certainty until put in execution. According to the best of my knowledge and capacity I shall endeavour to show how far the concerted plan has succeeded, what now retards its further success and threatens to conclude the hopes of the nation, the joy of friends and terror of our adversaries, in confusion and tragedy, which no doubt you and the nation will takes the justest measures to prevent. I repeat it, my lord, that it was the joy of friends, the envy of neighbours and the terror of enemies to see the barrier and safeguard of British America rise like an exhalation under your forming hands: beautiful towns built in the most healthful and advantageous situations, villages cut out and cultivated, forts in the proper passes erected and guarded for the safety of the inhabitants, our navigable rivers covered with vessels and made a new asylum for British ships and commerce in peace or war, and the outmost isles and lines of our boundaries fortified within sight of our adversaries. Such was lately the situation of affairs, sufficient to oblige the French (after having in vain tried all the arts of peace and terrors of war to draw off from our interest or destroy our friendly Indians that border upon their settlements) to send over numbers of regular forces to reinforce their garrisons and the Spaniard to augment their forces at St Augustine and erect new fortifications upon Apallatche Fields. But, oh, how fallen, how changed the beautiful town of Savannah, decaying and desolate, the greater number of its inhabitants dispersed in other parts of the world to shun misery and famine, the remainder dispirited and in want of common necessities of life, supported only with the assurance of the justice of

the nation and honour and humanity of the Trustees, the cultivated plantations deserted and overgrowing with brush, the villages unpeopled, manufactures given over, credit lost and public works mouldering to destruction before they are finished. I may well apply here the conclusion which the Trojan hero draws from the review of the tragedy of his native country, *quis talia fando temperet a lachrimis*.¹

The colony is composed of two sets of people, those who were sent over by the Trustees and supported by them, or others who from the probable view of success ventured their private fortunes in the adventure without being burthensome to the public. Both I shall now view in the same light as either party have spent their public support or private stock in prosecuting the intended plan in the first necessary and essential article of cultivation without success. I do not say that every person of the society has exerted himself this way. But it suffices for my argument that so many of each kind have with all diligence, care and application prosecuted the experiment. But now it appears from the repeated trials of six, five, four, three, two and one years that the labour of the industrious has sooner exhausted their substance than idleness could have done, and that it is impossible for us in the present situation we are in, by the produce of our improvements, to balance the expenses of them: for which I shall assign the following reasons:

1st The nature of the soil. It appears from a simple view of the surface of the soil of this province and all the maritime coasts of America that we are now possessed of the soils of the ocean which certainly at some time covered all this part of the continent. The particles of matter, while in a state of fluidity by their mixture with the water, subsided according to their specific gravity and upon the retiring of the sea exhibit a level surface of sand, of which consists the greater part of our firm land. The rivers proceeding from the distant mountains in their natural tendency to the ocean, where they met with resistance bedded and dilated, their waters forming swamps and morasses until their swelling and proper gravity overpowering all resistance digged out those channels in which now they flow. And therefore the second and lowest level of this country is equal to the surface of the rivers and consists of savannahs, swamps, morasses and cane or cypress galls, many of which afford the most valuable soil, the violent course of the rivers having carried off the movable sand and discovered the clay and loamy strata that lay underneath, and of such generally are the ricegrounds. The face of the earth, naturally sown with the seeds by the hand of the Almighty, when impregnated with the fertilizing dews and warmth of the sun, would soon be covered with vegetable productions most suitable to the nature of the soil, climate, etc, and thus I present you with a natural landskip of this part of the continent. It might be expected that the continual falling of the leaves from the trees might in so many centuries have covered the natural soil with a fertile crust of rotted manure, but such is the absorbing nature of the trees and plants who generally spread their roots and fibres upon the surface, or the exhaling heat of the sun, or both, that hardly is the sand tinged with a different colour; and where it is, on the best high grounds which produce oak and hickory, the mixture of black earth descends but a few inches, and where the land is pine-barren the soil is much less improvable. I need say no more to convince you that no extraordinary returns can be expected, that the ground stands in need of continual supplies of dung and proper manures (which for the present we cannot furnish) and that so thin a soil, by the powerful influence of the sun, must be soon exhausted. I talk of improving by sowing of corn and other the first necessities of life. As for other manufactures of silk and wine I shall afterwards express my sentiments. Though the returns are small the necessary culture includes a continued course of toilsome labour and intolerable to the constitution of British servants, such as felling, cross-cutting, logging,

¹ 'Who, in telling of such things, would hold back from tears?' Virgil, *Aeneid*, II, 6-8

heaping, burning, splitting, railing, hoeing, planting, clearing, reaping, etc, and especially when we reflect upon the second reason viz.

2nd The heat and climate. It will easily be believed that a removal from Britain to so southern a latitude must very sensibly affect the constitution and that the excess of heat in the summer disables the servants from working in the middle hours of the day; but to explain how the heat may occasion those many diseases that they are subject to is the province of a physician. Only this I know, that it visibly affects the barometer in a surprising manner, occasions a violent perspiration and languor of the animal spirits and relaxes all the solids of the body. Nothing more conduces to relieve either persons or vegetables than a free current of air which as yet we enjoy in very few places, for there being no concert or methods taken for cultivating contiguous plantations, the many small improvements made are cut out of a surrounding forest, which admitting no avenues of air, the health of the inhabitants is impaired and the hopes of the labourer disappointed.

3rd The expense of maintenance is so great that an extraordinary return must be expected to defray it. The lowest proportion that will satisfy white servants is 1 lb flesh, 1 lb breadkind per day, and 1 bottle molasses per week. Many exceed this quantity, and if it were possible to retrench it the masters would gain nothing by it for servants when discontented are of little service. It adds not a little to our necessities that as we cannot raise those necessary provisions of our own we must buy the greater part from strangers at double the price they give in the neighbouring province. And in proportion as our poverty increases, our credit decreases, provisions grow scarcer and the price augments. To this, join clothes, linens, shoes and other necessaries with the chargeable article of sickness and expenses, and I must conclude (though I do not pretend to understand political arithmetic) the total cannot be less than 10 or 12^l sterling each. And I must say that the expenses of physicians and apothecaries is amongst the greatest grievances we labour under. Our servants are so sensible that it is impossible for them to execute the most laborious parts of cultivation with safety that great numbers have deserted and daily do so, well knowing that in all the other provinces there are Negroes to undergo those labours that would be fatal to a British constitution, and of those who remain almost certain sickness and frequently death is their fate, and the loss of time the smallest part of the damage that the master suffers.

4th As the plan of the several lots were cut out regularly and without regard to the quality of the soil, in many places they occur in pine-barrens which are unimprovable or in swamps where the necessary dykes and drains surpass the abilities of the planter.

5th I shall only add upon this head another reason that hinders the success of the laborious planter, and this is poverty. Cattle, hogs, etc would be most useful in supporting the family but are absolutely necessary to enable him to improve his land, carry his commodities to and from market, and other uses.

I presume to say that since my arrival in this colony I have with the greatest application I was capable of prosecuted the improvement of my small farm, cleared, enclosed and planted 15 acres with corn, potatoes, peas, rice, cotton, tobacco, nurseries, etc, in doing which and maintenance of my family I expended 150^l sterling. The returns of all which amounted to about 6^l sterling. Nor was this the greatest of my losses: two of my servants deserted to Carolina, four died; out of my family twelve continued sick a long time; myself after six months of illness given over by the physicians; and a charge of sickbed expenses, not included in the former, of above 50^l sterling. God forbid that I should lay down my case as a mean to judge others by; I hope few have shared so many misfortunes. But I may be bold to say that every person has sustained losses and that none can pretend by his improvements to defray the fifth part of his necessary expendings.

That we are as incapable to relieve our necessities by trade as culture will appear from

reflecting on what is said in relation to our servants. No branch of trade and manufactures can be useful or profitable unless the profits arising therefrom do overbalance the necessary charges; and our private convenience has obliged us to try several kinds of them, boards, bricks, tannage, etc, which has made some circulation from hand to hand amongst ourselves. But how could we ever expect to export those commodities to foreign places when our neighbouring colonies can afford them at a much cheaper rate and in a great measure have even broke off our endeavours to proceed further by pouring in upon us those very species much below the extent of our necessary expenses? I acknowledge that some lumber and staves have been exported from this colony but I do aver it as truth that no advantage ever did arise to the exporter further than it was perhaps a less loss to employ their servants in such labour than culture. The second reason which disables us to prosecute either trade or culture is our want of credit. Your lordship knows very well that both the mechanic and mercantile part of mankind live more by credit than stock, and the man who has a probable scheme of improving credit is naturally entitled thereto. We have exhausted our public support and private stocks in prosecuting the scheme laid down to us by the Trustees and now stand in need of credit to enable us further to go on. This credit now so necessary for our subsisting and welfare, we are cut off from by wanting a full right and title to our lands and being laid under a chain of restrictions to which all HM's other subjects in America are strangers to. The wisdom of the honourable board in not dispensing to us at our first settlement the full right and privilege contained in the King's most gracious charter, with the conveyance of which in the properest manner those honourable persons were entrusted, was never by us called in question, having assurances that those restrictions were temporary, for preventing the abuses that might arise at the settlement of an infant colony and until a proper body of laws under your consideration should be perfected. For who could scruple to entrust his interest in the hands of such honourable guardians? Not until the last scene, and I may say catastrophe, of our tragedy have we presumed in so unanimous manner to request and insist for those just reliefs which the exigencies of our affairs, the justice of the nation and the humanity of the Trustees make us depend upon. My lord, I will be bold to say that in no part of America are there a handful of more resolute spirits either to withstand an enemy, defend their property (if they had any) or dare difficulties. And as we have not fled our country for crimes but generously ventured our lives in effecting a settlement upon the most exposed point of HM's dominions where the barrenness of the earth, the aspect of the heavens, and situation of our bordering enemies all conspire to shorten our lives and exercise our courage and patience, we might and do expect that our privileges and liberties shall equal those of our fellow-subjects. For who would venture his life to defend no property or fight to secure to himself slavery and poverty? It would be presumptuous in me to launch into arguments for support of our cause with you whose sympathy and humanity will supply stronger and more moving defences than I can express. The voice of our case is sufficiently moving without embellishments to affect the generous. It is sufficient to the skilful physician that the circumstances of the patient be clearly and justly represented; to prescribe the method of cure would be superfluous. As for the manufactures of silk and wine I entertain the most promising hopes that they (especially the former) may turn to the great support and enriching of the colony and in time, if your honours will be pleased to give the proper orders and supply the means of bringing those experiments to perfection, commence a staple commodity [provided] our neighbouring colonies do no wise interfere with us or we with them. But this is more the subject of our faith and hopes than of our present advantage.

And now, my lord, to sum up the whole, it appears morally certain that this colony cannot subsist upon the present footing, and if it is to be altered in the favours of others,

why not of us who have risked our all in the adventure and who are chargeable with no blame but that we could not effect impossibilities? Were I to advance that the dissolving of this colony would disappoint the noble designs of the nation and leave this now important pass a prey to the French or Spaniards, render the advantages of a regiment and garrison useless as well as impracticable, irritate the Indians, endanger the loss of the Indian trade, and expose all the northern colonies to the insults of adversaries, these might be informations to others but can be none to you whose comprehensive knowledge engrosses the political interests of states and countries. It is probable that the particular difficulties of my own condition may necessitate me to seek bread for my family and children in some other corner of the world before measures for retrieving the state of this colony can be taken by the board but this shall never abate my solicitude for the prosperity of this society of which I am a member nor my gratitude to the Trustees, and particularly your lordship, for favours received which I shall always acknowledge. And I presume to hope that your goodness will regard my sincere intentions as an apology for many weaknesses which render this letter unworthy of being presented to you. *Copy.* 74 pp. *Endorsed,* (1) Copy letter to Earl of Egmont, 1739. (2) 3 March 1738/9. Copy of letter from Hugh Anderson to Earl of Egmont. [CO 5/640, ff 287-290d]

86

March 5
Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. A party of the militia under command of Col Guthrie, together with a detachment of Capt Robinson's independent company under the command of Lieut Sadler, having with great resolution and bravery forced their way through two dangerous ambushes which were disputed and many narrow passes inexpressibly difficult, and drove the most considerable party of the rebels in this island out of their town, the rebels sued for terms which, considering the difficulty and almost impossibility of getting the better of them by force, by advice of the Council I empowered Col Guthrie and Mr Sadler to grant them. I send you herewith a copy of the articles of agreement with them, and it will be the greatest satisfaction to me if HM approves of what has been done. Indeed I am persuaded myself by what I have seen of the country, and it is the universal opinion of those that have been the oftenest out on parties and the most acquainted with it, that it is impossible to reduce the rebels by force. All throughout the length of the island from one end to the other the middle for some miles is full of thick woods, craggy mountains and stony precipices. In these the rebels have their settlements which are almost inaccessible and so posted that a few can keep out fifty times their number. They have fastnesses behind fastnesses, ambushes and narrow difficult passes one behind the other, and when with great danger and loss of men you beat them out of one they retire to another and so on. By knowing the country and being nimbler they are often able to surround our parties and attack them on every side, hemmed in within those straits. By these means parties have been generally so unsuccessful that it is supposed that much the greatest part of the arms which the rebels now have have been taken from those that have gone against them. I therefore dreaded, I must own, sending out this party; nor should I have done it if I had not been well-informed and entirely satisfied of the courage, conduct and ability of Col Guthrie, who as well as Mr Sadler, has entirely answered my utmost expectations. If you will give yourself the trouble to peruse the extracts of letters which are herewith enclosed, you will conceive the nature of the service in this country and the almost impossibility of reducing the rebels by force. It has long been the desire of the generality of the country to treat with the rebels; I was convinced of the necessity of it but I thought it dangerous to offer them terms. I wished for such an event as this, that the offer might come from them; thanks to the bravery of the party that event is brought about and I think there is little doubt but if we pursue the blow we shall in a little time rid the island of all its rebels.

Unhappily at this time we are but thinly inhabited, a great many having been forced by the rebels to throw up their settlements and others deterred from coming among us; but now those fears being removed, if at this critical conjuncture HM would be pleased to countenance us, if he would give his consent to our having from Parliament a sum of money a third or fourth part of what has been granted to Georgia, to be laid out in furnishing newcomers with provisions and other necessities as well as tools to fall lands and build conveniences till such time as they are able to provide for themselves, they obliging themselves within a certain time to return the money to be employed in the same manner to other newcomers (so that it would be a perpetual fund for the settling the island), I say I am persuaded if HM would extend his royal favour to us so far, this would be a most flourishing colony and an important possession to the Crown of Great Britain. I entreat you to represent this matter to HM and to implore at this critical time his most gracious assistance and protection. I am desired by the Council of this island to use my good offices for Lieut Sadler who has distinguished himself on this occasion, that he may receive farther preferment in the army, and likewise for Mr James Cunningham now acting as lieutenant by warrant from the governor and who went out a volunteer on this service, that he may have HM's commission. I cannot comply with the desire of the Council better than by entreating you to move HM that he would prefer these two gentlemen as desired. Lieut Brodie of Capt Robinson's company and Mr Charles Ramsay, who acts as lieutenant to the said company by warrant, both did their duty extremely well; I therefore recommend the latter for a commission. *Signed.* 4 pp. *Endorsed,* R, 4 June. *Enclosed:*

86 i Trelawny Town, 17 February 1739. Extract of letter from Col John Guthrie to Governor Trelawny. It is with some pleasure that I am to acquaint you that we are now masters of Cudjoe's Town. We marched Tuesday last from Mr Hall's at Montego Bay and yesterday morning about ten of the clock we came up to the open ground where several Negroes were at work. But being discovered before we could get nigh them, there was only a child killed and a woman and a child taken. This occasioned a general alarm, on which they returned in considerable numbers to an ambush through which we were unavoidably to pass in our way to this town. On our arrival at it the independents commanded by Capt Sadler sustained a very great fire and in spite of our best endeavours we were about fifteen minutes before we could gain it, and where one soldier was killed and two wounded. After having passed the first ambush we came into a spacious opening where we halted, and the town being about a mile from us we resolved to proceed no farther that day; but this morning early we marched to it. It is impossible for me to describe to you the difficult access to it, but being resolved to make ourselves masters of it we made our way through a strong ambush where three more of the soldiers were wounded and I am afraid one of them mortally. We stayed about two hours in the town and then burnt it. We are now returned to the provision ground where there is great store of it. I have had but little assistance from the free mulattoes and several of the Negroes, and at the same time I must do justice to Mr Sadler who has behaved himself with great resolution and bravery. I am sensible you will be surprised when I mention the resolution of the gentlemen who composed this party, when we have done so little as to the affair of taking or killing the Negroes, but if ever you visit this town (which now bears your name) you will not attribute it to any remissness in us. *Copy.* 24 p.

86 ii Trelawny Town, 18 February 1739. Same to same. Since mine of last night we sustained a few shot from Cudjoe which brought on a second conference with him. Let me assure you that I dread telling you that it ended in peace. I have had him by the hand, although by so doing Mr Sadler and myself ran some small risk, as did one or

two other gentlemen. On our first conference he offered to assist against any foreign enemy and to take up for the future all runaway Negroes, and I on my part promised in your name that they shall live unmolested in this place with all that they now enjoy. It is likewise stipulated that I shall stay here in a peaceable manner with them for ten days, by which time I hope to receive your commands. But as this affair requires a better head than mine I pray you will make choice of a person to transact the whole with them. As to any other circumstance in the whole I refer you to the bearer of this, Lieut Cunningham, who has behaved himself in the best manner. I shall only add that they live in such places as are almost inaccessible, and to reduce them entirely will certainly cost much blood and treasure. I shall with impatience wait your pleasure and shall be careful that no advantage is taken by this treaty. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

86 iii Trelawny Town, 17 February 1739. Lieut Francis Sadler to Governor Trelawny. The enclosed is a report or rather a journal of my duty in obedience to your commands since my last of the 13th, when we marched from Mr Hall's. I fear it will not be quite so agreeable to you as I could wish as it contains an account of our losing one man and having five more severely wounded. I hope the nature of our duty will plead an apology for our misfortunes in this case for I must confess that I should have judged it more to my own credit could I have executed your commands with less loss. You gave me instructions that if it should be my opinion the town or any place near it would be proper to maintain a garrison I should leave a party of soldiers in it. In the first place a part of what are here at present, nay the whole, would not be sufficient to defend a barrack in any place I have hitherto seen, unless it were a barrack built with stone and properly flanked. In the next place, the road to the town from Montego Bay is so full of cockpits (as is every part near the town) and fit for ambushes that the baggage will always require an extraordinary guard, and that subject to be intercepted or cut off with the greatest ease. But as Col Guthrie is of opinion that the country will support an extraordinary number of militia for his service, he seems willing to maintain it till it can be determined. Therefore I shall accompany him while properly supplied with provisions and I shall receive your further pleasure on this head. *Copy.* 1½ pp.

86 iv Trelawny Town, 18 February 1739. Same to same. My letter of yesterday to you was just going away when we received a salute from the rebels, which therefore prevented its departure. But an incident since falling out occasions our resolutions on that head not long to be retarded, for after we had received a few shots we had a second conference with the rebels which has produced such an alteration in regard to our differences with them as has never before been known in this island. As we found them inclinable to peace Col Guthrie and myself endeavoured to forward the affair as far as we possibly could consonant to your sentiments formerly declared to me on the occasion. In fine, one or two of the rebels ventured to show themselves on the open ground, and having then ordered our men not to fire Col Guthrie and myself met Capt Cudjoe, Capt Cuffee and the captain of the Port Antonio gang (who had not long before joined them with 100 shot), half-way, unarmed, where after mutual civilities passed between us [they] seemed very well disposed to acknowledge you with all the deference due to your character, to hold a perfect harmony with the country, and to render themselves as useful to it as possible by taking up our runaways and returning them, and of their own accord offered to be assisting on the first command against the Spaniards or any other foreign enemy on condition that they might have free possession of this place and be free from slavery, might not be disturbed by parties, and might have a commerce with us, which we undertook to answer for as far as possibly we could, presuming it would be agreeable to your

pleasure and the good of the country. I hope these proceedings will meet with your approbation. I beg leave to add an account from Dr Harris, our surgeon, of the wounded: Thomas Bradley, dangerous; Patrick Dillon; George Welch; George Sinclair; Hugh M'Kay; William Hatchet, dead. *Copy*. 2½ pp.

86 v Trelawny Town, 1 March 1739. Articles of agreement between Col John Guthrie and Lieut Francis Sadler, and Capt Cudjoe. *Copy* of articles in no 1161. 6½ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 189–204d; signed duplicate, undated, with copies of enclosures, at ff 181–188d]

87 Petition of John Jenkins of Barbados, merchant, to the King setting
[March 5] forth his losses by the seizure by the Spaniards of his sloop *Speedwell* on 27 August 1720 at St Lucia; also the losses of Abel Tudor of Barbados by seizure by Spaniards of the *Marygold* on 12 February 1726 at St Croix. The said Tudor, being indebted to the petitioner, has assigned the claim to him. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 5 March 1739. [CO 28/40, ff 165–166d]

88 Petition of Chaloner Jackson to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
March 6 tions praying that action should be expedited upon his complaint against Governor Fitzwilliam. *Copy*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March, Read 15 March 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 55, 55d, 58, 58d]

89 James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia recommending grant of 500
March 8 acres at Augusta to Mr Obryan who has kept a storehouse there for
Savannah furnishing Indian traders with goods. Settlement of Augusta is of great service, it being 300 miles from the sea and the key to the Indian country. There are others I shall recommend for lots who have deserved well of the Trustees. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. [CO 5/640, ff 293–294d]

90 Account showing how money granted to the Trustees of Georgia in the
March 8 last session of Parliament has been applied. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/670, p
Palace Court 379]

91 Governor Jonathan Belcher to Duke of Newcastle. I beg leave of you to
March 9 admit my agents, Mr Partridge and Mr Belcher, to put this into your
Boston hands, wherein I would first of all give you my humble and sincerest thanks for the constant course of your justice and favour to me in the affairs of my governments. And in the next place I am to beseech your attention for a few minutes while I say the last ship from London informs me that a complaint had been entered against me by one Mr Thomlinson in behalf of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire under the name of an appeal of the said Representatives from the judgment of HM's commissioners for settling the boundaries between this province and that, though it seems (by a copy I have seen) to be rather an invective or a libel upon the King's governor. I am also advised that Col Dunbar and one Mr Waldo were endeavouring to cook up complaints against me. These gentlemen are my sworn enemies, full of wrath and malice. I would therefore, while I mention these things, humbly beg you to consider that it is impossible for a gentleman to be at the head of two of the King's provinces and not have enemies, although I have good reason to believe the people of both are at this day (19 in 20) in greater tranquillity than they have been for many years past. And what I am now most humbly to beg of you is whenever anything shall be laid against me as complaint I may have the liberty of an Englishman to be served with copies and time given to answer.

This I can't but hope you will think my undoubted right, more especially since HM is pleased to honour me with commissions for the government of two of his provinces and in his royal instructions to call me the representative of his royal person. And if I may have so much justice or favour I shall not be in much pain because I have been always determined since I have had the honour to serve the King in the station he has placed me to maintain HM's just rights and honour, and at same time to be tender of the liberties of his people, and which I think very compatible in an English governor with an English government. I humbly pray the continuance of your countenance and protection. *Signed*. 6 small pp. *Endorsed*, R, 23 May. [CO 5/899, ff 362-365d]

92

March 9
Savannah

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. I acquainted you upon my first arrival with the terrible bad situation of affairs but I find you received those advices extremely late by reason of neglect at Charleston.

The store has received a second advice from you that you have sent back an account certified by Mr Causton of 772*l* 4*s* 7*d* due to Mr Symond for goods delivered to the stores here and that you have ordered it to be paid here. The situation of the stores you will find by Mr Jones's letters as well as mine and that there was a great deal more due amongst the people than the stores amounted to. The store offered Mr Purry, who is Mr Symond's correspondent, to deliver him provisions, etc that were in the stores in payment of the debts at the prices which other creditors offered to take them in payment of theirs but he said he was unwilling to take the provisions, which was all the poor people here had to keep them from starving, out of their mouths; and also that his demand was for goods sold for money and not for provisions and goods which he did not know how to raise money upon if he had them. Mr Purry here, as well as Mr Symond at London, have been of great service to the colony. All that they have delivered into the stores has been of the best sorts, in a good condition and at the lowest prices; and if other people had dealt as well by the Trustees there had been several thousands of pounds saved. I should therefore recommend it to you as a point of expediency as well as justice to pay out of the first monies that come to hand this demand of Mr Symond's. There was 426*l* 0*s* 2*d* more delivered by Mr Purry to the store before my arrival and expended, otherwise he would have taken the same goods back again. *Signed*. PS. There is also another account not yet settled which is supposed may amount to about 400 and odd pounds for provisions and goods delivered before my arrival and money to the missionary. 4 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 18 June 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 295-296d]

93

March 12
Savannah

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. It is with great difficulty I carried on affairs here. Mr Jones hath acted with steadiness and courage: he desired me not to confirm a certificate signed by Mr

Causton in favour of Mr Williams for the reasons in his letter. Mr Williams is very angry and hath got the poor people of Savannah, many of whom are deeply in debt to him, to sign the petition for Negroes which affirms that white men cannot work in this province. This assertion I can disprove by hundreds of witnesses, all the Salzburghers, the people at Darien, many at Frederica and Savannah, and all the industrious in the province. The idle ones are indeed for Negroes. If the petition is countenanced the province is ruined. Mr Williams and Dr Talfeur will buy most of the lands at Savannah with debts due to them and the inhabitants must go off and be succeeded by Negroes; yet the very debtors have been weak enough to sign their desire of leave to sell. A worse affair hath happened upon the civil letter wrote by the Trustees to Mr Causton to furnish Col Cochran with what he wants for the regiment and paying for the same. A credit hath been given to this order to the amount of 935*l* 13*s* 3*d* and Mr Causton hath taken from Col Cochran 198*l* in wines.

The debt cannot be demanded of the regiment for regiments have nothing but the pay of each individual officer and man. When six officers were subsisted out of the Trustees' store no more should have been issued than what their pay would have discharged but they have received and spent their pay and the debt for their subsistence is still due to the Trustees nor can I tell from whence the money can come for to discharge it. I have advanced for the services of the colony about 2000*l* and have drawn bills upon Mr Verelst upon my own account and have ordered all my cash, pay and salary, and appointments in his hands to answer those bills with that sum. I have paid the five months expenses since my arrival and if Parliament have granted any money I hope you will reserve that sum that when you are satisfied that it hath been applied in such manner as you shall approve of you will pay that money into the hands of Mr Verelst for replacing my money that paid the bills. There are ten ounces of silkworms' eggs hatched and Lyon hath planted $\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre of vineyard which thrives well and hath 20 acres cleared already which he intends to plant in the fall. The Trustees have $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre and the plants have begun to shoot and promise well. *Signed.* 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., by Capt Yeoman, 14 May 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 297-298d]

94

March 12
Savannah

William Stephens to Trustees for Georgia. My last of 6 February was intended by me to be followed with another a week since in order to go by Capt Thomson then loading at Charleston; but the general's presence amongst us requiring frequent application from such as have the honour of serving you to diversity of matters as occasion offered during his short abode here, I was obliged to postpone it till a few days more were passed, so that I fear Thomson will be sailed. And now my duty calls upon me to present you with copy of my journal continued and duplicate of my former letter as customary, both which are herewith enclosed, and from thence I conceive you may in some measure form an opinion what posture we are in here. The late representation, so much in vogue with some and in contempt with others, I have no further occasion to touch upon since (if I am rightly informed) it is gone to England and either is or will be exposed to your view with all the celebrated arguments as well as notorious absurdities, more especially relating to Negroes; and there let it take its fate. The general has shown evident tokens of his deep resentment here, wherein it is to be hoped men of different sentiments will not be all alike equally involved. It would be great injury in me not to say with confidence that a remnant is yet left of such as peaceably and quietly follow their own business without meddling with matters above their reach.

We are now come to the high season for planting, and upon the general's giving orders for providing a sufficient stock of good seed of divers kinds for that purpose he also required the officers to bring him in lists of the several tithings of such as intended to plant and what store of seed they stood in need of for that use; the returns of which lists he appeared well pleased at, exceeding far what he expected. But whilst I would be an advocate for those who are truly deserving I must not swell that number beyond due bounds, wherefore I took the freedom to offer a caution in delivering out such seed, being not without reason apprehensive that there might be some among those promisers who sought corn or potatoes rather with a view of putting it into their bellies than into the earth; for which reason I conceive when planting is over is the only time to judge of those who have busied themselves truly in that work and that (if it please God) I shall be exactly careful to give an account of, and not palliate even my own defects which with grief I foresee will appear in a disagreeable light not through want of an hearty goodwill and sincere endeavour to do better but through the inability of some and the incurable slothfulness of others of that wretched crew of servants that have been a plague to me for

so many months past (which I have often before taken notice of and is too well known distinguishable from all about me). I have the mortification to find myself sadly defeated in those essential points whereon I raised my greatest hopes and must submit (I fear) to be ranked in a class far inferior to what I aimed at as a planter.

When I look upon myself in another capacity, having the honour to be employed in your service, I beg leave to say without giving offence that living in a distressed state cannot but abate those faculties which should enable a man to act with vigour and a spirit requisite to break through many difficulties which he must expect here to encounter in discharging his duty as he ought. Your kind approbation of my service which I received some time since, with an assurance of supporting me against all opposition, gave a fresh spring to my endeavours and I think I may without vanity take upon me to say that as it is at my heart to render you more acceptable service, so I am confident I could make it effectual were not my wings clipped in the attempt. But whilst I am tied down to the narrow limits I live in through scantiness of means to bestir myself at any time as occasion may require, it is not possible but many things must escape my knowledge which undoubtedly you ought not to want information in, and I cannot easily persuade myself to submit to the low work of writing by hearsay, believing it incumbent on me to maintain the truth of what I lay before you. Nothing can be more in my aversion than to be thought craving. It is well known I seek no expensive way of living but, notwithstanding all the retrenchments I am content to make, I cannot avoid the hateful running in debt for the necessary incidents of life which affects me heavily. The general was so sensible of this that he was pleased to order me 20*l* immediately towards supplying my wants additional to the small sum he gave me in November last, and advised me to write to you about it that your pleasure might be known, which indeed I had partly done before in my letter to Mr Verelst of 3 January, and which I begged the favour of him to make known as he saw proper. To set forth the incessant application to the business my son and I came about, which we have done our utmost in, would be making an eulogy of ourselves, a task against my nature, and to be seeking favour with a *quantum meruit* I think would be absurd and ridiculous; wherefore I lay that wholly aside and humbly submit it to your consideration how far you will judge us capable of being useful in your service henceforward, for in proportion to that and no otherways we ought to rely upon being favourably upheld from sinking which I will not entertain the least doubt of, that upon such a firm and certain footing I may go on with courage and act in everything required of me so as to ensure the continuance of your good opinion. Mr Jones (I am persuaded) has wrote largely what he thought needful concerning all such affairs as he got the knowledge of but by what conveyance he sent it I cannot tell. After looking over the contents of my present journal I am at a loss what to add more. *Signed.* 2½ small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., by Capt Mackay, 9 May 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 299–300d]

95

March 13
St James's

Warrant to Governor Jonathan Belcher to continue Benning Wentworth as member of Council of New Hampshire while absent for twelve months. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 324/37, pp 123–124]

96

March 14
Ebenezer

Rev John Martin Bolzious to Harman Verelst referring to letter of 6 November last. Gen Oglethorpe ordered the surveyor to lay out farms at Abercorn Creek. Harvest was good enough for the Salzburghers to maintain themselves and sell some provisions. Help is needed for the orphan-house. Another transport of Salzburghers is requested with the same encouragements; they will be as well satisfied here as we are. The hot season is not as hot as represented by those idle and delicate people who want to employ Negroes. No Negroes are wanted here: white

people if industrious are capable of planting. Liberty to sell land would have very unhappy effects on this congregation. It is hoped that the Trustees will go on aiming at the true common welfare. *Copy*. 3½ pp. [CO 5/640, ff 301-302]

97 Minutes of Trustees of Georgia. Read resignations from office of
March 14 Common Councilman of Earl of Shaftesbury and Viscount Limerick.
Palace Court Resolved that notice of resignation should be given at least one month
before the charter-meeting in March. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 112]

98 Petition of merchants and planters, trading to and interested in the
[March 14] sugar colonies, to the House of Commons, representing fall in re-
exports of sugar from Great Britain. British sugar trade is under many disadvantages
compared to French. British indigo trade has greatly declined. Pray for relief. *Copy*. 2 pp.
Endorsed, Recd. 14 March, Read 15 March 1739. Recd. from Mr Sharpe, attending with
several of those merchants. [CO 152/23, ff 203, 203d, 210, 210d]

99 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. General abstract of account of
March 15 Trustees from 9 June 1738 to 14 March 1739 was read and approved.
St Bride's Resolved that the requirement upon Trustees to give one month's
Vestry notice of resignation before the charter-meeting should be a by-law.
Lord Sidney Beauclerk was elected a Trustee; he and Lord Carpenter were elected
Common Councilmen. Committee appointed to prepare a law to enable legal possessors
of land in Georgia, in default of male issue, to leave land to daughters or other female
relatives and their male issue. *Entry*. 2 pp. [CO 5/687, pp 113-114; entry of abstract of
accounts in CO 5/670, pp 382-387]

100 Duke of Newcastle to Gen James Oglethorpe. I send you herewith by
March 18 HM's command a copy of the convention between HM and the King of
Whitehall Spain concluded at the Pardo on 3/14 January last. As you will see that
by the 2nd article 'the regulation of the limits of Florida and Carolina is referred to the
plenipotentiaries' appointed by HM and the King of Spain, and that it is stipulated 'That
during the time that the discussion of that affair shall last things shall remain in the
aforesaid territories of Florida and Carolina in the same situation they are in at present
without increasing the fortifications there or taking any new posts,' I am to acquaint you
with HM's pleasure that you should conform yourself to what is so agreed by the said
2nd article. *Draft*. 1 p. [CO 5/654, ff 203-204d]

101 Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. In my last I acquainted
March 18 you with my having sent down an officer with the deputies of the
Charleston Assembly of Carolina to demand the runaway Negroes from the
governor of Augustine. They are returned with the governor's answer, a translation of
which I send you enclosed. With respect to the complaint that he makes with regard to
the Ouchee and Cherokee Indians who murdered two Spanish soldiers at Pupa, those
Indians were under the protection of the people of Carolina and that action was done long
before my arrival. If that was authorized by any it must have been those wicked Indian
traders of whom I have often complained and for the prevention of whom the Trustees
had a trial before the Council; and I at that time acquainted the Lords of the Council that
many of these things would be the consequence if they did not oblige the traders to take
passports and give security. As to the other complaint of eight Spanish transports who
deserted, they were stopped by Capt Mackay in the garrison at St Andrews in order to be

returned; but Lieut-Colonel Cochran commanded Capt Mackay to send them to him at St Simons and he dismissed them before my arrival, and for which he must answer. I hope you will be so good as to hasten to me HM's orders what to do upon this occasion. If the Spaniards continue protecting all slaves that fly to them Carolina will undoubtedly suffer greatly though Georgia lying between them will, as it already hath, prevent most from escaping, though some may surmount the difficulty and get safely thither as those from Port Royal lately did. *Signed*. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 17 May. *Enclosed*:

101 i Translation of letter, dated at St Augustine on 13 March 1739 (NS), from Governor Don Manoel Montiano to Gen Oglethorpe acknowledging his letter and complaining of murders by Indians and harbouring of deserters who had been condemned to perpetual service. Royal orders require the giving of liberty to fugitive Negroes. *Copy*. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/654, ff 198–202d]

102 Josiah Burchett to Thomas Hill requesting copy of commission granted to commanders-in-chief of men-of-war sent to Newfoundland to be governors and of the instructions annexed thereto. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Addressed*. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 21 March 1739. [CO 194/10, ff 105, 105d, 110, 110d]

103 Thomas Causton to Harman Verelst sending extract of accounts under general heads for 1736. Those heads I hope to send completed and whatever else shall appear necessary on my part. I doubt not of your advice in matters unavoidably perplexed as the fruits of your humanity, especially when affairs of the colony require it. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., by John galley, Capt Paterson, 26 June. [CO 5/640, ff 303–304d]

104 Duke of Newcastle to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the following. You are to lay before the House of Commons copies of the papers desired. *Signed*, Holles Newcastle. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 March, Read 25 March 1739. *Enclosed*:

104 i Resolutions of House of Commons, dated 20 March 1739, to address HM for copy of representation of Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to House of Lords, dated 14 January 1735, relating to the strength, trade and fortifications of the British islands in America; copies of letters received by the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations since Christmas 1738 from the governors of the sugar colonies giving an account of any inhabitants deserting to the Danes at Santa Cruz or elsewhere, and of the illicit trade carried on between the said colonies and St Eustatius and other foreign colonies; and copy of report of Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to HM dated 24 July 1724 with the several accounts annexed thereto. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 152/23, ff 197–198d, 202d]

105 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Oath as Common Councilman was administered to Lord Sidney Beauclerk. Letters lately received referred to committee of correspondence. *Entry*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/687, p 115]

106 Order of King in Council appointing Edward Jessup to be of the Council in St Christopher's in room of William McDowall. *Copy*, certified by James Vernon. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 8 May, Read 8 June. [CO 152/23, ff 217–218d; sealed original in CO 5/21, ff 43–44d; entry of warrant in CO 324/37, p 125]

107 Same appointing Samuel Dicker, Rose Fuller, Sir Simon Clark Bart,
 March 22 Samuel Whitehorne and Edward Garthwaite to be of the Council in
 St James's Jamaica in the room of Thomas Hals and Thomas Garbrand, deceased,
 and of Edward Charlton, Henry Dawkins and William Gordon who have refused to
 re-accept place in the Council. *Copy*, certified by J Vernon. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 8
 May, Read 8 June 1739. [CO 137/23, ff 15, 15d, 18, 18d; sealed original in CO 5/21, ff
 45-46d; warrants dated 27 March for Dicker, 28 March for Fuller, 29 March for Clark, 30
 March for Whitehorne and 31 March for Garthwaite, entered in CO 324/37, pp 126-128]

108 Same directing that Act passed in South Carolina in 1736 for emitting
 March 22 210000*l* in paper bills of credit is to lie by for the present. Commission-
 St James's ers for Trade and Plantations are to prepare draft of additional
 instruction to governor of South Carolina agreeable to report of Committee for
 Plantation Affairs of 15th inst. *Seal. Signed*, James Vernon. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read
 24 May 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 1-2d]

109 Lords of Council to Governor Edward Trelawny. Whereas HM by
 March 22 additional instruction of 12 January 1738 directed you to inquire into a
 St James's petition of several traders of Jamaica and others in behalf of the Jews of
 that island complaining of additional taxes on Jews, and to transmit a state thereof to HM
 in Council, and you were thereby required not to assent to any Act for additional taxes on
 Jews until you had received HM's pleasure thereon; and whereas you have transmitted to
 HM a state of this matter together with some reasons for continuing such taxes: although
 HM does not approve of the method taken in laying a tax on Jews over and above what is
 laid on the rest of the inhabitants, he grants you a discretionary power to act therein for
 the present year in such manner as you shall find the circumstances of the island may
 require. It is HM's determined resolution that after the present year you do not on any
 pretence give your assent to any Act whereby such additional tax shall be imposed on the
 Jews. We recommend you to consider some expedient to answer the deficiency either by a
 duty on dry goods and liquor retailed in the island or in other manner. *Copy*, certified by
 W Sharpe. *Signatories*, J Cantuar, Hardwicke, Wilmington, Dorset, Montagu, Holles
 Newcastle, Pembroke, Abercorn, Torrington, W Lee, Charles Wager. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*,
 Recd. 8 May, Read 8 June 1739. [CO 137/23, ff 16-17d]

110 Certificate by Governor Gabriel Johnston that Nathaniel Rice is
 March 26 Secretary and Clerk of the Council of North Carolina. *Signed*. ½ p.
Endorsed, R, 10 April 1740, in a cover directed to Duke of Newcastle without any letter.
Enclosed:

110 i Minutes of Council of North Carolina, 28 June 1738 to 29 June 1738.
Signed. Nathaniel Rice. 7 pp.

110 ii 30 May 1739. Certificate by Governor Johnston to same effect as covering
 document. *Signed*. ½ p.

110 iii Minutes of Council of North Carolina, 16 November 1738 to 6 March
 1739. *Signed*, as no 110i. 25 pp. *Endorsed*, as covering certificate. [CO 5/306, ff
 81-102d]

111 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Agreed to report of commit-
 March 28 tee to send 80 sacks of flour, 30 firkins of butter and about 20 cwt of
 Palace Court cheese to Georgia consigned to storekeepers at Savannah and Frederica
 who are to account for issue thereof under the supervision of William Stephens and the

bailiffs of each place, for distribution to the Trust's servants, widows and orphans, and the sick. Accounts to be made up of all provisions remaining in the stores in Georgia. Signed draft on the bank for 250*l* for these provisions and freight. Resolved that William Stephens have 50*l* in consideration of sickness of his family and losses of servants. Rev Mr Norris to be paid salary due, and for the future to be paid quarterly. Ordered that copies of all certified accounts demanded here be sent over to William Stephens, Henry Parker and Thomas Jones to examine and state their opinion whether they are true and still due. Referred to a committee to consider proper persons to be commissioners in Georgia for examining and stating the public debts of the colony and to prepare instructions for said commissioners to examine the accounts of Mr Bradley and Mr Causton. The same committee to prepare an estimate of the future expense of Georgia from midsummer 1739 to midsummer 1740 and to consider in what manner forfeited lots may be regranted. Ordered that the surveyors send the Trustees maps of lands which they survey. Agreed to report of committee of correspondence upon the judgment made on Joseph Hetherington, Henry Bishop and Francis Elgar, found guilty of felony: that it was surprising the magistrates had sent no report; and that the proper punishment for cattle-stealing would be a pecuniary mulct of three times the value. Agreed to report of same committee on Col Oglethorpe's letter of 7 October 1738 that the old freeholders at Frederica should have 2 lbs of meat each a week till Michaelmas 1739; that five persons newly arrived at Frederica should have the same; that the payment of a month's wages to servants at St Andrews should be allowed though their services are unknown and there is no establishment at St Andrews; and that Mr Auspurgur be desired to explain the employment of a surveyor, deputy surveyor and labourers. *Entry*. 7 pp. [CO 5/690, pp 201-207]

112 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received, by Dr Hales, 12 Bibles and
March 28 48 books of Whole Duty of Man, an anonymous benefaction. *Entry*. ½
Palace Court p. [CO 5/687, p 116]

113 John Thomlinson to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Gout
March 29 makes it impossible for me to wait on you tomorrow on the affair of the
Great Trinity Lane paper currency of Massachusetts. I hope you will not encourage any
scheme for emitting more paper money until the merchants trading thither have time to
write to their factors in New England and have their sentiments on the affair, or at least
more time to consider better of the affair, and thereby be better enabled to lay before you
the effect such a scheme may have on their property in that and the neighbouring
provinces. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 30 March, Read 3 April 1739. [CO 5/881, ff
84-84A dorse]

114 William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Having sent away my last no
March 29 longer since than 22nd inst for want of an opportunity of doing it
Savannah sooner though it was ready long before, I have scarce anything
particular immediately to offer as from myself but intend soon to write again fully of
what I apprehend may be proper to notify. The occasion of this is from Mr Causton who
has just now brought me the two enclosed packets desiring me to take charge of them (as
he had formerly received orders from the Trust to send what he wrote under cover from
me), and as a friend of his was going instantly for Charleston he said he should be well
pleased if I would commit the care of it to him who he could confide in to deliver it safe
into the hands of some master upon sailing that should take a proper receipt for it, etc,
and as the affair was properly a concern of his own I thought what he asked was not
unreasonable. I find Mr Jones and he, after long prelude, are near coming to closer work

and defiance seems to be given on both sides; but as these are matters out of my cognizance I meddle on neither. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Endorsed,* Recd., by John galley, Capt Patterson, 26 June 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 305, 305d]

115
March 30
Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle sending duplicate of letter of 5 March and enclosing the following. The Spanish man-of-war, reported lost at Anegada, was not in her way from Old Spain but, as I find since, one of those ships that sailed from Havana for Cartagena on 13 November last: her name *Victoria*, the same that was reported to be lost in the Gulf. There is so little dependence on informations from captains of ships that I shall be more careful how I trouble you with them for the future. *Signed.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed,* R, 4 June. *Enclosed:*

115 i Speech of Governor Trelawny to Council and Assembly of Jamaica reporting progress of operations against rebels and recommending that this opportunity of securing peace be not let slip. *Copy.* $4\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

115 ii Speech of thanks by same to Council of Jamaica for their address. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

115 iii 16 March 1738. Address of Assembly of Jamaica to Governor Trelawny. *Copy.* Signatory, William Nedham, Speaker. 2 pp.

115 iv 14 March 1739. Address of Council of Jamaica to Governor Trelawny. *Copy.* Signatory, Samuel Williams, Clerk. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

115 v Speech of thanks by Governor Trelawny to Assembly of Jamaica for their address. *Copy.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 137/56, ff 205-218d]

116
March 30
Jamaica

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I have concluded an accommodation with the principal and most numerous body of the rebellious Negroes upon the conditions of which I herewith send you a copy. The chief reasons of this island's being so thinly inhabited is because there is hardly any good land which has hitherto been safe from the incursions of these rebels, unoccupied, at least unpatented. There is enough, and upon all accounts as good as that already patented, which has remained desert for fear of those incursions, and many who have begun plantations exposed to that danger have been forced to abandon them upon that account. As these fears are now diminished and in a fair way to be soon entirely removed I think it a critical conjuncture to settle this island better than it ever yet has been and consequently to render it more beneficial to our mother country. I have for that purpose wrote to the Duke of Newcastle desiring him to represent this matter to HM that HM may countenance the improvement of this island by giving his consent to this island's having from Parliament a sum of money, though it were only a third or fourth part of what has been granted to Georgia, to be laid out in furnishing newcomers with provisions and other necessaries as well as tools to fall land and build conveniences till such time as they shall be able to provide for themselves, they obliging themselves to return the money within a certain time, which shall be employed in the same manner for the use of newcomers so as become a perpetual fund for the settling of the island. I hope you will think this a reasonable, useful and practicable scheme, and if you do that you will represent it as such to HM, and if it be proposed in Parliament that you will contribute your endeavours to effectuate it for the public advantage. *Signed.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 5 June 1739. *Enclosed:*

116 i Jamaica, at the camp near Trelawny Town, March the 1st 1738/9. In the name of God, amen. Whereas Capt Cudjoe, Capt Accompong, Capt Johnny, Capt Cuffee, Capt Quacow and several other Negroes, their dependents and adherents, have been in a state of war and hostility for several years past against our Sovereign

Lord the King and the inhabitants of this island, and whereas peace and friendship among mankind and the preventing the effusion of blood is agreeable to God, consonant to reason, and desired by every good man, and whereas HM George the 2nd, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, and of Jamaica Lord, etc, has by his letters patent dated February the 24th 1738, in the 12th year of his reign granted full power and authority to John Guthrie and Francis Sadler to negotiate and finally conclude a treaty of peace and friendship with the aforesaid Capt Cudjoe, the rest of his captains, adherents and others his men, they mutually, sincerely, and amicably have agreed to the following articles.

1st. That hostilities shall cease on both sides for ever. 2nd. That the said Capt Cudjoe, the rest of his captains, adherents and men shall be for ever hereafter in a perfect state of freedom and liberty, excepting those who have been taken by them or fled to them within two years last past if such are willing to return to their said masters and owners with full pardon and indemnity from their said masters or owners for what is past, provided always that if they are not willing to return they shall remain in subjection to Capt Cudjoe and in friendship with us according to the form and tenor of this treaty. 3rd. That they shall enjoy and possess for themselves and posterity for ever all the lands situate and laying between Trelawny Town and the Cockpits to the amount of 1500 acres bearing N West from the said Trelawny Town. 4th. That they shall have liberty to plant the said lands with coffee, cocoa, ginger, tobacco and cotton, and to breed cattle, hogs, goats or any other stock, and dispose of the produce or increase of the said commodities to the inhabitants of this island, provided always that when they bring the said commodities to market they shall apply first to the custos or any other magistrate of the respective parishes where they expose their goods for sale for a licence to vend the same. 5th. That Capt Cudjoe and all the captains adherent and people now in subjection to him shall all live together within the bounds of Trelawny Town and that they have liberty to hunt when they shall think fit except within three miles of any settlement, crawl or pen, provided always that, in case the hunters of Capt Cudjoe and those of other settlements meet, then the hogs to be equally divided between both parties. 6th. That the said Capt Cudjoe and his successors do use their best endeavours to take, kill, suppress or destroy either by themselves or jointly with any other number of men commanded on that service by HE the governor or commander-in-chief for the time being all rebels wheresoever they be throughout this island unless they submit to the same terms of accommodation granted to Capt Cudjoe and his successors. 7th. That in case this island be invaded by any foreign enemy, the said Capt Cudjoe and his successors hereinafter named to be appointed shall then upon notice given immediately repair to any place the governor for the time being shall appoint in order to repel the said invaders with his or their utmost force and to submit to the order of the commander-in-chief on that occasion. 8th. That if any white man shall do any manner of injury to Capt Cudjoe, his successors, or any of his or their people, they shall apply to any commanding officer or magistrate of the neighbourhood for justice, and in case Capt Cudjoe or any of his people shall do any injury to any white person he shall submit himself or deliver up such offenders to justice. 9th. That if any Negroes shall hereafter run away from their masters or owners and fall into Capt Cudjoe's hands, they shall immediately be sent back to the chief magistrate of the next parish where they are taken and those that bring them are to be satisfied for their trouble as the legislature shall appoint. 10th. That all Negroes taken since the raising of this party by Capt Cudjoe's people shall immediately be returned. 11th. That Capt Cudjoe and his successors shall wait on HE the governor or the commander-in-chief for the time being once every year if

thereunto required. 12th. That Capt Cudjoe during his life and the captains succeeding him shall have full power to inflict any punishment they think proper for crimes committed by their men among themselves, death only excepted, in which case if the captain thinks they deserve death he shall be obliged to bring them before any Justice of Peace who shall order proceedings on their trial equal to those of other free Negroes. 13th. That Capt Cudjoe with his people shall cut, clear and keep open large and convenient roads from Trelawny Town to Westmorland and St James's, and if possible to St Elizabeth. 14th. That two white men to be nominated by HE or the commander-in-chief for the time being shall constantly live and reside with Capt Cudjoe and his successors in order to maintain a friendly correspondence with the inhabitants of this island. 15th. That Capt Cudjoe shall during his life be chief commander in Trelawny Town; after his decease the command to devolve on his brother Capt Accompong; and in case of his decease, on his next brother Capt Johnny; and failing him, Capt Cuffee shall succeed, who is to be succeeded by Capt Quacow, and after all their demises the governor or commander-in-chief for the time being shall appoint from time to time whom he thinks fit for that command. In testimony of the above presents we have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and date above written. *Copy. Signatories*, the mark of Cajoe; John Guthrie; Francis Sadler. 6 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. with Mr Trelawny's letter of 30 March 1739. Recd., Read 5 June 1739. [CO 137/23, ff 5-10d]

117 Benjamin Martyn to Rev William Norris by *Charles*, Capt Henry
March 30 Hammond. The Trustees have received your two letters of 19 October
Georgia Office and 12 December last. They are very much pleased with the zeal which
appears in the prosecution of your duty which the Trustees have heard by other hands is
very great. They are very sensible that you must have met with great difficulties but they
hope by your prudence and the restoration of affairs there (which will soon take effect)
that everything for the future will prove easy to you, especially as you are placed at
Frederica in a more healthy climate than Savannah is and among a people who by
accounts which have been received lead sober and orderly lives. You will receive by this
ship a box of books containing 36 Bibles, 51 Common Prayerbooks, 88 Lewis's
Catechism and 20 of the *Duties of Man*. The box is directed to you and the books are for
the use of the people at Frederica to be distributed as you think proper. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO
5/667, p 219]

118 Same to Consul John Cross at Teneriffe acknowledging letter of 13
March 30 November. The Trustees have no occasion at present for sending wine
Georgia Office to Georgia. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 220]

119 Traders to Massachusetts to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
[March 30] opposing bill of Massachusetts for emission of 60000*l* in bills of credit.
No new bills should be issued until old ones have been cancelled and then only in
proportion. Bills should be taken at stated rates and at no more under penalty. This Act
will prejudice special contracts already existing for payments in gold and silver. Provision
should be made for government being answerable for any loss by issue of these bills of
credit in case borrowers or their security should not be responsible. Money paid in by
borrowers ought not to lie useless to the public for so long a period as five years but said
bills should be gradually sunk. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 30 March 1739. Left by Mr
Wood, agent for the merchants. [CO 5/881, ff 80, 80d, 83, 83d]

120 Objections by merchants trading to New England sent to Commission-
 [March 30] ers for Trade and Plantations, against bill for emitting 60000*l* in bills of
 credit in Massachusetts. New England's trade with West Indies brings in gold and silver.
 No new emission should take place until old bills have been called in. Large sudden
 emissions have been found detrimental to Great Britain. Maximum value of bills should
 be set. Locking up so much bullion for so long time must be detrimental to any country;
 payment of these bills should be in three, six, and ten years. We see no provision for
 deficiencies that may arise from misfortunes attending the borrowers. We hope you will
 not think it reasonable that this paper currency should go in discharge for specialties made
 or to be made. Ratio between gold and silver is wrong. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 30
 March 1739. Left by Mr Townsend and others. [CO 5/881, ff 81-82d]

121 Kennedy O'Brien to Trustees for Georgia. I settled in this township
 April 1 upwards of two years ago by Mr Oglethorpe's permission before he
 Augusta went last for Britain and have made considerable improvements here
 which has cost upwards of 300*l* sterling and that without a farthing expense to you. Since
 Gen Oglethorpe's last arrival here I have waited on him and showed him the enclosed plat
 which he has been pleased to approve so far as to fix his letter to you to it; and if you will
 comply with what he there recommends to you by sending me a grant for the same you
 will oblige. *Signed*. 1 small p. [CO 5/640, f 306]

122 Duke of Newcastle to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
 April 2 requesting draft commission and instructions for Henry Medley,
 Whitehall commander of HMS *Romney*, appointed governor of Newfoundland.
Signed, Holles Newcastle. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 3 April, Read 4 April 1739. [CO 194/10,
 ff 106, 106d, 109, 109d]

123 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Resolved that William Bradley be
 April 2 discharged from being overseer of the Trust's servants and from all
 Palace Court other trusts. Commission and instructions to William Stephens, Henry
 Parker and Thomas Jones for examining and stating public debts in Georgia, read and
 ordered to be sealed. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 117; entry of commissions and
 instructions, dated 2 April, in CO 5/670, pp 388-391]

124 Benjamin Martyn to James Oglethorpe by *Charles*, Capt Hammond,
 April 2 and *Prince*, Capt Bowles. The Trustees in their last letter could not give
 Georgia Office you the satisfaction you might expect relating to their application to
 Parliament as they had not presented their petition and were uncertain as to the event of
 it. It has since been taken into consideration and on 26th of last month 20000*l* was voted
 for the further settling and improving the colony. Their success in this was partly owing
 to the critical situation of affairs (Georgia being at present more generally looked on as a
 national concern than it has been) and to the Trustees' vigorous representations of the
 debts of the province and what has occasioned them and that they shall not be liable to
 any others for the future. As the Trustees therefore are absolutely sure that they shall
 never be able to procure any more extraordinary grants from Parliament for maintaining
 the people or keeping up any stores, they hope the people will after having been
 supported for seven years give no room to the world to suspect that it is owing either to
 their want of industry or the badness of the soil or climate that they cannot support
 themselves. That the Trustees may come at a complete knowledge of the public debts of
 the province they desire that attested copies of all accounts between the Trust and any

persons in Georgia, of their demands upon the store as well as the store's demands upon them (whether by money, servants or goods) which have hitherto been perfected in pursuance of your orders as signified in your letter of 7 October last, and not already sent, be transmitted to them with all convenient speed and particularly an attested copy of Mr Horton's account of cattle and corn advanced to the inhabitants of Frederica. They have likewise prepared a commission for examining and stating the public debts of the colony and have prepared instructions for the commissioners. By the measures which they are taking to discharge the debts the remaining stores will be freed from those debts and applicable only to the future support of the colony.

The Trustees were pleased with the directions which you had given that those who had lodged any of their private goods in the store should have them immediately restored to them again. The Trustees cannot but take notice how much the public is indebted to you for the great zeal which you have shown for supporting the colony in its exigencies, even at the expense of your own fortune, but they now hope they shall soon be able to send over the proper assistance. The commissioners who are to state the public debts of the colony are likewise instructed to examine and state Mr Causton's and Mr Bradley's accounts which have given the Trustees great uneasiness. The Trustees observe what Mr Causton has said in extenuation of his offences: as to the converting of the public money for his own use it was not in his power, being too glaring an act, but he had it in his power to apply for his own benefit the stores and servants, which they find he has done. The Trustees have taken into consideration the petition of the old freeholders at Frederica desiring [*MS: during*] a loan of 2 lbs of meat, 6 lbs of breadkind, and 1 pint of molasses each head per week. As they find by the postscript of your letter of 7 October that their petition was reduced by their own consent to 2 lbs of meat each head per week, they are willing for an encouragement to gratify them in this till Michaelmas next and no longer. They therefore desire (as they will not keep any store open but for those whom they are obliged to maintain) that you will advance to the petitioners in money the value of 2 lbs of meat each head per week till Michaelmas next. They also desire that you will make the same advance for the same time to the five persons lately arrived at Frederica who petitioned to be supported till they could support themselves, which the Trustees say they cannot and will not undertake especially as the said persons were not sent over by them. The Trustees observe in your letter that mention is made of an establishment at St Andrews consisting of nineteen of the Trust servants and ten hired men, that you have reduced the ten upon hire but thought it necessary to allow them one month's pay for their return home. As the Trustees suppose the pay of the ten men has already been defrayed by you they are willing to allow it but they do not know what services the nineteen Trust servants are employed upon, unless upon the fortifications which do not belong to the Trust and which they cannot be at any expense about or maintain servants on.

The Trustees have sent by the *Charles*, Capt Hammond, 80 barrels of flour, about 25 cwt of cheese and 30 firkins of butter. They have ordered that these and the future stores the storekeeper do receive by the bill of lading in the presence of Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff, or any two of them, who are to testify the receipt of the same; and that the storekeeper do not deliver out any part of the stores but under the direction (by written orders) of Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff, or any two of them, and that the issue of the stores be in the first place to the Trust servants, in the second to the widows and orphans, and afterwards to such of the people as are in necessity from sickness or any unavoidable calamity. The Trustees have given directions that an account should be made up of all kinds of the stores that shall appear to remain at the time the present provisions shall arrive there, distinguishing the respective species and persons in

whose hands the same shall appear to be. They have also directed that the storekeeper do keep an account of the sex, age, name and condition of every person to whom any part is issued and that he do punctually make up his accounts every month which are to be attested by Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff, or any two of them, and transmitted every opportunity. The Trustees have appointed Mr Richard White to have the care of the provisions to be sent to the southern part of the province which are to be issued only by directions (in written orders) of Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff of Frederica, or any two of them, in the same manner and under the same limitations as at Savannah; and he is to observe the same method in his accounts which are to be attested by Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff of Frederica, or any two of them, and are to be transmitted every opportunity. When the stores now in Georgia and those sent by this ship are issued the Trustees are determined that there shall be no more stores in either part of the province but that all payments shall be made in money.

Mr Bradley being discharged by the Trustees from being overseer of the Trust's servants, the Trustees have given orders that Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff of Savannah do find out and appoint a proper overseer of the Trust servants in the northern part of the province, and that Mr Stephens and the first and second bailiff of Frederica do find out and appoint a proper overseer of the Trust servants in the southern part; and that the overseers do keep accounts how many of the servants are employed and of the progress of their labour agreeable to the Trustees' letter of 11 August last, and the accounts are to be attested by Mr Stephens and the bailiffs or any two of them for each division and transmitted by every opportunity. The Trustees have ordered 20*l* to be given to Mr Stephens to pay the expenses he has contracted by the sickness of his family and 30*l* more in consideration of his losses by his servants' sickness. They have also ordered that what money is due to Mr Norris the minister be paid to him and desire that you will give it him, as well as the 50*l* to Mr Stephens, out of the sola bills which you carried over with you. They think it necessary that for the future the minister's salary of 50*l* per annum be paid to him quarterly in money. That the Trustees may have it in their power to evince the great utility of the province they desire that you will send them by the first opportunity plans of all the forts in Georgia and their situation, and likewise as particular a description as may be of all the islands and ports and their situations between Savannah and St Juan's River. The Trustees intend to take into their consideration the services of Mr Camuse. A committee is appointed by the Trustees to prepare a law that the legal possessors for the time being of lands in Georgia, being tenants in tail male only, shall be empowered in default of issue male by any deed or writing or by their last will and testament (attested by two or more credible witnesses to be registered in a limited time) to appoint any daughter as his successor to hold to her and the heirs male of her body, and in case of no daughter any male or female relation provided that the persons or persons so appointed do in court personally appear and claim the lot devised to her within eighteen months after the death of the grantor or deviser, and in default of such claim the lot to remain to the Trustees to be granted out by them. *Entry*. 4½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 220–224]

125

April 2

Georgia Office

5/667, p 224]

Benjamin Martyn to [Samuel] Auspurger requesting maps of all the surveyed lands and accounts for whom the lands are, in what place, the number of acres, and the nature of the different soils. *Entry*. ¼ p. [CO

126

April 2

Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to William Stephens. The Trustees received your letter of 2 January and your journal therewith transmitted: they came to the office the 16th of last month and will be considered by the first

opportunity and their observations and directions which have arisen on your preceding journals or shall arise upon this last will be sent to you with all possible dispatch. But having observed that Joseph Hetherington, Henry Bishop and Francis Elgar (servant to Mrs Lacey) had been indicted of felony in killing some cattle belonging to Henry Parker and been found guilty of the indictment, and that the magistrates had suspended passing a judgment on them till they had the Trustees' direction, the Trustees are surprised that the magistrates have not applied to them for their opinion. If the case had been laid before the Trustees they would have been inclinable to think that they ought not to have been indicted of felony; but upon a clear conviction of any persons stealing or killing any cattle that appeared to be the property of any other person, the proper punishment would be a pecuniary mulct of three times the value. Herewith you receive a copy of the bill of lading consigned to Mr Abercromby at Charleston to be sent to Mr Thomas Jones from him, which consists of 80 barrels of flour, 30 firkins of butter and 14 casks of cheese, and a box of books directed to Rev Mr Norris which is to be delivered to him; and herewith you have a copy of the invoice of the said flour, butter and cheese. These provisions Mr Jones is to receive by the said copy of the bill of lading in your presence together with the first and second bailiff at Savannah, or any two of you, who are to testify the receipt thereof and thereby become a charge on him as storekeeper. And the Trustees have directed his discharge thereof to be only by written orders from any two of the three beforementioned and that he punctually make up his accounts every month not only of the provisions now sent but also of the issues of the stores remaining unissued on the receipt hereof, with an account of such remain, which are to be issued only by like written orders, which accounts are to be transmitted to the Trustees by every opportunity attested by yourself and the said first and second bailiff or any two of them. *Directions in no 124 repeated here concerning: issue of stores to and by Richard White at Frederica and his accounting for same; priorities in issue of stores; mode of accounting for remains of stores; appointment of overseers of Trust's servants in both northern and southern districts who are not to be concerned in cultivation of their own lands and who will receive an allowance in the estimates from midsummer next.*

The Trustees in consideration of your expenses by the sickness of your family have allowed you 20*l* to defray that expense and in consideration of your loss by your servants' sickness they have allowed you 30*l* more, which sums are to be paid out of the 500*l* in the Trustees' sola bills Gen Oglethorpe brought over with him; and the Trustees in their estimate from midsummer next will consider you for the additional business they have directed you to transact, being very desirous to encourage you as far as in their power to continue that care and full intelligence in the Trustees' affairs you have hitherto pursued. The Trustees have also directed that the salary of 50*l* a year due to Rev Mr Norris should be paid to him out of the said 500*l* in sola bills and that the said salary shall be paid for the future quarterly. The Trustees desire you will send them an exact list of all the Trustees' servants with their several times of service to which they are respectively engaged, and they desire to know what will be the expense fully to maintain by the week in victuals and clothes each servant, the Trustees intending to defray all expenses with ready money and to have no future store.

Herewith you receive a commission appointing yourself, Mr Henry Parker and Mr Thomas Jones commissioners for examining the several items of the following accounts certified by Mr Thomas Causton, copies whereof are herewith sent you, excepting the two not yet demanded, viz an account certified 21 January 1737/8 to Capt William Thomson for 469*l* 1*s* 1*d*; an account certified 25 March 1738 to Messrs Samuel Montaignut & Co for 772*l* 4*s* 7*d*; an account certified 15 April 1738 to executors of Paul Jenys for 590*l* 13*s* 7*d*; two accounts certified 29 April 1738 to Messrs Pytt & Tuckwell, the one for 102*l*

55 0½d and the other for 79l 13s 7d; an account certified 15 June 1738 to Recompence Stanberry for 68l 13s 11d and an account certified 25 June 1738 to Messrs Pytt & Tuckwell for 225l 7s 2¼d, neither yet demanded of the Trustees; an account certified 5 August 1738 to Messrs Samuel Montaigut & Co for 426l 0s 2d; and an account certified 20 August 1738 to Messrs Robert & John Williams for 587l 13s; and also to examine and state the several debts owing by the store in Georgia on 10 October last which are specified in a list thereof herewith sent you, copied from that the Trustees received from you on 22 January last amounting in the whole to 6688l 15 2¾d, and to examine and state whether any parts thereof are included in the beforementioned certified accounts, and if any and what parts of either hath at any time been paid and satisfied; and also to state how much of the account certified to the executors of Paul Jenys now remains due after the credit for the duty of rum, and 3l 3s otherwise due to the Trustees, is given according to the account herewith sent you as stated by the Trustees: in which commission a power is given to the commissioners to administer oaths to the claimants and persons they shall produce in evidence, and herewith you receive instructions for the executing the said commission and for examining and stating the accounts of Mr Thomas Causton and Mr William Bradley. *Information concerning new law to permit female inheritance* in no 124 repeated here. Dr Beniman preached before the Trustees that day and I have sent you six of his sermons and will send more by the next opportunity. PS. Please to acquaint Mr Henry Parker with what relates to him, and Mr Richard White and the 1st and 2nd bailiffs of Frederica with what relates to them. I have wrote to Mr Jones. *Entry.* 4¼ pp. *Enclosed:*

126 i Invoice of flour, butter and cheese shipped on *Charles*, Capt Henry Hammond, by bill of lading dated 31 March 1739. *Entry.* ¾ p. [CO 5/667, pp 225-229]

127 Harman Verelst to Thomas Jones repeating orders in nos 124 and 126
April 2 concerning consignment of provisions by *Charles*, accounting for same,
Georgia Office commission for examining accounts and debts in Georgia. *Entry.* 1½ pp.
[CO 5/667, pp 230-231]

128 Same to Rev Martin Bolzius. Carpenter, shoemaker and five single
April 2 women are on their way to community at Ebenezer; the Trustees have
Georgia Office supplied the shoemaker with leather on condition of making shoes for
the orphan-house at half-price. Schoolmaster should instruct the Salzburger children in
English and the people should speak it. *Entry.* ¾ p. [CO 5/667, pp 231-232]

129 Same to James Abercromby sending bill of lading to be forwarded to
April 2 Thomas Jones at Savannah and seven passengers from Salzburgh on
Georgia Office their way to Georgia. Charges will be paid. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667, p
232]

130 Same to William Bradley. The Trustees have this day discharged you
April 2 from being overseer of servants and have appointed a commission to
Georgia Office examine your account. *Entry.* ¼ p. [CO 5/667, p 232]

131 Governor Gabriel Johnston to Duke of Newcastle. A little before last
April 10 Christmas I ordered writs to be issued for calling an Assembly of HM's
N Carolina subjects of this province which accordingly met at New Bern on 6
February last and have passed several very beneficial laws, particularly an Act for granting
HM a rent-roll and for the more effectual collecting of his quitrents, an Act for the
improvement of the trade and navigation of this province, an Act for the more speedy

administration of justice by establishing of circuit courts, and a great many other good laws, more than has been passed by all the Assemblies since the foundation of the colony. It is with great pleasure I now inform you that after a five years struggle, during which I have suffered infinite hardships and no means have been left unattempted to induce me to depart from my instructions, matters are at length brought to this happy issue and in a country where disorder and confusion have prevailed from its first settlement the foundations of peace and good order are at last so firmly laid. I was assured at the breaking up of this session by the most considerable members of both Houses that at their next meeting in November they were firmly determined to pass such other laws as might be judged necessary for HM's service and the public good. I have ordered the secretary to make out a fair copy of the Acts and other proceedings of this Assembly which shall be speedily transmitted to you. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, 16 July. [CO 5/309, ff 137-138d]

132
April 10
Cape Fear

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *In substance same as* no 131. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 3 July 1739, Read 5 July 1739. [CO 5/295, ff 145-146d]

133
April 11
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King. We have received from Governor Belcher a bill passed in Massachusetts for emitting 6000*l* in bills of credit to which the governor did not give assent, it being contrary to his instructions. We have taken account of the sentiments of the British merchants and propose that the governor be empowered to give his assent to a bill for emitting this sum on the following conditions. (1) No new bills to be made current until all emitted before 1727 be called in and sunk. (2) No new bills to be issued more than the value paid off in each year out of the paper money now current and emitted since 1727. (3) Value of new bills to be fixed at 6*s* 8*d*. (4) New bills to be redeemed periodically after 3, 6 and 10 years. (5) Proper provision to be made for deficiencies arising by insolvency of borrowers. (6) No special contracts made for gold, silver or merchandise to be affected by the Act. (7) Suspending clause to be inserted. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, M Bladen, Edward Ashe, J Brudenell, A Croft, R Plumer. 9½ pp. [CO 5/917, pp 259-268]

134
April 11
Whitehall

Same to Duke of Newcastle enclosing drafts of commission and instructions to Henry Medley, appointed governor of Newfoundland, with representation thereon. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, A Croft, Edward Ashe, R Plumer, J Brudenell. ½ p. *Enclosed*:

134 i Same to the King. No alteration from commission and instructions given to Philip Vanbrugh. *Entry*. *Signatories*, as covering letter. 1 p. [CO 195/7, pp 480-481; signed original of covering letter in CO 5/198, f 10; draft commission in CO 5/198, ff 14-17d]

135
April 16

Some Observations on the Right of the Crown of Great Britain to the Northwest Continent of America, by discovery, occupation, conquest and treaty. Presented to the Duke of Newcastle by Harman Verelst. With supporting documents 1495-1739. *Entry*. 105 pp. [CO 5/283]

136
[April 17]

Proposals about the limits of Florida and Carolina received from Harman Verelst. Limits of Florida to extend to southern shore of River St Juan with freedom of navigation of that river, being in 30° 10' north. Limits of Carolina to extend to northern shore of said river, which being narrow lies about the same

latitude. Spaniards to demolish Picolata, a small fort on the northern side of said river, and to make no settlements or build any forts on the north side of said river. And the English to erect no other forts further to the southward than their present fort called St Andrew in the island of Cumberland formerly called St Pedro in lat 30° 30' north. By which means a space of about twenty miles will be left as a frontier between Carolina and Florida on the northern side of the said River St Juan, whereon the subjects of neither crown to erect any forts or settlements. NB. There are a few men kept at St George's Point on the northern side of the River St Juan as a lookout, the Spaniards having a lookout of the like nature on the southern side. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 17 April, from Mr Verelst. [CO 5/654, ff 211-212d]

137
April 18
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King recommending William Mackinen to be of the Council in Antigua in the room of John Duer, resigned. *Entry*. *Signatories*, M Bladen, Edward Ashe, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 153/16, p 158; entry of warrant, dated 17 June 1739, in CO 324/37, p 129]

138
April 18
Whitehall
Same to same recommending Richard Oliver to be of the Council in Antigua in the room of Samuel Byam, deceased. *Entry*. *Signatories*, M Bladen, Edward Ashe, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 153/16, p 159; entry of warrant, dated 16 June 1739, in CO 324/37, p 129]

139
April 18
New York
Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle. The smallpox being in town, and one third part of the Assembly not having had it, I gave them leave to sit at Greenwich, a small village about two or three miles out of town; but there, too, their fears of that distemper continuing, I was obliged on their request to give them leave to adjourn to the fourth Tuesday in August, having first passed a bill to revive an Act passed in 1737 for laying duties on wine, etc, and another of a more private nature. What they will then do I cannot yet tell. You may be pleased to observe by an enclosed paper that much pains is taken to keep them from going right, and in truth those notions are too predominant in the province. That paper was published the day before the election in this town, and I could not possibly get my answer printed before the election. However, judging it necessary not to let it go unobserved, I got the enclosed answer printed in two or three days, hoping to expel the poison which the other paper had infused into the minds of the people. If I have failed either in matter or manner, or both, I hope you will impute it to my want of ability, for I wrote it in the integrity of my heart. I do myself the honour to send you my speech and the Assembly's address. I am now almost two years in arrear of my salary and perquisites and am daily running in debt to support a numerous family; but, let my necessities be what they will, I assure you that nothing shall divert me from my duty to HM and that I will leave nothing unattempted to bring the Assembly to theirs and I hope patience and moderation may at length have an happy effect. I beseech you to be assured that I will not do (as I have not hitherto done) anything to occasion disturbances here or complaints at home. The people are very quiet and easy in all things except that of giving a revenue for a term of years, that being the point in dispute between us. *Signed*. 2¼ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, June. *Enclosed*: 139 i *Many of the Electors of the Two to the Electors of the Four*, send greeting. *Gentlemen*, we cannot without some resentment in our minds (though for peace sake we are loath by word to express it) hear of many falsehoods most industriously inculcated by some of you against the two members we have requested to stand as candidates at the coming election; we are so far from charging all or a majority of you with doing so; we suspect only a few that from private views and aspiring at a

domination over this city, and despising moderation, equality and a just balance, have set despicable hands at work who stick at nothing in the way they take to spread such calumnies amongst us. There are many witnesses that our Two cannot be supposed to do the things imputed to them, for before we resolved they should stand we interrogated them to the questions following or to that purpose, to which they gave answers to the following purpose. And in order to obviate the calumnies spread abroad concerning these two gentlemen we find it necessary to publish the same questions with their answers.

Question 1. *If you are elected a representative for the city in the ensuing General Assembly, will you do the best you can for the benefit of the colony in general and of the city in particular, and promote the interest, trade and commerce thereof?*

Answer. I will.

Question 2. *Will you, directly or indirectly, consent to or connive at the granting a support for five years or any greater number of years than one? This question is demanded of you because the practice of granting a support for five years was not introduced into this colony till the first of the two late long Assemblies, each of which did twice give a five years support, and by unhappy experience we have thence found that the governor hath been too much independent of the people, the means of redress of public grievances hath in a great measure been taken away, and such laws as were needful for the country have been rendered difficult to be obtained, which have tended during the two last long Assemblies to the great grievance and oppression of the people of this colony.*

Answer. I will not, directly or indirectly, consent to or connive at the granting a support for five years or any greater number of years than one.

Question 3. *Will you, directly or indirectly, consent to or connive at the granting of any public money of this colony without appropriation, thereby putting it in men's power to waste and squander it away, contrary to the intent of the givers, as too often heretofore has been done?*

Answer. I will not.

Question 4. *Will you do your best endeavours that the minutes of the Assembly be printed with the names of all the voters to any material question, if demanded by any one member, pro and con as they voted, and also the names of the neutral persons, that we may see who have best discharged their duty?*

Answer. I will.

Question 5. *Will you do your [best] endeavour that an Act be passed for the frequent electing of representatives to serve in General Assembly that our trustees may not (as too often heretofore) turn lords and petty tyrants over us, studying to support and continue their own domination and neglecting the grievances and interest of the people of this colony, and will you use all means in your power to obtain His Majesty's royal assent thereto?*

Answer. I will.

Question 6. *Will you use your utmost endeavours that an Act be passed to preserve the freedom of elections and to prevent bribery and corruption therein, and particularly that elections may be by BALLOT as in the neighbouring colonies, and will you use your best and sincere endeavours that His Majesty's royal assent may be had thereto?*

Answer. I will.

Question 7. *Will you accept of any office for yourself that is in the gift of the governor or make interest for any such office for any other person during such time as you shall continue an Assemblyman, or will you accept of any promise during your*

being an Assemblyman of such office to be conferred on you or any other person after you shall [?] cease to] be one of the Assembly?

Answer. I will do neither.

Question 8. Will you do your utmost endeavours that the people of this colony may have an agent to solicit their affairs at the court of Great Britain dependent only on the Assembly?

Answer. I will.

We further intend at the place of election, before we give a vote for the *Two* to demand of them, *Whether they agree to those answers to the above eight questions?* Which if they agree to, then we will vote for them, but otherwise not. And further, if in the meantime you can propose any other reasonable thing that they ought to be limited to, or if we can think of anything further, we shall in like manner examine them upon it.

Gentlemen, we have made enquiry whether you took any precautions when you set up your *Four*? and are really concerned to hear that no care hath been taken by you on this head, but have trusted yourselves and us as far as you could to their discretion: a power too unbounded for any man to be possessed of. Were we not concerned in them as you (which we are by our consenting that *Two* of your *Four* shall be chosen, by our setting up only *Two*) we should take no notice of this. But as we have an interest in them equal with you, we conceive it is our duty both to you, our fellow-citizens, and to ourselves and posterity who must suffer with you if they act wrong, still to remind you who are for the *Four* to examine them publicly upon the intentions of their conduct, that you may have a right to use them as they shall deserve if they act contrary to your inclinations and their own promises and betray the trust reposed in them. And should they refuse to explain themselves publicly on these heads we entreat you as yet to think of other persons that will; and if you cannot find any amongst you who will so explain themselves we can present to you enough of as good men who will make those promises and perform them. *Printed.* 1 large p.

139 ii *An Unanswerable Answer to the Cavils and Objections (Printed or not Printed, or not worth Printing) Against a Paper lately Published, called Many of the Electors of the Two to the Electors of the Four.* *Printed.* 4 pp.

139 iii Speech of Lieut-Governor Clarke to General Assembly of New York on 27 March 1739. *Printed.* 3 pp.

139 iv Address of General Assembly of New York to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Printed.* 1 p. [CO 5/1094, ff 85-92d]

140

April 18
New York

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations acknowledging receipt last night of letter of 6 December. I will more particularly answer by the first ship bound for London, but there being one just upon the departure and impatient to sail for Holland I only acquaint you that the smallpox being in town and nine of the twenty-seven that compose the House of Representatives have not had it, they desired my leave to adjourn to a small village about two or three miles off, but that would not quiet their fears; wherefore, having passed a short bill to revive the Act passed in 1737 for laying duties on rum, etc and one to restrain hogs from running at large, I was obliged on their request to give them leave to adjourn to the fourth Tuesday in August, hoping by that time the smallpox will be entirely gone. What I shall then bring them to I cannot yet tell, for though the province is very quiet and people live well with one another, yet you will see by the enclosed printed paper what their prevailing thoughts are by which those who have contrary notions are swayed against their will. That paper came out the day before the election for this town and was

read publicly to the candidates. I had no time to answer it and to get my answer printed before the election but in two or three days I published the enclosed answer, judging it highly necessary that some notice should be taken of it to prevent its ill effects if it might be. I likewise send my speech and the Assembly's address. *Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 20 June, Read 21 June 1739. *Enclosed*:

140 i Printed copies of no 139 i-iv. [CO 5/1059, ff 84-85d, 89-94d]

141 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. In a letter dated 19 April 19 July 1738 I represented to you the difficulties I should meet with in Jamaica complying with my additional instruction relating to the Jews in case I

should not before the meeting of the subsequent Assembly receive HM's orders about that affair. Annexed to that letter I sent you two papers containing reasons for the taxing of the Jews. Copies of that letter and those papers I herewith send. I put off the meeting of the Assembly to the utmost; it met on 13 March. The bill to tax the Jews in the same manner as before has been passed this session by the Council and Assembly, but not by me till within a day of the expiration of the former because I remained in hopes of receiving orders concerning it from you. As I did not receive any, I was forced to pass it lest by rejecting it I should have brought HM's troops into the most extreme distress, which not admitting of any remedy might have produced disorder and even mutiny, as has happened before upon the same occasion. This, though to be feared and avoided at all times, at present would certainly defeat the entire reduction of the rebels, which is already far advanced, if not produce greater calamities than have hitherto been felt; for the clause to tax the Jews is again, as I told you it probably would be, inserted in the bill for raising the additional subsistence paid by this country to HM's troops which nearly equals their pay from England. The Council unanimously advised me to pass this bill for the reasons hereunto annexed. Address enclosed. *Signed*. PS. I herewith enclose list of Spanish ships of war in West Indies which I believe may be depended upon. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 2 July. *Enclosed*:

141 i List of Spanish ships of war in West Indies. At Havana: *Guiposcoa*, 66 guns; *Grand Leon*, 70 guns; *Retiro* (new), 50 guns. At Vera Cruz: *Castilla*, 60 guns; *Esperansa*, 50 guns; *St Juan*, 50 guns. At Cartagena: *Conquistador*, 60 guns; *Europa*, 60 guns; *Africa*, 60 guns; *Dragon*, 60 guns; *Triumph*, 24 guns; *Chata*, 20 guns; *Ceitan*, 20 guns; a snow, 14 guns. Ships lost and condemned: *Victoria Galera*, 50 guns; *Incendio*, 40 guns; *Lan-Frank*, 50 guns. Two 70-gun ships on the stocks and will be ready for sea in about nine months. 1 p.

141 ii Reasons of Council of Jamaica delivered to Mr Trelawny (after seeing his additional instruction) to pass the bill for taxing the Jews. The question is of the greatest importance. We have before us HM's instruction and at the same time we are entrusted with the safety of the country. If we adhere strictly to the instruction we inevitably involve the country in the greatest confusion; if we depart from it we may incur HM's displeasure. We have already shown our regard to the instruction by amending the deficiency law in which some distinction was made in prejudice to the Jews. The Assembly have adhered to their bill; that bill is lost which raised men or money for the defence of the colony. The additional duty bill is of much greater consequence. The eight independent companies are more amply provided for in this bill than formerly and there is no other possible way in our power to support them. The mischief need not be pointed out of leaving the companies unprovided, which are near equal to a third part of the male inhabitants of this country, and that at a very critical time. We have endeavoured to amend this bill but have failed. The former law for subsisting the soldiers will expire in two days so the question is reduced to this

dilemma: hazard HM's displeasure or involve the country in mischief. We believe HM would determine against himself for the safety of his colony and therefore give our opinion for the passing of the bill. *Copy*. 2½ pp.

141 iii Address of Council and Assembly of Jamaica to the King expressing thanks for supply of ordnance and stores for fortifications here and for the appointment of Governor Trelawny. Passed the Assembly, 13 April 1739. *Signed*, William Nedham, Speaker. Passed the Council, 14 April 1739. *Signed*, Samuel Williams, Clerk. 1 large p. [CO 137/56, ff 222–229d; signed duplicate of covering letter, endorsed Recd. 12 July, and signed duplicate of no iii, in CO 137/48, ff 51–54d; for letter of 19 July 1738 and enclosures, see *Cal SP Col*, XLIV, no 348]

142 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending three Acts passed in Nevis, one Act passed in Montserrat, April 21 minutes of Council of Montserrat from 25 December 1738 to 25 March Antigua minutes of Assembly of Montserrat from 28 February 1739 to 24 March 1739, and minutes of Assembly of Montserrat from 28 February 1739 to 24 March following. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 11 July, Read 31 August 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 228–229d]

143 William Stephens to Harman Verelst. My intent was, now the general April 21 has again left us and is gone south, to have wrote in few days fully to the Savannah Trustees and yourself also, but finding the opportunity of a boat going just now to Charleston which will not stay for me, and it is seldom I find the like convenience, I catch hold of a few minutes just to acquaint you that upon the general's telling me he found a backwardness in those who were concerned to account for the half-fees and perquisites due to our dear friend's family, it was his advice that no further time should be lost (very sorry I am that so much has already been, against my will) but that the shortest way ought to be taken and they should be obliged to do right to those who demand it; wherefore, by his advice likewise, I am putting it into the hands of one Mr Whitaker, a lawyer at Charleston of unquestionable abilities in all respects and who is beyond regarding the frowns of any the greatest among them. God grant I may be able to send some good account of it in the end: my best care will not be wanting to attend my wishes. I send him copies of all I think needful in what I received from Mr Horsey and you, with such other hints of my own as I apprehend may be of any use; and as I am advised, shall send you what information I get about it. I would fain have it come to pass that the first letter I write Mr Horsey might be an acceptable one to him and all the family to whom I beg you to present my hearty respects. Since the hurry I am in now will not permit me to write coolly my thoughts as I ought to the board, I hope they will be good enough to accept what I have ready always which is a continuance of my journal; and I think many days will not pass ere I shall find occasion to address them with such thoughts as are proper for me to put in a letter. My last to them was of 12 March whereof I also now enclose a copy and I shall be glad one time or other to know that all my letters came to hand. As for any we receive I can say nothing, woe is me. The last I had was from you of 2 October which I received in December. We hear by uncertain report that a ship is newly arrived at Charleston from London which makes us prick up our ears in hopes to hear once again from England. It is said that there has not arrived one ship from London before this in three or four months past. *Signed*. 1 p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 309–310d]

144 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle soliciting commission of lieutenant for William Lewis when those for whom I have April 23 already troubled you shall have been provided. He behaved very well as Jamaica

a volunteer in the late party against the rebels. Mr John Jones, my secretary, is also recommended for like commission. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 2 July. *Enclosed*:

144 i Reasons of Council of Jamaica for passing bill relating to Jews. *Copy*, of no 14111. 2½ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 230-233d]

145 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle. The vessel by
April 23 which I wrote you 28 December, being as I am just now informed, cast
New York away in Bristol Channel and the letters lost, I send a duplicate. *Signed*. ½
small p. *Endorsed*, R, June. [CO 5/1094, ff 93-94d]

146 Josiah Burchett to Thomas Hill. Acquaint the Commissioners for
April 24 Trade and Plantations that HMS *Deal Castle* [Note: Capt Temple
Admiralty West] will be ordered in three or four days at farthest to proceed to
Canso to attend the fishery there. Heads of inquiry for her captain should be sent hither
as soon as may be. *Signed*. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 24 April, Read 27 April 1739. [CO 217/8,
ff 44-45d]

147 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and
April 24 Plantations. The ship by which I wrote to you the 10th of this month
New York being detained by the owners longer than they intended, I have since
received your letter of 6 February, for which I give you my most humble thanks finding
myself by your approbation of my conduct fortified against the difficulties I have yet to
encounter, for I shall have a hard struggle about the revenue and struggle I will. The
Assembly by the word appropriation mean more than you conceive they do, for they
mean by it to assume to themselves the power in the revenue bill to ascertain every
officer's salary and to apply and issue the money they give to those very officers and uses
and no other, thereby making the governor and every officer in the government
dependent on them alone and wresting from the governor the right of issuing the money
(which they give for the support of government) as hath hitherto been done with advice of
the Council pursuant to the King's instruction. They have for above twenty years upon
their giving a revenue ascertained every officer's salary in their votes and the governors
have very seldom in issuing the money varied from it; but now they would go a step
further and in effect assume to themselves all power and this I presume you will think I
ought not to give in to. Let them appropriate the money they give for the support of
government to that use only and the money they give for other services to those uses
only. This I never did oppose and it has been the constant practice of Assemblies and I
suppose is what you mean by appropriation. I do assure you that I will not fail to cultivate
a good understanding with the Assembly it being what I have much at heart. I will write
to the commissioners of the Indian affairs to inquire into the murders said to be
committed in Virginia by some of the Six Nations, to exhort them to stay at home, and to
dispose them to a solid peace wherein I will spare no pains; and by the first London ship I
will describe to you the situation of Crown Point and Tierondequat. I beg continuance of
your favour. *Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 20 June, Read 21 June 1739. [CO
5/1059, ff 95-96d]

148 Martin Bladen to Duke of Newcastle. I have perused the drafts of two
April 25 articles intended to be inserted in the ensuing treaty with Spain relative
Albrohatch to the boundaries of Carolina and to our right of cutting logwood at
Campeachy which you sent me in your letter of 20th instant; and in obedience to your
commands shall offer you my humble opinion how far our pretensions upon those heads

may be extended and supported, though I shall always distrust my own judgment whenever I propose the least alteration in any paper that comes from your office. I beg leave to begin with the boundaries of Carolina and shall observe that, if by the draft of that article it be intended to include the whole 31st degree of northern latitude, I am afraid the Spaniards will never agree to it because it is doubtful whether the town of St Augustine may not lie some minutes to the northward of the 30th degree; the river of St Juan certainly does so according to the charts, and consequently may both of them be included within the 31st degree of northern latitude. By Popple's map, which is certified by Dr Halley to be the most exact now extant, St Augustine is placed 10 minutes, and the river of St Juan about 40, to the northward of the 30th degree. I have read Mr Verelst's observations upon the King's title to Georgia and his proposal for fixing the limits between Carolina and Florida. His vouchers for the first of these papers agree perfectly with the short observations I formerly sent you upon the same subject. But in his proposal for fixing the limits I believe he is a little mistaken in his latitude, and though he does not carry our frontiers further than they can be supported, yet he is too specific in his detail which may give occasion to many disputes and delays.

Upon mature consideration, therefore, I can find no method so effectual or so well to be supported, both at home and abroad, as to couch this article (as near as may possibly be) in the terms of one of the charters to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina. Their first charter (bearing date 24 March 15 Charles II), having recited that Edward, Earl of Clarendon, with other lords and gentlemen had humbly besought the King's leave 'to transport and make an ample colony of his subjects in the parts of America not yet cultivated or planted and only inhabited by some barbarous people who have no knowledge of Almighty God' ... 'does give, grant and confirm unto the said Earl of Clarendon, etc, their heirs and assigns, all that territory or tract of ground situate, lying and being within his dominions in America extending from the north end of the island called Lucke Island which lieth in the southern Virginian seas and within 36 degrees of the northern latitude, and to the west as far as the South Seas, and so southwardly as far as the river of St Matthias which bordereth upon the coast of Florida and within 31 degrees of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South Seas aforesaid.' By the second charter dated 30 June 17 Charles II the bounds of Carolina are extended 'south and westward as far as the degree of twenty-nine inclusive, northern latitude'. But I confess, whenever I have considered the limits fixed by the first charter ('as bordering upon Florida') and connected with the words of its preamble, viz 'in the parts of America not yet cultivated and planted and only inhabited by some barbarous people who have no knowledge of Almighty God,' I could never conceive why the Lords Proprietors should have so much weakened their own title as to take in the whole 29th degree of northern latitude within their boundary. One cast of an eye upon the map might easily have convinced them that such a boundary did not only include the town of St Augustine, then inhabited by the Spaniards, but likewise the whole northern coast of the Bay of Mexico where the Mississippi and many other great rivers discharge themselves into that bay and where the Spaniards had at that time, and the French have since, made many settlements.

This second boundary then can never be maintained but the first may, and I think I could undertake to defend it in case the Spaniards should dispute that point with us. It is therefore from the first charter that I would draw the article. But considering the course of rivers is uncertain and that there is almost always some variation in point of latitude from first source to the place where they flow into the sea; considering also that some geographers direct the course of the River Matthias from its mouth northwest and others southwest, to avoid all ambiguity I would propose our boundaries might be fixed where the river empties itself into the ocean. This I apprehend might be attained by the

following sketch or some other to the like effect which would cause no great alteration in the office draft, would be perfectly agreeable to the sense and almost to the very words of the first charter to the Lords Proprietors of this province, viz 'That the limits of Carolina wherein the colony of Georgia is comprehended do extend as far as the river of St Matthias, which bordereth upon the coast of Florida, where the said river discharges itself into the ocean and is within one and thirty degrees of northern latitude.' I am the rather inclined to this boundary because the river of St Matthias, or St Mattheo which is the same thing, is likewise the limit fixed by Charles I's charter to Sir Robert Heath in his Carolana Florida. But neither does this charter (nor that from which I form the article) include the whole 31st degree of northern latitude: they both use the words 'within thirty-one degrees' which can be construed to take in such part only of that degree which serves to carry them to the river of St Matthias. Here, therefore, I would stop, for how desirous soever you or I may be to extend the British dominions in America, yet I apprehend the best way of asserting our right is to carry it no farther than our vouchers will support it. This, however, is entirely submitted to your better judgment and particularly whether the words 'which bordereth upon the coast of Florida' should be inserted or omitted; but I confess upon reading the charter they struck me as if they had been prophetically inserted so many years ago to decide the present dispute at home (though perhaps not abroad) and to let us know by authority of the Great Seal where the frontiers of Florida begin.

I have dwelt a great while upon this article, the nature of the thing required that I should, and therefore I shall hope for your pardon. To make some amends I will be shorter upon the logwood: to speak truth there is but little to be said upon the subject. The report of the Board of Trade of 25 September 1717 has carried this pretension as far as our utmost inquiries could push it, and it includes the whole, as the draft of your article has done, with the words of the Treaty of Utrecht. If our peacemakers at that time had been more explicit they might have worded this matter so as to have left no room for dispute but, unhappily for us, they have contented themselves with an ambiguous proviso applicable to every case in general but to no one case in particular, for they have not even named the right of cutting logwood in the whole article and posterity will be at a loss to know what was intended by it. I am very sorry they have left us no better ground to fight upon, for I freely confess that since the report of the Board of Trade, having considered Sir William Godolphin's letter of which I sent you a copy some time the last year, and likewise some other letters written by him that are printed with his negotiations in Spain, I am far from being so clear in this pretension as I was formerly. However, I think the draft of the article prepared in your office has stated this demand in as strong a light as can possibly be done, and therefore I would only offer you a very small variation in the diction, submitting whether it may not run in the following terms, viz 'It is agreed that the subjects of Great Britain shall enjoy the same *liberty* of cutting logwood in the Bay of Campeachy which they had or did enjoy during the reign of His Catholic Majesty King Charles II *either by right, sufferance or indulgence* agreeably to the reservation or saving clause inserted for that purpose in the first article of the treaty of commerce concluded between the two crowns at Utrecht in 1713.' You may be pleased to observe that I have made use of the word 'liberty' rather than 'right' or 'privilege' to render this article more conformable to the Treaty of Utrecht. If any protocol of that treaty could be found, perhaps something might be gathered from it to enforce this pretension but I presume the Queen's ministers swept the offices pretty clean of papers for fear of leaving bad vouchers of their conduct behind them. These, my lord, are my private thoughts upon the points wherein you demanded my opinion. I have given them without reserve and heartily wish they may be of any use to my country whose interest you have so constantly pursued

with unalterable zeal. *Signed*. 9 pp. [CO 5/654, ff 205-210d; signed duplicate, endorsed In Mr Courand's letter to Mr Keene, Whitehall, 8 May 1739. Per Raddon, 30 May, in CO 5/384, ff 54-58d]

149 S[amuel] G[ellibrand] to Josiah Burchett acknowledging letter of 24th
April 27 inst and sending, in absence of Mr Hill, the heads of inquiry for Capt
Temple West. *Entry*. NB, Heads of inquiry were the same *mutatis mutandis* as those for
Capt Towry in 1736. 1 p. [CO 218/2, p 346]

150 Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe. Herewith you receive a copy of
April 27 the Trustees' letter of 2 April signed by their secretary; and on the
Georgia Office Trustees' reconsidering of that part thereof wherein they desire you will
advance to the petitioners at Frederica in money the value of 2 lbs of meat each head per
week till Michaelmas next, the Trustees now acquaint you that they will provide for their
sustenance in the estimate to commence from midsummer next which the Trustees are
now settling, only wait[ing] for their letters by Capt Thomson who is not yet arrived
(though hourly expected) before they can complete it; which estimate they will send with
their sola bills to defray it. As to the expense of the petitioners at Frederica and the other
necessary expenses of the whole colony to midsummer next, the Trustees have computed
on your calculation of 2500l per six months which you have been so kind to defray out of
your own pocket without drawing on the Trustees or charging them with any new debt,
except to yourself in advance for them, not exceeding the rate of the said 2500l per six
months including the 500l in their sola bills you carried over, the 600l in their sola bills
and 15 tons of beer value 160l 10s 6d sent by the *Mary Ann*, Capt Shubrick, and the 80
barrels of flour, 30 firkins of butter and 14 casks of cheese value 183l 0s 10d sent by the
Charles, Capt Hammond.

The Trustees on this occasion desire you would let them have your account of the
necessary expenses of the colony you have defrayed or shall defray to midsummer next
(over and above the said 1100l in sola bills and the said beer, flour, butter and cheese)
giving them credit for the balance of your last account; and that such your account may
be particular and fully explained in what service each expense has been defrayed with
copies of the vouchers you have to support the same for the Trustees' satisfaction. And
they will pay with many thanks here what shall appear to be due thereon to such person
as you shall appoint to receive the same which they believe will be equally satisfactory to
you as the sending their sola bills for that purpose. As to the defraying the expenses from
midsummer next agreeable to the Trustees' estimate, their sola bills with the estimate for
each quarter will arrive as near as may be at the beginning of each quarter to be issued by
two out of three persons to be appointed for that purpose who are to return their
accounts on every issue they make to prevent any large sums hereafter being depending to
be accounted for and to enable the Trustees to keep their accounts clear and perfect and
ready for any Parliamentary inquiry which the Trustees desire always to be prepared for;
and the first quarterly estimate from midsummer to Michaelmas next will provide for the
sustenance of the petitioners at Frederica for those three months, after which the Trustees
will not any further provide for them, nor had not till then but for the general calamity
you represented. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 233-234]

151 Same to William Stephens. The Trustees having received an account
April 27 signed by Mr Thomas Causton 26 January last amounting to 469l 4s as
Georgia Office due to Messrs Montaigut & Purry from midsummer 1738 to 11
September following, they have sent you a copy thereof to examine the several items

therein contained with the items which make up the sum of 868*l* 10*s* 10*d* mentioned in the lists of debts said to be owing by the store 10 October following as then due to Samuel Montaigut & Co, which the Trustees assure themselves must be included therein; and further observe that this debt of 469*l* 4*s* is signed by Mr Causton 26 January 1738/9, which being above three months after the list of debts said to be owing by the store 10 October preceding, it is reasonable to conclude therefrom that the said 469*l* 4*s* was the sum owing by the store 10 October 1738 rather than the 868*l* 10*s* 10*d* in the said list mentioned. And it will appear from the following observation: that sum including an account certified by Mr Causton 5 August 1738 for 426*l* 0*s* 2*d* to Samuel Montaigut & Co as due to them to midsummer 1738, to which add their said account signed by Mr Causton 26 January last amounting to 469*l* 4*s* they make together 895*l* 4*s* 2*d* which is 26*l* 13*s* 4*d* exceeding the 868*l* 10*s* 10*d* said to be owing by the store to them 10 October last; which 26*l* 13*s* 4*d* is an order from Mr Causton dated 12 May 1738 on Mr Jenys for 200*l* currency at 75*ol* per cent paid to the said Samuel Montaigut & Co and returned to Mr Causton unpaid, which he in his last account, signed by him the said 26 January, makes the Trustees debtors for, which sum the said list of debts owing by the store 10 October last does not include nor make any mention thereof. This 26*l* 13*s* 4*d*, therefore, must be particularly examined into and fully stated to the Trustees that they may consider thereof and the reasons why they are by Mr Causton charged therewith. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/667, pp 234-235]

152

April 27
Georgia OfficeSame to Thomas Jones to like effect. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/667, pp 235-236]

153

April 30
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Duke of Newcastle. Although I addressed you but last month on my own affairs, yet I am humbly to ask your pardon while I again beg leave to introduce myself to you and say that by the last ships from England my agents write me that Mr Thomlinson has exhibited a new complaint against me or rather repeated the former with an addition of false and scurrilous invectives. Mr Partridge and Mr Belcher have given me constant accounts of your goodness and readiness that I should have justice done me by being always served with copy of any complaint [that] might be laid against me and time given to answer and for this I offer you my most humble and hearty thanks and beg the continuance of your favour and protection. You, who stand in such an exalted station in all HM's councils and affairs, know very well that it is almost impossible for a gentleman to be in a public post without enemies, for malice and envy will be naturally rising in such as imagine themselves neglected. A governor in the plantations shares the fate of many of the King's good servants at home of being sure of enemies while such as make applications to him of one sort and another cannot all be gratified consistent with HM's honour and with reason and justice. And although such discontented persons are now making complaints against me which I am confident they will never be able to prove, let me humbly hope they may not make impressions on you to my prejudice. Nay, I will presume to say they cannot finally hurt me with the noble personage I am now addressing whose ears are always open to receive with the utmost impartiality what is supported with truth, justice and reason, and so I doubt not my administration in both provinces will be found to be upon the most just and strict scrutiny. I can cheerfully appeal to Almighty God as to my cautiousness, impartiality and integrity in my whole conduct in both governments nor do complaints give me much pain when I have time given to vindicate myself. Yet the perpetual bickerings of unreasonable men (if they may be indulged) must give you and the rest of

the King's ministers too much uneasiness and fatigue, and at the same time creates me a great deal of trouble and charge. I should take it as a singular favour from you to be at the hearing of my answer to the complaints now lying before the Lords of the Privy Council, when upon a deliberate consideration I have no doubt but it will plainly appear that these complaints are nothing more than the fruit of malice and envy and that the authors have endeavoured to support them with falsehood, and in the end I hope they will be dismissed with marks of ignominy and displeasure to discourage others for the future from such vile and unreasonable proceedings. *Signed.* 5½ small pp. *Endorsed,* R, 20 June. [CO 5/899, ff 366-369d]

154

[April
Savannah]

Thomas Jones to Trustees for Georgia. I have, ever since I arrived in this colony, endeavoured to the utmost of my power and capacity to discharge my duty pursuant to my engagements to you but have met with those difficulties therein that cannot be surmounted by any endeavours or application of mine. I cannot act contrary to my obligations to you in the trust reposed in me nor offer violence to my own judgment and conscience (though perhaps misguided) in order to gain the esteem or good opinion of any; therefore hope you will bear with me in declaring my sentiments of the situation of your affairs in this part of the colony. I could even wish that I was mistaken therein and would contentedly bear the reproach and blame if otherwise than I apprehend. By mine of 8, 17 and 23 February directed to Mr Verelst and sent by the *Three Brothers*, Capt Yeoman, (which hope carried safe) I mentioned some of the discouraging circumstances we are under, having nothing certain then to write to you, expecting daily Gen Oglethorpe's arrival at Savannah when I hoped his presence would have deterred those who seem to have confederated to ruin this colony and injure the Trustees in their property from any further attempts of that nature. If on his excellency's return hither from Charleston he can have leisure to examine into those matters which I have and intend more fully to lay before him and will give such orders thereupon as may bring them to a certain issue, I shall not fail by the first opportunity that offers to acquaint you with what is done therein.

Upon his excellency's arrival at Savannah the 6th of last month I renewed my request to him that the books of accounts and vouchers might be secured and sent to England as the only expedient towards coming at any certain knowledge of the state of your affairs, for that Mr Causton made daily alterations in the accounts and that what James Houstoun declared (that they, the clerks, were employed by Mr Causton in perplexing the accounts, that he defied me or even Mr Verelst to unravel them) seemed to be his only design by the whole of his conduct. His excellency told me that he could not send Mr Causton to England unless he consented thereto; however, he sent for him. When he came he said that he received a letter from his excellency which informed him that I had reported he designed to depart out of the colony with Capt Stuart, which he said was very injurious to him and was false. I then declared the reasons I had for my suspicion of such his design (which I had acquainted the general with and had mentioned in my letter to Mr Verelst of February 8) and added that it was evident he (Causton) never intended to render any account to the Trustees and that some of the accounts he had sent to [them] already were not to be found in the books but were feigned accounts. Mr Causton said that he had given me a copy of his cash account and designed to finish his other accounts but wanted clerks to assist him, that I employed William Russell, that he had but two left with him. I replied that I acknowledged to have received a copy of what he called a cash account which might justly be called an original but desired to know from whence he had formed that account, if from anything extant in writing or from his own memory or invention; that there appeared such manifest frauds and forgeries in that account (several of which I

instanced to him) that I wondered how any person could attempt to publish such without blushing unless he designed thereby to bid defiance to the common understanding of mankind. Mr Causton said that when he delivered that copy to me he had told me that there might be some mistakes in it and that he had since recollected the receipt of several sums of money to the amount of 700*l* which he had placed to the account which was now ready to be sent to the Trustees. I desired that he would give me a copy of that account so amended (which cannot obtain) but am told it is sent to England for your perusal.

In September last (when I came to Savannah) I found five writers (besides William Ewen who had also the care of the store) employed in the accounts, viz Samuel Hurst, John Pye and William Russell, covenanted servants, Adrian Loyer and James Houstoun on a salary of 40*l* per annum each. William Ewen (Mr Causton's servant) has credit in the books for 30*l* per annum and provisions and Mr Causton has also credit 40*l* for two years service of said Ewen in the store to 29 September. Samuel Hurst (who lived with Mr Causton and said to keep his private accounts) withdrew from the colony soon after I came to Savannah: Mr Causton assured me that he went away without his consent or privity and gave me a letter which he had received from Hurst and which I send herewith. William Ewen and James Houstoun absconded privately in the nighttime of 28 October. The general (upon my advising him with what had happened) soon after came to Savannah and dispatched two officers, Lieuts Horton and Dunbar, the one for Port Royal to reclaim and bring back Ewen and Houstoun, the other to Charleston for Samuel Hurst. The recorder granted his warrant for apprehending them if found within this colony upon my information before him on oath, a copy of which and also that relating to Mr Causton I send herewith (having been threatened with lawsuits to be commenced against me on account of both). Mr Dunbar, when he returned from Charleston, informed me that having had Mr Christie's warrant backed by a magistrate of that province he apprehended Samuel Hurst and had him before Mr Abercromby (the attorney-general) who discharged him upon Hurst's alleging that he never was a servant to or under any contract with the Trustees notwithstanding what I had declared on oath to the contrary. William Ewen returned to Savannah soon after Mr Horton went for Port Royal and a few days after James Houstoun brought me a letter from Mr Horton which I sent enclosed to the general, whereby I incurred Mr Horton's displeasure. I insisted (before Mr Christie) on Ewen and Houstoun's giving security that they should not depart out of the colony without leave obtained until the Trustees their effects, which they had been entrusted with by Mr Causton, were delivered to me and that the accounts were finished. Mr Henry Parker (who was sent for by them) asked me how I could swear that the Trustees were like to receive damage by their going out of the colony? and if any, he desired me to declare to what value. He complained of the hardships the young men were put to and used several reflecting speeches towards me, saying he did not think it convenient to put me to my oath. They entered into recognizances with sureties but Houstoun's recognizance was soon after vacated (I was told) upon Mr Causton's declaring that Houstoun was his servant, that he had discharged him having no occasion for his service any longer.

I should not have troubled you with so tedious a relation of these trivial occurrences but that Mr Causton has of late employed one Searles, a pettiager-man, to assist him in the accounts and requires credit for him in the store at the rate of 40*l* per annum for such his service; and I have employed a person (with the general's approbation) at 9*s* per week who constantly attends in the counting-house in order to prevent the books of accounts from being destroyed or carried away (which has been attempted) though sometimes neither Mr Causton nor any of his clerks are there for several days together. This lastmentioned expense is occasioned by Mr Causton's removing the books of accounts

from the counting-house in the store (since Michaelmas last) into a room hired by himself at 12*l* per annum rent. The excessive prices given for house-rent and labour for the service of the Trustees have been very expensive and no real advantage to the people. The demands that several have for houses hired this last year (an account of which I could not obtain from Mr Causton but have got by inquiry and which Mr Causton does not contradict) amount to a considerable sum. How long these houses have been occupied I cannot arrive at any certainty but have herewith sent the account of the rents and how occupied. Some of the houses were hired for the service of Lieut-Col Cochran and others for that part of the regiment which arrived here with him, which last charge I find (by instructions sent Mr Causton by the general) is to be defrayed by your store. Col Cochran's account, and that which is called the regiment's account, with the Trustees were delivered to the general in order to their being transmitted to you but are imperfect and not agreeing with the accounts entered in the books. When the clerks were employed in forming those accounts in March last I had a transient view of some part of them and have reason to believe that the account was modelled from directions received from the lieut-colonel (who was then at Savannah) by the many alterations and erasements then made therein (which will appear by the books). His account (as stated in the ledger) has credit for sundries (not inserted in the account sent over) which I objected to, such as for wines sold by him to Jos Fitzwater about 40*l*, for one pipe of wine sold Widow Bennet and delivered her by the colonel's order (7 August last) 16*l*, with many others. I beg leave to mention this circumstance: that eleven pipes of wine bought of him by Mr Causton for account of the Trustees (29 July) are charged at 18*l* per pipe, being the same wines as what were sold Bennet, and that Fitzwater, Bennet and others whose debts to Col Cochran are placed to account of the Trustees were then indebted to the Trustees (as appear by their accounts). I went with Mr Causton to attend Col Cochran where I found Mr Graham (the apothecary) earnestly soliciting for the payment of his bill (about 40*l*) being for medicines, etc administered to soldiers by his (the colonel's) appointment. The colonel said that the Trustees must pay him; Mr Graham informed him that I had refused him credit in the store notwithstanding Mr Causton had placed his bill to the Trustees' account, at which the colonel was very angry and said he would let the Trustees know what a fellow I was and would justify Mr Causton's conduct, that I was very impudent to appear before him in that dress (I had a velvet cap on without a wig, being warm weather). I know that complaints of this nature cannot be pleasing to you when affairs of much greater importance are neglected such as the state of your accounts which I cannot obtain neither have I the books with those accounts under my direction. I cannot finish an inventory of your effects which were to be delivered into my care. Those in the store I received at sundry times by 1 December last, but have not received neither can I obtain any account of several effects belonging to you which remain yet in the custody of others. I received (last week) 416 bushels salt which Mr Causton saith he bought of Mr Robert Williams in August last but remained ever since in Mr Williams's custody. I intend soon to send the inventory of what I have received with an account of the issues to 25 March. *Signed.* 4 pp. *Endorsed,* April 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 308-308A dorse]

155

May 2

Hanover Square
London

Martin Bladen to John Courand. I had the honour the other day to see the Duke of Newcastle at the House of Commons and promised him that I would look over my notes in order to make the observations I sent him on HM's title to Carolina more perfect; but as the courier is to set out for Madrid tomorrow I find it will be impossible for me to do anything material upon that subject before his departure. I presume, however, the King's plenipotentiaries will insist that the Spaniards do produce their title before we show them ours and that

they will also transmit the Spanish pretensions hither for observation; and I apprehend it may be time enough then to add what we have further to offer and to apply our proofs as the nature of their case shall require. In the meantime give my duty to his grace and let him know that I will collect what further information I can get on this head and hope I shall be able to make out a very clear title to the boundary stated in our article. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. [CO 5/306, ff 133-134d]

156
May 2
Whitehall
Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending Act passed in Virginia in December 1738 to enable Ralph Wormley to sell entailed lands, for his opinion in point of law. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/1366, p 297; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 163, 163d]

157
May 2
Palace Court
Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Resolved that it be an instruction to the committee appointed to prepare law relating to tenure of lands in Georgia that in case of no issue male or female the proprietor of any lot may be empowered to appoint any other person (not professing the errors of the Church of Rome) as his successor. Resolved that presents for Indians be bought in England. Committee of correspondence to consider what shoes and working tools will be necessary to be sent over. Resolved that 40 sacks of flour be purchased for southern part of the province. Resolved that the accountant report what sola bills Col Oglethorpe had spoiled by endorsing them in the wrong place. Read account from Col Oglethorpe of presents delivered to the Indians. Ordered that 15 tons of strong beer be sent by *Two Brothers* to be charged to Col Oglethorpe as payment to him. Read letter from Rev George Whitefield acquainting the board that he had collected upwards of 500l for the orphan-house in Georgia. Resolved that a grant of 500 acres be made to him in trust for the orphan-house free of quitrents for ten years. *Entry*. 2¼ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 208-210]

158
May 7
Jamaica
Governor Edward Trelawny to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the following. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 16 July, Read 18 July. *Enclosed*:

158 i Account of receipts and payments of public money in Jamaica, 29 September 1735 to 29 September 1738. *Copy*. *Signatory*, James Barclay, deputy receiver-general. *Signed*, William Perrin, deputy auditor, Edward Trelawny. 26 large pp. [CO 137/23, ff 19-47d]

159
May 7
S Carolina
Capt John Gerald to Harman Verelst acknowledging favour of 9 January: the enclosed were delivered to Mr Abercromby who sent the things for the general to Savannah. I shall be in London in June or July and shall much esteem favour of any commands this way. We are alarmed here at what Shubrick says of the situation at home; imagine that a war may happen. If peace should continue there is one thing that seems to threaten this province with utter ruin, that is, a late proclamation made by the governor of St Augustine promising freedom to all slaves that repair to that garrison. And when our government insisted upon it as an infraction of the good understanding subsisting between the two nations, the governor affirmed that he had the King of Spain's order for so doing. Beg the favour that in any conversation you may have with Mr Glen you will mention this as a thing of very great consequence and make no doubt but he will take care to prevent so great an evil. *Signed*. 2 small pp. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 311-312d]

160
May 8
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King recommending John Mills to be of the Council in St Christopher's in the room of John Williams, deceased. *Entry. Signatories*, Monson, M Bladen, James Brudenell, R Herbert, Arthur Croft, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 153/16, p 160; entry of warrant, dated 15 June 1739, in CO 324/37, p 130]

161
May 8
Whitehall
Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending twenty-three Acts passed in Virginia in 1738 for opinion in point of law. Titles stated. *Entry*. 3¼ pp. [CO 5/1366, pp 297-301; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 164, 164d]

162
May 9
South Carolina
Lieut-Governor William Bull to Duke of Newcastle. I beg leave to lay before you an affair which may greatly distress if not entirely ruin South Carolina. His Catholic Majesty's edict having been published at St Augustine declaring freedom to all Negroes and other slaves that shall desert from the English colonies, this occasioned several parties to desert from this province both by land and water, which notwithstanding they were pursued by the people of Carolina as well as the Indians and people of Georgia, by Gen Oglethorpe's directions, have been able to make their escape. To prevent the like attempt as far as was in the power of this government, deputies have been sent to St Augustine to demand the restitution of these deserters pursuant to an agreement formerly entered into by this government and that of St Augustine to return mutually all slaves which should desert from either province; but on this occasion it was refused, the present governor of St Augustine acquainting the deputies that he could not comply with that demand until His Catholic Majesty should think fit to revoke that edict. This answer has occasioned great dissatisfaction and concern to the inhabitants of this province, to find their property now become so very precarious and uncertain, and that their Negroes which were their chief support may in little time become their enemies, if not their masters, and that this government is unable to withstand or prevent it. Therefore I have presumed to acquaint you with this affair which will soon be represented and laid before HM and hope that this province on this occasion may have the continuance of your powerful assistance. *Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 July. [CO 5/388, ff 159B, 159B dorse]

163
May 9
Palace Court
Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Rev George Whitefield acquainted the board that he declined salary as minister of Savannah and for management of the orphan-house. He returned the Trustees' commission to him as not answering the purposes for which he had applied. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 5/690, p 211]

164
May 9
Hugh Mackay to Harman Verelst reporting arrival late last night and enclosing papers received from the general. *Signed*. 1 small p. [CO 5/640, ff 313-314d]

165
May 10
Jamaica
Governor Edward Trelawny to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *In substance same as no 141. Signed*. 2 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 16 July, Read 18 July 1739. *Enclosed*:

165 i Reasons of Council of Jamaica for passing the bill relating to the Jews. *Copy* of no 141ii. 2 pp. [CO 137/23, ff 48-51d]

166
May 10
Bermuda
Governor Alured Popple to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations acknowledging letter of 1 November and expressing thanks. You shall never have any reason to censure me for wilful neglects or acts of

oppression. If I should be guilty of error I shall hope for the same indulgence I have always found from you. According to your directions I now send you a list of such persons as I conceive the best qualified to serve HM as Councillors in Bermuda. I wish I could at present transmit a list of twelve persons qualified for this station according to my instructions but as I shall always be very cautious whom I recommend to you I beg leave to know the people here a little better and their several alliances before I complete this list. The Councillors appointed before my arrival are so nearly related that I am certain you would not have agreed to their appointment. The three I recommend to you are not that I have heard either related to themselves or to the other Councillors. I do not mention the near alliance of those Councillors who were appointed before my arrival as an objection to them but as a reason why I cannot at present complete the list of persons recommended without their being liable to such objections as I remember you have formerly made. I shall be very careful by every opportunity of writing to give you constant accounts of the death or absence of any Councillor and in the last case to specify from whom and for how long they have their licence. Having with me a copy of such queries as you usually sent to all governors for their answers I am preparing answers thereto, and as any alteration happens I will constantly send you an account thereof. By the next opportunity I am in hopes I shall be able to send you the answers I propose.

I now transmit to you four Acts passed here in March last. The first is entitled an Act for the better regulating jurors to serve in the several courts to be held for these islands. According to my instructions I am to give you my reasons for having assented to this Act. By an Act passed here in 1690 and 1691 and confirmed 20 February 1708 entitled an Act for establishing and regulating the courts of judicature, it is enacted that jurors shall be chosen by plurality of voices or votes by the inhabitants of each respective tribe called together for that purpose by the several justices by virtue of a warrant or precept from the governor or the warrant or precept of such person or persons as he shall commissionate and empower. And by another Act passed here in 1694 and confirmed 20 February 1708, entitled an additional clause to the Act entitled an Act for establishing and regulating the courts of judicature, relating to the summoning of jurors to serve at an exchequer or special court the sheriff or provost-marshal is empowered to summon and impanel all and every the jurors to serve at any court of exchequer or special court hereafter to be called, out of the general panel of jurors elected to serve at the general assizes. And as by ancient custom the sheriff here empanelled every petty jury out of the jurors elected to serve in any other court of King's Bench, Common Pleas and Oyer and Terminer, it was here thought too great a power to be vested in any sheriff or provost-marshal for the future because although Mr Tucker's (the present sheriff) character might give the people no cause to fear, yet another might succeed him not so well known. Upon this difficulty and the general desire of making some alteration I recommended the method of balloting for juries according to the Act of Parliament passed in the third year of his present Majesty's reign entitled an Act for the better regulation of juries. This is the purport of the Bermuda Act I now lay before you, which passed both Houses here with a general approbation. They have indeed added a proviso: 'That if the plaintiff and defendant or in their absence their agents or attorneys shall move the court that one or more of the persons returned to serve as jurors may be of and upon the jury to try such cause without being drawn, that then it shall and may be in the power of the court to allow and grant the same if they shall think fit.' I could foresee no objection to this liberty as it must be agreed to both by plaintiff and defendant and as it cannot take place without the approbation of the court. As I have taken care to add a clause in this Act to suspend its taking effect until HM's pleasure can be known upon it I hope you will not disapprove my having passed an Act so generally desired as this is by the inhabitants of these islands who think their liberty and

property greatly protected by it.

The next Act is to prevent the destroying and murdering bastard children in these islands. The occasion of the passing this Act was a supposed murder of a bastard child the latter end of last year for which two women (mother and daughter) were tried and acquitted the last December assize. The daughter was delivered with the assistance of the mother of a male bastard after many attempts to destroy the child before it was born. Many days passed before it was known. At last some suspicious circumstances induced our magistrates to make inquiry into the affair. It was at first denied both by mother and daughter that any child was born but upon search it was found dead in a box under lock and key. Upon this the women were carried to a magistrate and upon examination the daughter owned her being delivered of a male bastard child. The mother said it was stillborn and that to prevent her daughter's shame she had concealed it. So many suspicious circumstances appeared that it was not doubted but that the child was born alive and afterwards destroyed. The surgeons upon examination of the mother and child declared their opinions upon the trial that the child was born alive but the child had been too long dead for them to find out any marks of violence upon it. After a long trial and the jury locked up for several hours the women were found guilty. An attorney on behalf of the women pleaded in arrest of judgment, and upon arguing on both sides what he had to offer the judges thought proper to order a new trial and the women were acquitted for want of proof that the child was born alive. In order therefore to prevent the destruction of bastard children the present Act does declare the Act of Parliament made in 21 James I cap. 27, entitled an Act to prevent the destroying and murdering of bastard children, to be in force here, by which law the concealing the death of any bastard child shall be deemed murder in the mother unless she can prove it was stillborn.

The two following Acts relate only to amending the highways and removing certain nuisances of too small consequence to trouble you with. They are entitled as follows: an Act for renewing and making some alterations to Act for regulating and repairing highways; an Act to prevent nuisances and regulate several disorders.

Daily experience convinces me of what fatal consequence it would be to the trade between Great Britain and the plantations should these islands ever fall into other hands. Ships bound for Europe pass continually within sight of Bermuda and are sometimes drove upon our rocks by the currents (which are very strong here) in a night's time when the day before they thought themselves in no danger. This has been the case of some this winter who have luckily with assistance from hence got off again. The 24th of last month a large French ship of about 300 tons and laden with sugar, indigo and cotton, bound to Nantes in France from Leogane in Hispaniola, struck upon the rocks off the northwest part of Bermuda about twelve at night. As soon as I heard of their misfortune by the firing their guns I sent off the pilot with proper assistance. They got her off again the same day and she is come into the harbour, having beat off her rudder and received such damage in her bottom as to disable her from proceeding on her voyage without refitting. I have allotted warehouses for her cargo under two keys, one in the possession of the Collector of the Customs and the other the French captain has, and I will take the utmost care that no illegal trade be carried on. There is a gentleman and three ladies on board passengers to Nantes. The ship's name is *l'Amazone* and the captain Faugas. She has 35 men on board and mounts 12 guns. My 86th instruction enforcing the treaty of neutrality directs me in cases of this nature to treat these Frenchmen with humanity and kindness, to allow them to provide themselves with victuals and other things necessary for their sustenance and reparation of their ship at reasonable rates provided they do not break bulk nor carry goods out of their ship exposing them to sale nor receive any merchandise on board under penalty of confiscation of ship and goods. The former part of this instruction I will

punctually comply with but I cannot see how it is possible that they should pay the charges of repairing their vessel and supporting themselves while they stay here without selling some part of their cargo. By what I can yet learn the charge of repairing their ship, with such expenses as they must necessarily be at during their stay here, will amount to about 500*l* and they have not 100*l* on board. As my instruction directs me to allow them to provide themselves with what is necessary I hope you will not judge me guilty of any breach of my duty if to discharge their expenses here I allow them to dispose of part of their cargo, and I assure you I will not permit the sale of anything more than is just sufficient for that purpose. The captain of this French ship has applied to me for leave to hire one of our sloops to carry an account to Nantes in France of his having had the misfortune to strike upon our rocks and of his being now refitting in this harbour. The reason he assigns for this large expense, 140 pistoles, is to prevent a much larger, for as he sent an account to Nantes by a French ship which sailed from Leogane eight days before him of his intention to sail the very day he set out, and as he believes his misfortune will detain him about two months longer from Nantes than his expectation when he wrote as aforesaid, he imagines the insurances that will be made upon his ship, being very rich, will amount to very large sums; in order to prevent which he applied for a sloop to carry news from him. As this sloop is entirely owned and manned by British subjects and has nothing on board but some of our whaleoil and corn for the Madeiras where she is bound I know of no law nor instruction to prevent my granting the French captain the favour he asked. He was at first very desirous of purchasing a sloop but this I absolutely refused as inconsistent with the laws of trade and navigation and my instructions because in this case the sloop must have sailed from hence with a French captain and French sailors. I shall think myself very happy if I meet your approbation in what I have done; if otherways I hope my error in judgment may be excused when I assure you one great motive with me was to give no occasion of complaints from the Court of France of our want of humanity for Frenchmen in their unhappy circumstance.

I cannot avoid mentioning to you the open trade carried on between Rhode Island and Martinique without breach of my duty. By the informations I have received the officers of the Customs at Rhode Island do not interfere when any ship from Martinique comes into their ports to carry on a commerce with them, and by the paper I now enclose to you this trade will plainly appear to be carried on. The paper I received from our pilot whom I sent out on 8 April to a brigantine thought to be standing for this harbour. The captain of the brigantine was very thankful that the pilot came off, being then got within danger, and wrote the letter to me which I now enclose to you.

I enclose the extract of an Act of Assembly of the Bahama Islands for levying divers sums of money for the payment of the officers' salaries, defraying the expense of holding Assemblies and other contingent charges of the government. Could I have obtained a copy of it, it should have been sent by this conveyance. In behalf of the Bermuda Islands I must beg you to take this Act into consideration. I suppose it may be in your office transmitted by Mr Fitzwilliam but lest it should not I will endeavour to send an attested copy by the first conveyance. I believe you will find this Act not only highly unreasonable of itself but of a nature to be enacted by the legislature of Great Britain alone. Confiscation of ship and goods besides 100*l* penalty from the master for only taking up wrecked goods (which are free to all HM's subjects paying the Admiralty rights), cutting plank, raking of salt, or even fishing for tortoise, etc, are penalties of a very high nature. Not long before I came here one Steed of this place went to the Bahamas for plank but failing in some little formality, notwithstanding he made bargain with one of the inhabitants there for the plank he had on board his sloop, lost sloop and cargo under pretence of this Act and the poor man is now ruined and obliged to go to sea a common

sailor to support himself and his family. Ever since the cedars here have grown more scarce from the quantities used for many years past in building of sloops, the Bermudians have built their frames with cedar and bought their plank at the Bahamas. You will know that none of them are thoroughly inhabited but Providence, and when the Bermudians went for plank to any other of those islands they were obliged to no particular form, they being uninhabited. When this Act passed they were obliged to get a licence from the governor, and would not complain of it was such licence to be obtained at a reasonable rate or even at a rate certain. But if the rate is more or less, and dependent upon a governor's pleasure, it renders the intercourse between us and them entirely precarious. Besides this I must further observe to you that the groundwork of our trade to America is almost entirely dependent upon our raking salt at the Turks Islands. These are not mentioned in the governor of Bahamas' commission although I am very certain you always deemed them part of the Bahama Islands which comprehend all that range of islands which lie north of Cuba and Hispaniola. I very well remember that Mr Fitzwilliam during the time his commission and instructions were under consideration at your board did propose that the Turks Islands should be particularly named in his commission, but at that time I knew no reason for his request nor do I remember why you did not grant it. The Bermudians constantly go to the Turks Islands and there rake a load of salt; with this salt they purchase a cargo of provisions from some of the northern colonies, and these provisions they exchange at some of the sugar colonies for European commodities, rum, sugar or what they want, and very frequently sell their sloops also and return home to build another for the same circle of trade. By the Bahamas Act in question you see that any vessel having salt on board to the value of $\$1$, being found within the limits of the Bahamas, whereof the duty has not been paid (I know of none payable) or the master and vessel licenced by the governor, is liable to confiscation with her cargo, the master to a penalty of $100l$. And by the subsequent clause empowering any person authorized by the governor, or even such as have obtained the usual licence from him to take salt, etc as mentioned in the Act, to seize and bring into the harbour of Providence any ship or vessel having such salt, plank, timber, wood, etc, war is declared between the Bahama Islands and Bermuda. For as the Bermudians are a good deal exposed to the Spaniards when they are raking salt at the Turks Islands they go very well manned and armed and often are at the charge, when several go in company, to equip, arm and man one of their sloops of about 100 tons for the protection of the others. Should therefore any Bahama sloop under pretence of the aforementioned licence from the governor pretend to search and seize any Bermudian he would meet with a warm reception. As this would occasion matter of complaint at home should it ever happen, and as I do not know any power I have to prevent the Bermudians from putting their sloops in proper condition to defend themselves against Spanish *guardacostas* (the constant dread of every trading sloop in these parts) I beg you will consider the Bahama Act and what I have written to you upon the subject thereof and favour me with your directions upon this subject. The extract I now send to you was taken out of the Secretary's office at Providence by Mr Higgs, master of one of our sloops, and is attested by him to be a true one. *Signed*.

PS. 23 May 1739. I am just now informed by a sloop, Capt Morgan, from New York that two of our sloops were last month taken by the Spaniards, one of them, George Burch, coming out of the Bay, and the other (Daniel Durham) was taken as he was turtling off of Puerto Rico. I thought it my duty to give you this information, as likewise that Capt Tutney who arrived at New York a few days before Capt Morgan sailed informed him that he was likewise attacked by a Spanish vessel coming out of the Bay and one of his men was killed but the Spaniard's boom breaking gave him an opportunity to

escape. The 20th inst the French ship mentioned in the above letter sailed from hence to Nantes, having repaired in this harbour the damage she received upon our rocks. These reparations, the hire of the sloop sent with letters to Nantes, and the expenses of revictualling the ship amounted to above 500*l* this currency, to repay which they had but 100 pistoles. I therefore allowed him to sell about 400*l* worth of sugar and they have sold no more. The captain was very uneasy at being obliged to sell because his necessity obliged him to take a lower price than his sugars were worth and he could not get money for his drafts upon Nantes, the merchants here being fearful of trusting a stranger. I would have sent to you the minutes of Council and Assembly since those last transmitted but the little time Capt Dickinson stays here will not allow sufficient time to transcribe them. I will send them by the very first opportunity. *Signed*. 11½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 June, Read 4 July 1739. *Enclosed*:

166 i At sea in lat. 32° 20' N, 8 April 1739. Capt Benjamin Wanton to Governor Popple. The brig *Little George*, Benjamin Wanton, for Martinique, left Rhode Island 3(?) April 1739. *Signed*. ½ small p. *Addressed* (part missing).

166 ii Extract of Act of Bahama Islands for levying money for payment of officers, etc, imposing penalties on persons raking salt, sawing plank, cutting wood and catching tortoises without licence. *Copy*, sworn to on 22 May 1739 by William Higgs of St George's. Certified by Governor Popple. 1 large p.

166 iii List of present Councillors of Bermuda. 1 small p.

166 iv List of persons recommended to supply vacancies in Council of Bermuda: Henry Corbusier, Thomas Gilbert, George Forbes, Paul Trimmingham, Cornelius Hinson jnr, Henry Tucker. 1 small p.

166 v Proceedings in trial of Mary Pitcher and Flora Smith at St George's in December 1738 and February 1739 for murder of newly-born child. *Copy*, certified by John Eston, Clerk of Assize. 28 pp. [CO 37/13, ff 83-108d]

167

May 10
Bermuda

Governor Alured Popple to Duke of Newcastle enclosing four Acts passed in March last. I likewise transmit copies of minutes of Council from 3 October last to 1 May following and of minutes of Assembly from 6 September last to 8 March following, and a list of six persons qualified to supply vacancies in the Council here as occasions may offer. I have transmitted this list, in obedience to my instructions, to you and the Lords of Trade; otherwise I would have chosen to have deferred this list until I had been better acquainted with persons here. If, therefore, I should find it for HM's service to recommend any others preferable from my longer experience of them to the gentlemen of whom I now enclose a list, I shall hope for your indulgence more especially as I assure you that I have not nor will I ever entertain any views while I am honoured with HM's commission here in the least inconsistent with my duty to HM or that might give you any reason to repent the favours I have experienced from your goodness to me. *In substance same as fifth and sixth paragraphs and postscript of no 166*. *Signed*. 5 pp. *Endorsed*, R, 28 June. *Enclosed*:

167 i List of six persons recommended to supply vacancies in Council of Bermuda. *Copy* of no 166iii. ½ small p.

167 ii Capt Benjamin Wanton to Governor Popple. *Copy* of no 166i. ½ small p. [CO 37/29, ff 92-98d]

168

May 11

Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations stating no objection to Act passed in Virginia in 1738 to enable Ralph Wormley to sell entailed lands. *Signed*. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 11 May 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 162, 162d, 165, 165d]

169
May 15 Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. When I sent you the Acts of last Assembly I forgot to answer the inquiry you made after Mr Mekercher and Huber, not that I had anything of much importance to write, but occasioned I conceive by the hopes I had that the gentlemen themselves according to their engagements with me would attend you and anticipate all I have to say. For when Mr Mekercher went from hence about twelve months ago he promised to wait on you on his arrival in London with a full narration of the design of their voyage to these parts, and Mr Huber some time before his departure for Maryland, where he took shipping, gave me the like assurance; for which reason, as well as from a letter I lately had from him wherein he tells me that he has got the better of all opposition and intends shortly to return to this country, I presume he has long ere this given you full satisfaction as to his project, which in short is this. They propose to purchase here, where the bargain is already struck, and in Maryland if they can agree, with ready money annually 15000 hogsheads of tobacco for the French farmers and to give the planters a better price for it in the country than they get from their merchants in London after running the risk of the seas. They are to transport it in British-built ships and sailors and intend to land it in some port in the Channel to be shipped for France. And as there is nothing in it that I can perceive contrary to the Acts of Trade, if these colonies are encouraged in such commerce it will be disagreeable only to the gentlemen in London who will thereby lose the commissions upon the sales of so much tobacco; and if Virginia gets anything by the bargain the money will go to England to buy the necessities they want or be laid out in the stores here with traders who have all their goods from thence. I hope you will excuse my not sending the journals of the House of Burgesses along with the laws, there being no paper at that time in the country fit for it; but the ships are now arrived and that want will soon be supplied. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Endorsed, Recd.* 30 June, Read 5 July 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 166, 166d, 169, 169d]

170
May 15 Extract of letter from Rev John Martin Bolzius and Rev Israel Gronau
Ebenezer to Henry Newman. Present condition of the Salzburghers here is the same as that given in last letter of 12 March. Everything planted this spring grows well. A good harvest would help another transport of Salzburghers hoped for next fall. *Copy.* 1 small p. [CO 5/640, f 315]

171
May 16 Commission to Henry McCulloh to supervise, inspect and control
St James's revenues and grants of lands in North and South Carolina. *Entry.* 6 pp. Entered in the office of the auditor and surveyor-general of HM's revenues; at Whitehall 24 May 1739; Peter Leheup. Examined and compared with the original by S Gellibrand, 31 May 1739. [CO 324/49, pp 128-134]

172
May 16 Orders, rules and instructions to be observed by Henry McCulloh in
St James's discharge of his commission. *Entry.* 14 pp. Entered as no 171. [CO 324/49, pp 135-148]

173
May 16 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received bottle of salitrum seeds, the
Palace Court benefaction of Henry L'Apostre, being remedy for the bloody flux. Commission to Rev George Whitefield to perform religious offices ordered to be sealed. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 118; entry of commission in CO 5/670, pp 392-393]

174

May 19

Savannah

William Stephens to Trustees for Georgia. When I wrote to Mr Verelst 21st ult after enclosing copy of my former together with a continuation of my journal as usual, I prayed him to obtain your pardon if I deferred giving you further immediate trouble of that kind, intending in my next to see if I could find anything which I might persuade myself was worth laying before you without appearing a commentator on my own journal. In this interval of time I have had the pleasure to be informed by Mr Verelst in his letter of 22 December, which I received on 1st inst (so long was that letter in its passage), that what endeavours I had hitherto used to be of service in the station appointed me were kindly accepted and well approved, which I should be wholly unworthy of were I to slacken the like endeavours for the future. Nay, I have not such an opinion of my own performances as to think what is past a sufficient testimony how great a desire I have to be of more significance in laying open everything to your view that I can attain to the knowledge of which I apprehend is requisite for you to be informed in. But therein, as I have reason to believe I am looked on by some under the character of an informer (a title odious in many cases but such as I assure you I am no ways afraid of when it is part of my duty), you will easily imagine that a pretty deal of care is taken to hang out false lights on some occasions in order to mislead my unweariness and thus meaning to expose my ignorance; but under proper caution in these times of darkness when truth is so obscured and hard to come at I do what I can to trace it and shall never hesitate to represent it as I find it, though it cannot be always agreeable as appears too plainly in my journal.

After a long scene of jarring between Messrs Jones and Causton wherein abundance of reproaches and scurrilous ribaldry have been plentifully bestowed on each other, to the sport indeed of too many who thought themselves under no obligation to either, there seems at present a calm intermission and a quiet application to the matter in hand; from whence it ought to be hoped that some *éclaircissement* will at length be found and a period put to it in time, though I am not capable of judging when. But as I make no doubt Mr Jones writes you fully of all he thinks proper, so I can make none that this among others he is more particular in. It were to be wished also that something more satisfactory than (I fear) he is yet enabled to lay before you could be attained with relation to Mr Bradley's affair whereon I touched a little in the close of my last journal ending 18th ult. But the foot Mr Bradley leaves that account on now seems to require such a decision as Mr Jones (though a good accountant I must presume and I mean it as no reflection on him) probably is not capable of; but the Gordian knot which he cannot untie he may leave for such to cut who dare to be plain. Mr Bradley gives out that the injury sustained is on his part, by the Trustees not having fulfilled their agreement with him, which if they had he would have done – wonders! He appears much elated of late, and though he makes a faint outward show of an intention to settle on his own 500 acres, yet few believe it but rather, as he has sent some of his family by little and little to Carolina, that he means to follow them thither himself.

So many within few months past have left the colony in exchange for Carolina that this town is become apparently thinner in people than it was. Nevertheless I cannot depart from what I have before asserted, that the greatest part far of those that are gone are not to be wished for again, very few of such as are really valuable being among them; and they who remain appear generally fixed and determined to try their fortune yet further at all events, though too many are hard put to it to live which I know to be true. Under such time of trial they have surely an undoubted right to be dealt tenderly with, and when they have no pretence of claim from the stores soft words and a kind deportment towards them would be encouraging in expectation of better things to come hereafter. This, however trivial it may be thought, I have taken particular care myself to

observe and found a good effect from it, divers that have accosted me with sorrowful faces growing by such means in better temper; and I wish the same experiment were thought more worth making by others, for a morose, surly carriage from any person in authority to a man in need certainly puts it in the poor man's power to look on him as an instrument of cruelty from whence an odium naturally follows. Far be it from me, and I hope I shall not from hence be thought, to palliate much less appear an advocate for any of those most unjustifiable steps taken by hot-brained angry men which I have always taken care to represent in a true light as they happened: it will be found in the daily observations I made. Mr Williams, who stands most noted for such excess of heat, is now going (he says) for England where he gives it out he will appear before you and speak for himself. In the meantime a handsome plantation of about 38 acres, which he has well cultivated and brought to good perfection, he leaves entirely neglected to run to ruin which is great pity and shame.

When I reflect on the present discord between the magistrates and storekeeper (which is also taken notice of in my journal) and seek to learn whence it arises I find little difficulty with myself to determine that it proceeds from a false estimate they make of their several powers, each looking on the other as subordinate whereas in truth there is no relation between them that I can discover. The magistrates have often complained of Mr Jones's sending for them in a peremptory manner to come to him on very light or hardly any occasions, that frequently in such cases they have been allowed only to put in force what he requires in a summary way without proceeding regularly as the law directs, which they say they are now weary of. Mr Jones's badge of authority is the key of the stores which they found lately exemplified but any other power than what thence arises they deny unless he shows it; and if he has such he ought (they say) most certainly to produce it and have it registered and published. Otherwise they think themselves not obliged to pay an implicit obedience to his will. During such wrangling my labour is always for peace but so much rancour is now grown among them that I begin to fear the breach is too wide for me to soder [*sic*: solder?] easily; for it began, from what I learn, early, Mr Jones looking on Parker with a jealous eye as one who wished too well to Mr Causton and therefore he conceived him instrumental in giving what joint assistance he could to obstruct the discoveries expected to be made in that inquiry. Parker owns his having always had a good opinion of Mr Causton and a long familiarity, but as to his accounts in the stores he professes he never was conversant with what was doing nor was he capable if he would of giving him any help in those matters which were far above his reach. He has often taken occasion to declare that as soon as any fraud that Mr Causton has been guilty of is laid open he will be as forward to renounce all further acquaintance with him as any, but till then he apprehends it no crime to converse with him as a neighbour. Parker moreover makes grievous complaint that Mr Jones is become such an inveterate enemy to him as to do all he can to blast his character with the Trustees as a sot and an idle fellow, and particularly in one letter that Mr Jones wrote to you (which he sent to a certain person who told Parker of it again) he exhibits it against him as a notorious offence that one evening at Jenkins's (where he happened to be though he is scarcely there perhaps twice in a year) he was drunk and behaved unbecoming the character of a magistrate by a foolish frolic too mean and ridiculous to relate which very probably proceeded from taking a cup too freely and unguarded, but nothing was done that created any mischief and only mirth as the story was told to me. Such freaks, however, are certainly not to be allowed among strict moralists; but the greatest of men in authority may sometimes slip and a poor bailiff of Savannah cannot be supposed at all times to appear with the same gravity and forms as when on the bench. So far Mr Parker's friends urge in his behalf; and as to his being an idle fellow I should do him wrong not to

aver what I know, that he has been a zealous planter cultivating land every year since I knew this place and will appear (if I mistake not) among those who have improved the greatest number of acres this season when I shall hereafter have the honour, I hope, to lay that before you.

I must confess I find myself under many doubts in giving my pen such liberty, not knowing how far it may give offence, but as it proceeds from a conscientious regard to truth without least prejudice and your commands were expressly to write my thoughts openly and freely I hope I shall not thereby split on that rock which I might easily avoid. I look on Mr Jones as a person endowed with unquestionable abilities to go through the work he has the direction of and I am fully persuaded he has it in his view to do all things with the greatest frugality. Happy would it be if he could command his temper a little more and suffer his resentments to die away sooner, which he sometimes conceives (I fear) rather from jealousies and suspicions than reason well informed. Mr Parker has in his station, as far as I could well observe, acquitted himself like a good magistrate, is an honest man having strict justice in his aim at all times, and his good understanding will not easily misguide him; but the present difference between Mr Jones and him arises from the causes beforementioned wherein each might assume less dignity as I apprehend without any diminution of their real power which I am sure would conduce more to the public benefit.

To pass on from these things to somewhat more agreeable I have the satisfaction to see the late seasonable rains which we have had give a promising prospect that those who have taken the care and pains in planting are likely to meet with a better return for their labour than any of the former years within my observation, but it were to be wished that I could at the same time acquaint you with an increase of the number of acres planted which I fear will fall short of what the last year produced, though I would not anticipate what I may have to say on that occasion when I shall go through each individual. Your silk manufacture increases a little and as they are now winding off the balls I think we are not mistaken in computing more than double the quantity of what we saw the last season. I cannot but be of opinion that it has been a loss in suffering the seed to hatch too soon. Our spring comes on here very early and that produces the worms faster than the mulberries will afford leaves to feed them, especially if a frost happens in March (which has been our misfortune for two years past) and that cuts off all early and tender leaves, the consequence of which must be that infinite numbers of them perish so that probably there are not more than a fourth part of the worms preserved from which we are to expect any good and they are such as come abroad latest. The family who have the management of this appear very diligent and give sufficient marks of their skill but, upon my observing to them what I have here done, they seem to think as I do and intend another season to preserve the seed in a cellar or some cool place till they can be judged out of danger. Your oranges and vines in the garden likewise felt severely the effects of that cruel frost about the middle of March (as noted then). Such vines as were very young and began to put forth tendrils especially suffered and divers were cut off. Such as had taken good root and were of age to bear it escaped a little better and many of them show us very promising clusters, by which we hope to see different kinds and be able to judge which to give the preference to. *Signed.* 5 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 22 August 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 317-320]

175

May 21
Whitehall

Duke of Newcastle to Lieut-Governor William Gooch. Lord Albemarle having received an account that, upon the death of Mr Nichols, late adjutant in Virginia, which happened in September last, you had immediately appointed Mr Randolph [*MS:* Randal] to succeed him without having at that

time or since acquainted his lordship with it or as much as mentioned the vacancy having happened, I have been desired by his lordship to trouble you with this letter upon that subject. As it appears by the letter which you wrote to Lord Albemarle in July last that the disposal of the post of adjutant belongs to the governor he could not but be a little surprised to find that you had given it away without consulting him or informing him of it. His lordship is, however, ready out of regard to you and from the good character he has heard of Mr Randolph to confirm the appointment which you have made in favour of that gentleman. And Lord Albemarle having applied to the King for HM's pleasure and commands relating to the future disposal of offices within his government, HM has ordered me to acquaint you with his pleasure that, whenever any offices whatsoever shall hereafter become vacant in Lord Albemarle's government which are of right in the gift of the governor, you should give immediate notice of such vacancies to his lordship and not proceed to fill them up till you shall receive his directions for that purpose, except the offices are of such a nature that it may be necessary for the public service that they should be immediately filled: in which case it is HM's pleasure that you should appoint proper persons to execute the said offices provisionally and subject to the future approbation and confirmation of the governor. *Draft.* 3 pp. [CO 5/1337, ff 204-205d]

176 Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations stating no
May 22 objection in point of law to four Acts passed in Montserrat in 1738.
Signed. 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 24 May, Read 4 July 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 226, 226d, 231, 231d]

177 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Rev George Whitefield returned the
May 23 commission granted to him on 27 December 1738, never having made
Palace Court use of it. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 119]

178 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle enclosing copy
May 24 of letter to Lords of Trade. I formerly wrote to their lordships about
New York Tierondequat and the fort built by the French at Crown Point, an
extract of which letter they acquaint me they have laid before you but could not find
those places in their maps. I now point them out in a small map which I sent to them. I
likewise send you a copy of the papers mentioned in my letter to the Board of Trade
relating to the boundaries of this province and Massachusetts. I hope you will give your
protection therein that they may be kept within their proper bounds and within the rules
of justice to the Indians. The commission formerly granted by His late Majesty for trying
of pirates is nowhere to be found upon all the inquiry I have made both of Governor
Cosby's private secretary and the officers of Admiralty. I have hitherto had no occasion
to make use of it and hope I shall not, but lest it so happen that I may have occasion to
hold such a court I presume to give you this information though if the commission were
to be found I am not sure that I could hold a court, it being a commission from King
George I. *Signed.* 2 small pp. *Enclosed:*

178 i Boston, 29 November 1738. Vote of Council of Massachusetts, concurred
in by House of Representatives, desiring the governor to propose to the governor of
New York the appointment of boundary commissioners. *Copy.* ½ small p.

178 ii Boston, 26 March 1739. Governor Jonathan Belcher to Lieut-Governor
Clarke enclosing and recommending no 178i. This matter has been long desired to be
brought to an issue on the part of Massachusetts and they are still more desirous of it
as they think it will be for HM's service in the ease and quiet of his subjects on both
sides on account of the settlements this province is making near the line. *Copy.* 1 small
p.

178 iii New York, 24 May 1739. Lieut-Governor Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Copy* of no 179. 4 pp.

178 iv New York, 9 April 1739. Same to Governor Belcher. The matter will be recommended to the Assembly in the fall. *Copy*. 1 small p. [CO 5/1094, ff 95-103d]

179

May 24
New York

Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, enclosing small map of the country taken I suppose from M E De Lisle's. Though it be not correct it will serve to show you where the fort built by the French at Crown Point at the entrance to the Lake St Sacrament and where Tierondequat on Cadaracqui or Ontario Lake are situated, from whence you may find those places on your own maps. Tierondequat in the enclosed map was placed nearer to Niagara than to Oswego whereas it is at most but fifty miles from the latter, and the brook that goes by that name I have now laid down in red ink at that distance from Oswego. The fort at Crown Point is also drawn in red ink. The French pretend to claim all the lands so far as the springheads of any rivers or waters that empty themselves into any of the lakes that disembugue into the river of St Lawrence. If these pretensions had any foundation the greatest part of the Six Nations would be theirs, they would come close to Virginia and other colonies, and confine the English dominions to the limits of our present settlements; but I presume to think those pretensions vain and that if water is to be the boundary between them and us, that the lakes and the rivers into which those lakes disembugue themselves are the most natural and proper boundary and much or more in favour of the French than in reason and equity they can expect, for the Sinnekas claim a large country on the opposite shore of the Lake Cadracqui which they conquered long ago from the nations of Indians then inhabiting it.

I lately received a letter from Mr Belcher, the governor of Massachusetts, with a resolve of their Assembly concerning the ascertaining the boundaries between the two provinces with answer thereto, all which I enclose; and I expected Mr Belcher would wait till I had laid it before the Assembly and they had provided for the expense on our part, and hoped to have heard from him in answer to my letter but I have as yet received none. On the contrary, without staying for the sitting of our Assembly several people of their colony have gone within sixteen miles of Hudson's River near Albany with a surveyor to lay out some lands (for one or more townships) as I am informed, some of which were granted by the governor of this province in 1688 and some of them purchased of the Indians by licence from Governor Montgomery and now too granted. The owners of those lands, hearing what the New England people were doing, went on the spot and forbad them. The Indians who had sold the lands to our people drove the surveyor and those who were with him away, being exasperated at the New England men who without any purchase pretended to survey those lands. If the New England people have formerly taken such steps I am not surprised that they have drawn upon themselves bloody and expensive Indian wars. Our method is very different from that. We never grant lands until they have been bought of the Indians and until deeds are executed by them and those deeds laid before the Governor and Council. I wish with all my heart that our boundaries were settled but in order to do that I conceive I must not only be assisted with money by the Assembly but I must have an instruction from HM for that purpose; and until the boundaries are settled I presume to hope you will think it proper to obtain HM's order forbidding any future surveys or settlements to be made by the New England people on their frontiers towards this province, for if they go on to settle it will be more difficult on a treaty to throw them back to their proper bounds and the more they encroach the more quitrents will the King lose in this province. And in truth I doubt whether the New England people really desire to have their limits ascertained since they serve themselves in

this manner without it. For this is not the first time they have made the same request to the governors of this province and then without waiting have laid out lands and settled them, I mean even some lands which had many years before been granted here. Besides, they well know, too, that the Assemblies of this province are averse to the giving of money for such purposes as the lands are the King's and not theirs, and therefore think they may safely go on without fearing to be disturbed by our and their fixing the boundaries. However, they ought to beware of provoking the Indians by taking their lands either by fraud or force lest they beget a new war with them which in its consequences may affect us. I send you the minutes of Council with the only two Acts of Assembly passed in April last: one to prevent swine running at large, an useful Act for the counties to which it is confined, the other for laying some small duties on wine, etc which will put some money in the treasury against the Assembly think fit to pay our long arrears. *Signed.* 4 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 6 July, Read 18 July 1739. *Enclosed:*

179 i Boston, 26 March 1739. Governor Jonathan Belcher to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Copy,* of no 178ii. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p. *Endorsed,* as covering letter.

179 ii New York, 9 April 1739. Reply to preceding. *Copy,* of no 178iv. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p.

179 iii Map of country of Six Nations and lands south of Great Lakes. With observations thereon. 2 pp. [CO 5/1059, ff 97-103d, 108, 108d]

180 Thomas Lowndes to Thomas Hill. The Commissioners for Trade and
May 25 Plantations have been very uncandidly dealt with relating to the paper currency of America, for it is and has been the interest of the governors to keep their lordships in the dark. From this mysterious part of commerce the governors' most beneficial jobs arise to the great prejudice of the British trade. If I knew that their lordships would look upon it as a service useful to the public and agreeable to them I could propose a method how to remedy this great evil to the satisfaction of every reasonable planter and merchant. This is of more consequence to their lordships' office than appears upon the first view and HM's service suffers by the present practice. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Addressed.* *Endorsed,* Recd. 25 May, Read 30 May 1739. [CO 323/10, ff 140-141d]

181 Charles Carkesse to Thomas Hill. Several of the Naval Officers in the
May 26 plantations having been very negligent in transmitting to the Commis-
Custom-house sioners the lists of all ships entering and clearing in their respective
London districts as directed by 22 and 23 Charles II and the instructions to the governors, they have ordered letters to be written to the governors desiring they will give directions to the several Naval Officers in their governments to transmit the said lists to this board for the future, as also letters to the Naval Officers to send the said lists (with those in arrear) immediately after the end of every quarter according to the enclosed form; and they desire you will lay the same before their lordships and let me know whether they have any and what objections to the accounts being sent in the manner thereby prescribed. *Signed.* 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 28 May, Read 30 May 1739. *Enclosed:*

181 i Specimen form for use of Naval Officers. *Printed.* 2 pp. [CO 323/10, ff 142-146d]

182 Governor Lewis Morris to Duke of Newcastle. With this I send
May 26 transcripts of laws passed in New Jersey this last sessions of Assembly
Perth Amboy as directed by HM's instructions, with my speech to them on their meeting and the Council's and Assembly's address to me, which last I should have been glad to say the Assembly had made good. I send also a joint address from the Council and

Assembly to HM which I entreat you to lay before him. The journals of the Council and Assembly are transcribing but I fear will not be done timely enough to go by this conveyance but shall be sent as soon as I can. The Council have behaved with a moderation, resolution and prudence suitable to their stations. By the laws in force there is yearly paid into the treasury money sufficient to support the government in a much better manner than is now done for about eight or ten years to come. This money is to be disposed of for that use in such manner as the Governor, Council and Assembly shall direct; but the Assembly would by no means permit the Council to direct at all or make any alterations to what they had proposed on the pretence that it was a money bill to which no alterations ought to be made, though by the express words of the Acts that raise the money and which have had HM's royal assent the Council are as much empowered as the Assembly to direct in the disposition of it. This, as I conceived, unwarrantable conduct in the Assembly I judged to be of too dangerous a tendency and therefore thought it proper to dissolve them. I have written this matter very fully to the Board of Trade and will not trouble you with a further repetition of it. I send with this my speech to them on their dissolution and hope that HM will be graciously pleased to approve of my conduct on this occasion.

Among the Acts herewith sent there is one to erect the northern parts of Hunterdon County in the western division into a new county by the name of Morris County. Their having of representatives is suspended till HM's pleasure is known on that head. If HM should think fit to grant them that favour it will be adding two representatives to the western division more than the eastern has; but if HM will give me leave to add two to the eastern division in such place or places as I shall judge most proper to make them equal (as by his instructions it seems to be intended they should be) such is the situation of this new county that I am in hopes that by the addition of those four members to put the support of the government upon a better and more certain footing than it is at present and to get money raised for the building a house and conveniences for a governor's residence, sitting of Assembly, etc., all which are very much wanting. I entreat your favourable representation of my conduct to HM to whom I wish many days and much happiness: his approbation when known here may be one means of preventing and discouraging this and other Assemblies from making attempts of this kind for the future. *Signed.* 3 pp. *Enclosed:*

182 i Address of Council of New Jersey to Governor Morris. *Printed* by John Peter Zenger, 4 January 1739. 4 pp.

182 ii 15 March 1739. Speech of Governor Morris to House of Representatives of New Jersey dissolving it. *Printed* by William Bradford in New York, 1739. 4 pp.

182 iii Address of Representatives of New Jersey to Governor Morris. *Printed.* 3 pp.

182 iv Speech of Governor Morris to Assembly of New Jersey. *Printed* by J P Zenger, 1738. 4 pp. [CO 5/983, ff 175-184d]

183

May 26
Perth Amboy

Governor Lewis Morris to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations acknowledging letter of 2 November. I hope my conduct has and will receive your approbation or if I make any mistakes (which shall not be wilful) your favourable censure. I shall obey your commands in making the best answer I can to your queries when I have time to consider them and shall at present speak only to the first query. Sandy Hook lies in the latitude 40° and 20' or 22' north, Perth Amboy in the latitude of 40° and 30' about 20 miles west-northerly from Sandy Hook and the longitude of 5 hours west of London. These latitudes and longitudes are by computation from several observations made at New York in 1721-1722 of the meridional altitude of

the sun for the latitude and of the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's first satellite for the longitude. By these observations the latitude of New York was computed to be $40^{\circ} 41'$ and the longitude 4 hours 59 minutes west from London.

As to Councillors dead or absent there is no Councillor that I know of absent from New Jersey but James Alexander who lives in New York and is now building a large house there. This will require his attendance this summer. I tacitly consent to it but have given no particular leave either verbal or under hand for any particular time. Robert Lettis Hooper, one of the Council and chief justice of the province, died this winter and by the unanimous recommendation of the Council (as will appear by their journals) I appointed my son Robert Hunter Morris, one of the Council, chief justice in his stead. The salary is not 90*l* sterling per annum and, exchange daily rising, it will be less and the perquisites a trifle. The Assembly who were then sitting would also have recommended him and I am told expected to be asked, but that I did not think proper to do they being too willing to make use of any handle or claim it as a right of doing so. John Hamilton esq, eldest Councillor, had the second judge's place, about 24*l* per annum which he resigned, the salary being so small as would scarce maintain a footman; and I appointed the late Speaker of the Assembly in his stead who had been as serviceable as he could, but I believe he will resign too for the same reason. Col Coxe, the third judge of the Supreme Court, died about three weeks since: there is no salary annexed to the office and I have not as yet appointed anybody in his stead. The Quakers seem desirous of having one of their own persuasion, perhaps that may be a means of fixing a salary for that office, but a third judge not being absolutely necessary I suspend the making of him for some time to see how they will behave in an Assembly now choosing.

Pursuant to instructions I send enclosed with this one copy of the laws passed last sessions of Assembly. The journals of Council and Assembly are transcribing and daily expected for you, which if not timely enough done to go by this conveyance shall be sent by the next that offers. The Assembly have with much ado been prevailed with to support the government for three years and would have me and everybody else believe that they have in this case done wonders, and indeed considering the too general inclinations of the people in these parts of America to render all the officers of the government so entirely dependent on them as to make them become subservient to their purposes (which are not always the most beneficial for themselves) what they say is not unlikely to gain credit among too many of their electors. But I persuade myself that you will be of opinion with me that this wonderful support is wonderfully small and not agreeable to their addresses to HM or sufficient to answer the end that should be intended by it. The governor's 1000*l* per annum in what they call proclamation money (which is their paper bills) is about 550*l* sterling which may perhaps with frugal management discharge the necessary expenses of a family but will not much exceed. The provision for the other officers are much more disproportionate and so small that they can hardly subsist upon. They would persuade me to believe that the smallness of the provision made for me is a mark of their affection and esteem and that a larger sum and such as would be thought suitable to the station might tempt someone of more interest to obtain the government. You see that they want not their crafts; but one of them (a weaver by trade) speaking amongst his partisans of the officers of the government seems to me to have given the true reason not only of the conduct of the Assembly but of most others to eastward of us, viz Let us keep the dogs poor and we'll make them do what we please. The method of supporting the government in Pennsylvania is (as I have been informed) by the Assembly making presents to the governor, sometimes more and sometimes less as the humour takes them or the influence of his friends prevail or as he has been more or less pliant to their purposes. This is a method the people of Jersey would come into, and are not very inclinable to the coming

into a support for above a twelvemonth and that such as they think proper, which would be doing the same thing and be in the nature of a present under the name of a support and I think make the office more dependent on the populace and their support more precarious than is consistent with their stations.

All I could get though I laboured the point (as you will see by the journals when sent) was a three years support much short in quantity of what was reasonably expected and of what they were able and (I will add) obliged to do. The Council, who (as I take it) have as much to do in this affair as themselves, would have made suitable alterations to their bill but knowing their pretences that the Council had no right to amend a money bill, though the Council judged this pretence groundless on any account and that this was not in its nature a money bill, yet in order to keep up a good correspondence between the Houses and to prevent as much as possible a rupture between the two branches of the legislature the Council sent to desire a conference with them on the subject-matter of the bill. This the Assembly refused insisting and (after several messages passed between them) persisting in it, that it could neither be for the interest of the province nor consistent with the privileges of their House to admit of any alteration to be made to that bill.

I beg you to be informed that there are two Acts of the Assembly of this province that have had the royal assent now in force for the making bills of credit. The reasons assigned in the preamble for making of them are the better to enable the inhabitants to support the government and pay their debts: this you may observe from the copies in your office. These paper bills (called paper money) are lent out to the people at an easier interest than they can have it elsewhere, and the interest arising by them is appointed yearly to be paid into the treasury and by those Acts applied to the support of the government but to be disposed of to and for that use in such sort, manner and form as by the Governor, Council and General Assembly shall be directed. Whether this is to be done by Act or by agreement yearly among the parties authorized to direct the disposition of it might admit of debate; but whatever way soever it was to be done both the Council and the Governor were by the express words of the Acts equally empowered to direct in the disposition of it with the Assembly. As by those Acts a sufficient support for the government was raised and applied to that use and then was and yearly is paid into the treasury for that end, so by those Acts no other authority was given to the Governor, Council and Assembly but to direct the *modum disponendi*, viz what part of it should be given to each of the officers of the government for their salaries and what part of it should be applied to the other uses of the government. And the bill then under debate was not a bill to raise any money (though if it had the Council had a right to amend that as well as any other) but a bill in its nature to direct in what manner money already raised should be applied to the purpose it was raised for. This is confessed in the preamble of the bill now sent you though in the first enacting clause the Assembly take upon themselves to say (I think improperly) that it was then cheerfully given to HM in order (as appeared by their after-conduct) that they might call it a money bill and under that groundless pretence take to themselves the disposition of that money as they thought fit exclusively of both the Council and the Governor contrary to the express words of the Acts I have mentioned and which the preamble of this Act now sent refers to. The dangerous tendency of this bold step (to call it by no worse name) is so evident to you that I need not observe much upon it. I did not think it consistent with my duty and the trust HM reposed in me to let it pass unnoticed, and therefore to check it as much as I could in the bud I dissolved them and submit it to your judgment. Enclosed is my speech to them on their meeting and that on their dissolution and their address to me which they have not come up to in one point. The country are or pretend to be generally dissatisfied with their conduct and I am in hopes the Assembly we are now choosing will evince with better dispositions than the last

because of the general cry against them though we should have many of the same men.

Every Assembly are for making the officers of the government entirely dependent on them and the means used to obtain this end is to deny the Council making any amendments to what they call a money bill, which though groundless answers the end full as well as if the pretence was never so well founded. Nor do I see how it will or can be otherwise (unless HM will condescend to apply for aid to a British parliament with regard to his plantations, most of the inhabitants of which this way having the same dispositions). For should the Assembly admit that the Council have a right to amend, yet they will tell them they are not obliged to agree to the amendments the Council will make and the same difficulty recurs, they generally having obstinacy enough to persist against the force of the most cogent reasons when they want inclination to be convinced. But with respect to the two Acts I have mentioned the case seems to me to be something otherwise or to be capable of being made so. The interest arising and yearly paid into the treasury from the money lent by virtue of those Acts will for many years support the government sufficiently but on this there arises some difficulty. First this money is not to be given to the King; but to this I answer, it, being given for and to be applied to the support of the government, is *ex vi termini* tantamount. 2nd it is asked whether all or part of it must be applied, but to this the answer seems easier, all being given to that use all must be applied to that use. 3rd if all, in what manner? whether as it yearly comes in or otherwise? for during the first eight years of the time it will be rather more than enough and towards the end less than sufficient. This is a difficulty and for that reason was left to the parties mentioned in the Act to direct in what manner. But as I take it, it must all of it be applied in some manner or other or the government will want support when there is money in the treasury sufficient to do it, which would be inconvenient. But the greatest difficulty remains, viz 4th whether it be absolutely necessary that all the parties appointed to direct the manner of the disposition should agree in the doing of it? whether the majority agreeing be sufficient? if all, then any one dissenting defeats the whole thing; if the majority, any two agreeing will be sufficient. It is urged strongly on the one side that when a thing is appointed to be done by three the whole number must join in the doing of it or it will be void when done. It's said on the other side that true it is when the thing appointed to be done may be done or left undone; but when a thing must be done the case is otherwise, for there the majority agreeing will justify the doing of it, otherwise it would be in the power of any one to defeat it, which was not intended to be done. They say further it is self-evident that the legislature when they made those Acts, by appointing money to be yearly paid into the treasury for the support of the government, must have intended that it should be yearly applied to that purpose and could not intend that it should be in the power of any one of the parties to whom they left the disposition to prevent the doing of it and consequently render ineffectual one of the great purposes if not the principal for which those Acts were made; that the words of all laws whatsoever must be construed in such a manner as to render them effectual to answer the ends and purposes for which they were made and not so as to defeat, evade or elude them, which the dissent of one party could do if all their assents were absolutely necessary. Which of these opinions is right is humbly submitted to you and the learned in the law. I know which I would have to be so; and this I take to be certain, that if it is to be done by Act of the legislature as things are now circumstanced both the Governor and Council must agree to such dispositions as the Assembly (which is but one of the parties) will please to make or the government must be wholly unsupported and no disposition made in any manner.

HM by his instructions to former governors directed that there should be twelve Assemblymen chosen for the eastern and twelve for the western division of New Jersey

and that neither of them should either be increased or diminished nor manner of electing altered but by Act or Acts of Assembly confirmed by HM, his heirs and successors. The first part of the instruction with respect to the number is continued to me but the last part with respect to the enlarging or diminishing of them and manner of electing is wholly omitted, by which I understand that HM is not against augmenting the number which will as the country settles become necessary, but that if any addition be made to the present number of twelve the increase should be equally made in both divisions so that the number of representatives in each division should be equal. If I do not rightly apprehend it I hope you will inform me. The reason of my mentioning this is that among other Acts herewith sent there is one for the erecting of a new county in the western division called Morris County, in which Act their having representatives is suspended till HM declares his pleasure in the case, which I recommend to you to advise may be done in their favour because that being an addition of two members to the western division I can with HM's leave add two in such part of the eastern division which I shall judge most conducive to HM's service. As this new county is situated I am in hopes I shall by that means be able with this addition to prevail upon them to raise money for the building a house for the governor (there being none yet) and conveniences for the seat of government and put the support of the government upon a better footing, the present method of alternate sittings of the Assembly and courts and keeping two Secretary's offices being very inconvenient and burthensome to all the officers of the government whose small salaries render them scarce able to keep one office well. All parts of the legislature agree the thing to be inconvenient and would have it fixed at one place the choice of which the Assembly has left to me, but that will signify little unless they make suitable provision for it.

There is but little, if any, gold or silver in the province, their whole commerce both among themselves and with their neighbours being managed by means of paper bills of credit, of which there are about 60000^l now current and in 1741 it will begin to sink and grow yearly less. But the whole quantity I am told is not sufficient for the uses of the province and that the people will soon be very pressing for more. In such case it is not improbable that to gain their ends they will come into the measures of the government and make its support both better and more certain than it is at present.

By HM's patent I am empowered to act with three Councillors though by his instructions restrained to five unless in cases of extraordinary necessity, but their habitations are so remote from each other that at this place I can't get above three together unless I send 23, 30 and 40 miles for them, and at Burlington there are three pretty nigh together but the rest must come 40, 50, 80 miles to meet which is not convenient. So that it is no small difficulty to get a Council of five or more together and to keep them together when they are met, but I am in hopes when the seat of the government is fixed this may in some degree be remedied. The distance of the habitations of the Council from Amboy and Burlington and from each other may be pretty well guessed at from the following list. Burlington is distant from Amboy 48 miles west-southerly. List of the Council of New Jersey for the eastern division: James Alexander dwells at New York; Cornelius Van Horne dwells in the eastern division about 22 miles NW from Amboy; William Provoost in the eastern about 35 miles NE from Amboy; John Schuyler about 24 miles NE from Amboy; Robert Lettis Hooper dead; Robert Hunter Morris, Fenwick Lyell, in Amboy. For the western division: John Hamilton dwells in the eastern division at Amboy, I know not any estate that he now has or ever had in the west division; John Wills, a Quaker, about 6 miles westward from Burlington, he is an old man, goes double and can't attend unless at Burlington with difficulty; John Reading about 40 miles from Amboy and as many from Burlington; John Rodman, a Quaker, about 3 miles from Burlington; Richard

Smith, a Quaker in Burlington. I have been as particular as the time would permit me to be and hope I have not given you needless trouble and that you will approve what I have done. *Signed.* 14 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 9 July, Read 18 July 1739. *Enclosed:*

183 i Speech of Governor Morris to Council and Assembly of New Jersey. *Printed* by John Peter Zenger. 4 pp.

183 ii Address of Council of New Jersey to Governor Morris, with his acknowledgement. *Printed* by same. 4 pp.

183 iii Address of Representatives of New Jersey to Governor Morris. *Printed* by same. 3 pp.

183 iv Speech of Governor Morris to Representatives of New Jersey on occasion of dissolution, 15 March 1739. *Printed* by William Bradford in New York. 4 pp. [CO 5/973, ff 118-133d]

184 President James Dottin to Duke of Newcastle enclosing public papers. May 28 *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* R, 24 July. *Enclosed:*
Barbados

184 i List of Acts and minutes transmitted on 28 May 1739. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 28/45, ff 411-413d]

185 President James Dottin to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations May 28 sending public papers. Naval Officer's lists not yet completed. I am Barbados informed that the French have made considerable settlements on those islands which ought to have been evacuated and reap great profits and advantages to themselves thereby. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 13 August, Read 15 August 1739. *Enclosed:*

185 i List of public papers transmitted to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, 28 May 1739. 1 p. [CO 28/25, ff 85-87d]

186 Mary Townsend to Trustees for Georgia reciting numerous grievances May 29 and oppressions and soliciting grant of 500 acres of land and gift or Savannah interest-free loan of 100l. *Signed.* *Illiterate.* 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 7 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 321-322d]

187 Thomas Hill to Thomas Lowndes acknowledging letter of 25th inst. May 30 Their lordships are always ready to receive and consider any proposal Whitehall relating to the public good; and as you offer your method for preventing the evils attending paper currency in America, they desire you will send it to me to be laid before them. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 324/12, p 242]

188 Same to Charles Carkesse. Their lordships have no objection to the May 30 form enclosed with letter of 26th inst, it being agreeable to that they Whitehall have lately sent to the governors. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 324/12, p 243]

189 John Hamilton to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. As soon May 30 as Col Morris received his commission to be governor he came here to Amboy publish it and declared himself an entire stranger and void of all resentments to any person. In the winter he held an Assembly at Amboy. In the Council I acted as president and forwarded HM's interest and the good of the country as much as lay in my power. The first Council that was held after the Assembly was dissolved, the warrants for the salaries of the officers of the government were signed. I applied for my salary as commander-in-chief from 23 June 1738 (to which time I had received my salary)

to 29 August following, the day he published his commission; which he not only refused to grant but likewise told me he expected I should pay him all the salary I had received as President of the Council from 20 October 1736, the day he came here and demanded the government, and that if I did not pay him he should be obliged to sue me. I told him if he did and judgment went against me I would certainly appeal; since that I have not heard anything. However, I thought it my duty to acquaint you with it and beg you will consider what situation I shall be in if he does. He is the governor, has made his youngest son chief justice of the province, and appoints sheriffs and other officers of the court, so if I should be cast I must first appeal to him in Council before I can carry it to England. Herein I may meet with great difficulty. I beg you to consider me and hope you will pardon me for this long letter. *Signed.* 3 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 6 July 1739. [CO 5/973, ff 116-117d]

190 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Resolved that Robert Hows
May 30 have leave to alienate to Rev George Whitefield his 50-acre lot in
Palace Court Savannah for building the orphan-house. A grant to Mr Whitefield of
450 acres in trust for the orphan-house to be sealed and registered. Resolved that 5*l* be
given to Richard Atherton for suit of clothes. William Stephens to be written to in order
to expedite the grants of land to Mr Whitefield. Resolved that a sum not exceeding 10*l* be
laid out in building a jury room adjoining the church at Savannah. Read report from
committee of estimate for expense of the colony from Michaelmas 1739 to Michaelmas
1740, stating salaries and allowances of officers, cost of servants in Georgia, and charges in
England. Resolved that the Common Council agrees to the estimate, copy of relevant part
to be sent to William Stephens that the people may regulate themselves accordingly. John
Fallowfield appointed second bailiff of Savannah in room of Robert Gilbert. *Entry.* 12½
pp. [CO 5/690, pp 212-224]

191 [Henry] McCulloh's reasons for repealing the quitrent law passed in
[May 30] South Carolina in 1731. (1) All who hold lands by grants from the
Lords Proprietors, subject to quitrents in sterling money, by this law will be able to pay
in proclamation money which is 25 per cent less than sterling. (2) All who have more land
than they are entitled to – most have – will be able to hold the surplus. (3) Several with
lands provisionally granted after the land office was shut up, on which they pay 1*d* an acre
till they purchase the inheritance, will be admitted by the quitrent law to hold subject to
rent of 1*s* a 100 acres. (4) Those with fraudulent patents will be able to hold lands at 1*s* a
100 acres. (5) If the quitrent law be approved, holders of blank patents – of which there
are many yet in being – might within 18 months from HM's approval take up lands. (6) If
the law be not repealed it will be impossible for the commissioner of quitrents to regulate
the many abuses. (7) No ill consequence can come of repealing the law as appears by, (8)
Governor Archdale's law of 1696 was never confirmed by the Lords Proprietors. By the
Currency Act the people are willing to pay quitrents in paper bills at seven for one, which
will secure the Crown from any inconveniency that can possibly attend repeal of the
quitrent law. 2 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. from Mr McCulloh. Recd., Read 30 May 1739. [CO
5/367, ff 3-4d]

192 Duke of Newcastle to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
May 31 Prepare drafts of commission and instructions for Robert Byng,
Whitehall appointed governor of Barbados. *Signed,* Holles Newcastle. ½ p.
Endorsed, Recd., Read 1 June 1739. [CO 28/25, ff 83, 83d, 89, 89d]

193 Thomas Lowndes to Thomas Hill. As soon as the violence of my
 June 1 present distemper abates I will execute (and I hope) to the satisfaction
 of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations the business I have undertaken. Their
 lordships may depend upon it the New England men may be taught their duty to HM and
 their charter kept most inviolate. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 1 June 1739.
 [CO 323/10, ff 147, 148d]

194 Benjamin Martyn to William Stephens by Rev George Whitefield. The
 June 1 Trustees, having granted to Mr Whitefield 500 acres of land in trust for
 Georgia Office an orphan-house at Savannah, desire that he be put in possession of the
 town-lot and farm surrendered by Robert Hows and that the remaining 450 acres be
 surveyed for him. Necessary repairs are to be made to the parsonage-house at Savannah.
 Trustees have ordered that a sum not exceeding 10*l* be laid out in building a vestry-room
 adjoining the church at Savannah which may be convenient for juries to retire to. PS. Ten
 acres of land must be set out for the orphan-house in or near Savannah. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO
 5/667, pp 236–237]

195 Petition of Henry Crawford, William Sinclair, Alexander Crawford,
 [June 1] David Barclay, Alexander Southerland, Alexander Strachan, Edward
 Wilson, James Woodcock, Henry Long, Alexander Mountier, John David Prean & Co,
 James Graham, Peter & Robert Baldwin, Peter Bedlow, David Bravo, Isaac Lamego,
 Mary Carter and Joannah Gerrard, all of Jamaica, merchants and traders interested in
Union and cargo, to the King. Goods to the value of 9986*l* 10*s* 6*d* were shipped at Port
 Royal on *Union*, Henry Bennett master, to be disposed as and where the supercargo
 should think proper. The ship sailed on 23 July 1738. Hearing that there were two
 Spanish *guardacostas* cruising off Cuba, the supercargo was ordered to land goods at Port
 Antonio which would not be saleable on the French coast, and to take on such Negroes as
 were ready. This was done and the *Union* then sailed for the French coast. Driven
 northwestward, she was taken by *guardacostas* ten leagues from Spanish coast without
 having attempted to trade, carried to Havana, and with her cargo condemned as prize.
 Pray for application to Crown of Spain for relief. *Signed*, James Knight, agent for the
 petitioners. 2¼ pp. *Endorsed*, Delivered to Mr Knight, 1 June 1739. [CO 137/48, ff
 55–57d]

196 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
 June 2 tions sending duplicates of three Acts passed in Nevis, duplicate
 Antigua minutes of Council and Assembly of Montserrat for quarter ending 25
 March last, and minutes of Council of St Christopher's to 1 March last. *Signed*. 1 small p.
Endorsed, Recd. 26 July, Read 31 August 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 227, 227d, 230, 230d]

197 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received, by Rev Mr Burton, an
 June 2 anonymous benefaction of 10*l* for maintenance of catechist in Georgia.
 Palace Court Sealed granted of 500 acres of land in Georgia to Rev George Whitefield
 for maintenance of orphan-house. Received, by Earl of Egmont, 400 copies of Church
 Catechism, an anonymous benefaction. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 120; entry of grant,
 dated 2 June, in CO 5/670, pp 393–397]

198 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle
 June 5 enclosing the following which is in usual form. *Signed*, Monson, E
 Whitehall Ashe, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. *Enclosed*:

198 i Draft of commission for Robert Byng to be governor of Barbados. 14 pp. [CO 5/198, ff 98-109d; entry in CO 29/16, pp 76-95; another entry of covering letter of same date, possibly cancelled, at CO 29/16, p 75]

199 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Resolved: that William
June 6 Williamson be appointed recorder of Savannah in room of Thomas
Palace Court Christie; that Thomas Christie be appointed third bailiff of Savannah;
and that Thomas Jones be appointed overseer of the Trust's servants in the northern
division of Georgia. Resolved that John West have licence to dispose of his lot to such
person as Mr Stephens shall approve of and return home on account of sickness. Agreed
to a report that Robert Hows had surrendered his 50-acre lot to the Trustees to be a part
of the 500 acres granted to Mr Whitefield. Read letter to Col Oglethorpe, which after
several alterations was approved to be sent. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 225-226]

200 James Abercromby to Harman Verelst acknowledging letter. The
June 6 people were conveyed immediately to Savannah to save expensive
maintenance at Charleston. Such commissions can be executed only by second hand and
must be paid for. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Addressed. Endorsed*, Recd. 13 July 1739, Answered
14 ditto. [CO 5/640, ff 323-324d]

201 Proposal for coining a new paper currency in South Carolina. To
[June 6] accomplish the plan land-titles must first be settled; to do so by
compulsion might cause disturbances. When titles have been settled an Act should be
passed to stamp 220000*l* of paper currency, the value thereof to be at the proclamation
standard and unvariable. Of this 120000*l* would be exchanged for old bills and 100000*l*
would be lent at eight per cent interest for twenty years on the security of land of double
the value of the sum lent. Interest and one twentieth of the principal to be repaid annually
in gold or silver; the interest to be applied to sinking the 120000*l* of issued bills and the
principal to be lent out again. The whole 220000*l* to be sunk in twenty years. The British
merchants are against paper currency in any shape but this is no reason why Carolina
should not have one when it is next to impossible for the American people to trade
without it. Under this plan the bills would be more secure and more valuable than any
ever have been in America. Duties and taxes would then be a clear fund to defray the
expenses of government and to assist new settlers. 2 pp. *Endorsed*, (1) Delivered in at the
board by Governor Glen (2) Recd., Read 6 June 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 5-6d]

202 Duke of Newcastle to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
June 8 Prepare an instruction for Robert Byng, governor of Barbados, relating
Whitehall to his appointments conformable to that prepared for late Viscount
Howe. *Signed*, Holles Newcastle. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 11 June, Read 14 June 1739. [CO
28/25, ff 84, 84d, 88, 88d]

203 Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending eight Acts passed in Jamaica in
June 8 July 1738 for his opinion thereon in point of law, viz Acts for building
Whitehall barracks and cutting roads; for perpetuating such parts of the late
barracking laws as vested land in the Crown and for confirming titles; for forming free
Negroes, mulattos, and Indians into companies for destroying the rebellious Negroes; for
establishing free school in parish of Westmoreland and for enforcing the will of Thomas
Manning, deceased; for enabling the inhabitants of the parish of Westmoreland to
maintain a minister during the indisposition of mind of Rev John Dickson, present rector;

to entitle Susanna Angier, mulatto, of Kingston, and Mary and Frances Angier, her children, to the same rights as English subjects born of white parents; to give the same rights to Ann Dufresnay, free mulatto, wife of Samuel Dufresnay; to augment salary of Governor Trelawny. *Entry*. 3 pp. [CO 138/18, pp 293-296]

204

June 8

Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I have considered the case of Mr Hammerton relating to his claim of the office of register of South Carolina; I think he is well entitled to it by virtue of his grant from the Crown, and notwithstanding there does not appear to be any commission of register granted by the Lords Proprietors till 1700, yet as the Acts of 1694 and 1698 have directed what is to be done by such an officer I think it is very probable that such an officer was appointed before or at the time those Acts were passed. I think therefore it appears to be an ancient office and held and exercised by the secretary during the Lords Proprietors' time, and by the Acts of 1694 and 1698 it was his duty to register all patents and grants for lands, sales, conveyances and mortgages of lands and all other writings that were required to be registered. By the grant of the Lords Proprietors to Mr Bertie in 1725, he is empowered to do and perform not only the particular matters and things therein mentioned but also all other acts usually done by the former secretaries. The present grant to Mr Hammerton pursues the very words of Mr Bertie's grant as to the description of the offices and empowers the grantee not only to do and perform the several matters and things therein particularly specified but also all other acts usually done by the former secretaries, and it appears by the papers referred to me that the whole business of register and secretary was exercised by the secretary without any molestation from 1700 till Mr Johnson was appointed in 1733. This being the case, I think Mr Hammerton is entitled to hold and enjoy his grant in as full an extent as any of his predecessors have done in the time of the Lords Proprietors. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 8 June 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 9-10d]

205

June 11

Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe by HMS *Tartar*, Capt Townshend, and the *Two Brothers*, Capt Thomson. On 29 April last the Trustees received your letters dated 16 and 17 January by Capt Thomson and on 14 May your letter dated 12 March by Capt Yeomans. As to Mr Causton's behaviour the Trustees look upon it as very extraordinary and are much dissatisfied therewith but hope his bail and effects may be sufficient to make good any deficiency in his accounts and desire he may not be released until satisfaction be made for what is charged upon him. The Trustees have received a long letter from Mr Causton dated 14 January which they will answer by Capt Thomson who sails for Georgia soon after Whitsuntide. The Trustees received two letters from Mr Jones dated 8 and 17 and 23 February wherein he writes that a balance is mentioned by Mr Causton as due to himself, but the surcharges Mr Causton is undoubtedly answerable for the Trustees are well satisfied will soon overbalance any cash stated to be paid by him more than he received, he having nothing to the Trustees' knowledge to overpay with but what he received from the Trust or produced therefrom; and the Trustees will write to Mr Jones by Capt Thomson approving of his conduct and encouraging him to persevere in his duty.

The Trustees are obliged to you for discountenancing the attempt at Savannah for creating new expenses, and on 18 April they received (by the hands of Mr Benjamin Ball to whom it was transmitted by Mr Robert Williams) a copy of the representation produced by the clamour of the inhabitants in that part of the province. Mr Williams is not arrived to solicit it but his and all other solicitations for complying therewith will be fruitless, the Trustees being determined not to grant an absolute fee simple in the tenure

of lands in Georgia nor any use of Negroes there; and in order to put a stop to all future applications of this nature a full answer to this representation will be sent over by Capt Thomson for the magistrates to acquaint all the inhabitants therewith. The petition from the people of Darien and the evidence of white men's capacity for labour which you sent over are much approved of by the Trustees and they are very well pleased with your observations relating to the use of Negroes. The Trustees hope that their answer to this representation will clear the province of those inhabitants who have been and resolve still to continue idle and will encourage the industrious to pursue their labour and reap the happy fruits thereof.

The Trustees have received your account of the presents which you gave to the Indians on their account and of cash advanced for the Trust; that part whereof which you gave the Indians out of goods of your own which you carried over from England being not valued by you, the Trustees have rated them at the same prices they have paid to others for goods of the like nature and find that they amount to 64*l* 14*s* 6*d*, and the other part of your account which you have advanced for the Trust amounting to 93*l* 14*s* 6*d*, and making together 157*l* 1*s*, the Trustees have therefore ordered fifteen tons of strong beer in barrels to be bought and sent you by the *Two Brothers* and the freight thereof to be also paid by them and have directed the amount to be charged as a payment to you on account of the above particulars which they appeared debtor to you for. Your agreement for building a chapel at Frederica the Trustees approve of and hope it will be finished with expedition, the bricklayers' work thereof amounting to 47*l* 0*s* 6*d* besides the 30000 bricks and carpenters' work thereof amounting to 50*l*; and the Trustees desire that there may be no pews but for the minister and the magistracy and the rest to be benches as is at Tonbridge chapel, which will be more capacious and less subject to disputes for places; and they desire that the house for the minister at Frederica may be also built with expedition.

Mr Causton's certificate to Robert Williams will come before the commissioners for examining and stating in Georgia the public debts, the Trustees having sent over a copy of it for that purpose, the original thereof amounting to 587*l* 13*s* having been demanded payment of here but refused until examined and stated in Georgia. The Trustees received by Capt Hugh Mackay Lieut-Col Cochran's accounts with the store, the one making him debtor for your regiment 830*l* 12*s* 4*d* and the other making him debtor on his own account 105*l* 0*s* 11*d*, which together amounts to 935*l* 13*s* 3*d*, the same which you mention in your letter. In the account of 105*l* 0*s* 11*d* a credit is entered to be given to the lieut-colonel of 198*l* for 11 pipes of wine at 18*l* each received of him into the Trustees' store. The Trustees are much obliged to you for your kind assistance in risking your own money for the support of the colony during the uncertain state of their affairs and will readily reimburse you what shall appear due upon the examination of the account when it arrives, but the Trustees hope there will never be any other occasion for exposing any of their friends to the like hazard; and as Capt Thomson will scarcely reach Georgia till within a month of Michaelmas the Trustees have computed on your continuing to pay the expenses of the colony till that time not exceeding 2500*l* for six months, whereon by comparing with the amount for the past expenses you have defrayed they hope a saving will be, for they are careful to make this year's grant to last as long as possible, apprehending that no further supply will be obtained. And the Trustees when they receive your subsequent account of the expenses of the colony to Michaelmas next will thankfully reimburse you what shall appear due upon the examination thereof when it arrives. The Trustees have settled an estimate of the expenses of the colony to commence at Michaelmas next and will send the same by Capt Thomson with sola bills and halfpence to defray part thereof and will continue to send more sola bills and halfpence by other

ships for the residue within proper times; and the Trustees resolving to have no store, all their payments for salaries, allowances, or maintenance and clothing of servants will be made in ready money: the menservants at 8*d* a day each, the women at 6*d* a day each, and the children above six years old at 4*d* a day each one with another (those under six years old their parents being to maintain). Overseers are to be appointed to task their weekly labour and they are to be paid weekly at the above rates to find themselves with provisions and clothing if they perform their taskwork, and if not to be paid in proportion to the work they have done.

The Trustees are pleased with the relation you give them of the silk and wine and hope they will succeed to answer the expectations of the public for the great charges they have been at in settling and supporting the colony. The Trustees are very glad Mr Thomas Jenys has the same warm inclination to Georgia as his late brother had. As to his account with the Trust, it was want of the account of the duty on rum he received which occasioned the Trustees not to settle for payment the certified account sent over to them, but when that is received and the Trustees' letter to him answered (which by your letter may be soon expected) all possible dispatch will be given to the payment of what shall appear due. Mr Whitefield left London last Monday in his way to Philadelphia, thence to Virginia, and so to Georgia. He collected here towards building an orphan-house at Savannah in Georgia and cultivating 500 acres of land for the use thereof and maintaining the orphans 966*l*, towards building a place of worship for the Salzburghers 76*l*, and for the poor in general 148*l*: all which he has taken over with him to apply for the said several purposes and amount together to 1190*l* as by his letter to the accountant dated 4th instant. One Mr Seward goes with him with his own money to go on with the settling the orphan-house, and Mr Whitefield has agreed to officiate at Savannah without any expense to the Trustees, wherefore on his arrival Mr Norris is directed to officiate at Frederica. PS. Before this letter was sealed the accounts and letter from the executors of the late Mr Jenys were received which will be laid before the first Common Council. *Entry*. 3½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 238–241]

206
June 12
Kensington
Order of King in Council approving Act passed in New York in 1737 for confirming exchange of lands in Oyster Bay between Sampson Hawxhurst and John Pratt deceased. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 5/1059, ff 143–144d]

207
June 12
Kensington
Same approving draft commission to Robert Byng to be governor of Barbados. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 28/25, ff 159, 159d, 162, 162d]

208
June 12
Kensington
Same, on report from Committee for Plantation Affairs, appointing James Murray to be of the Council in North Carolina in the room of Edmund Porter, deceased. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 5/296, ff 9–10d]

209
June 12
Kensington
Same, on report from Committee for Plantation Affairs, approving draft commission to James Glen to be governor of South Carolina in same style as commissions to former governors notwithstanding Mr Oglethorpe's commission to be general of the forces in South Carolina and Georgia. Mr Glen is accordingly commissioned captain- (not lieutenant-) general, being the usual style. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. 2½ pp. *Enclosed*:

209 i Draft commission to James Glen. 20 pp. [CO 5/198, ff 38–51d; copy of Order, endorsed Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740, in CO 5/368, ff 29–30d]

210 Same approving draft commission for Henry Medley, commander of
 June 12 HMS *Romney*, to be governor of Newfoundland. *Seal. Signed*, W
 Kensington Sharpe. 1 p. *Enclosed*:

210 i Draft of commission to Henry Medley. 5½ pp. [CO 5/198, ff 12-17d; copy, endorsed Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740, in CO 194/11, ff 3, 3d, 6, 6d]

211 Same approving draft instructions to same. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. 1 p.
 June 12 *Enclosed*:
 Kensington

211 i Draft instructions to Henry Medley, governor of Newfoundland. 33 pp. [CO 5/198, ff 18-37d; copy of Order, endorsed Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740, in CO 194/11, ff 4-5d]

212 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received receipt from the bank for
 June 13 187l 4s 1d paid in by Ald Heathcote. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/687, p 121]
 Palace Court

213 Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring the
 June 14 enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Seal. Signed*, W
 Whitehall Sharpe. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 19 June, Read 20 June 1739. *Enclosed*:

213 i Petition of Andrew Lesly and eleven others of Antigua to the King praying for disallowance of an Act lately passed in Antigua to reduce the rate of interest from ten per cent to six. *Signed*, for the petitioners, Ferdinand John Paris. 1½ pp. [CO 152/23, ff 221-222d, 225d]

214 Warrant to Governor William Mathew to admit Benjamin King to be of
 June 15 the Council in Antigua. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 324/37, pp 128-129]
 Kensington

215 Duke of Newcastle to Governor Edward Trelawny, President James
 June 15 Dottin, Governor William Mathew, Governor Alured Popple,
 Whitehall Governor John Tinker, Governor Jonathan Belcher, Governor Richard Philipps, Lieut-Governor George Clarke, Governor Lewis Morris, Lieut-Governor William Gooch (with addition), Lieut-Governor William Bull (with addition), Governor Gabriel Johnston, Deputy Governor Samuel Ogle, Deputy Governor George Thomas, Governor Henry Medley, Governor and Company of Rhode Island, Governor and Company of Connecticut (Circular). As it was stipulated by the convention concluded between HM and the King of Spain on 14 January last (NS) that the sum of 95000l sterling should be paid at London within the term of four months to be reckoned from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the said convention, as a balance due on the part of Spain to the Crown and subjects of Great Britain; and as the said term of four months from the exchange of the ratifications of the said convention did expire on 25 May last and the payment of the said sum of 95000l sterling agreed by the said convention has not been made according to the stipulation for that purpose, by which means the convention abovementioned has been manifestly violated and broke and HM's subjects remain without any satisfaction or reparation for the many great and grievous losses sustained by them, HM has thought himself obliged to take such measures on his part as are necessary for the support of the honour and dignity of his Crown, the security of the just rights of his subjects, and the good and safety of his dominions, and has therefore ordered the ships and effects of the King of Spain and his subjects to be seized and taken wherever they shall

be met with: with which I am commanded to acquaint you, that you may cause the same to be made known in all places under your government to the end that HM's subjects in those parts may be upon their guard to prevent any mischief they might otherwise suffer from the Spaniards in revenge for the measures which HM is obliged to take to do himself and his subjects justice, and that they may in their several stations annoy the subjects of Spain in the best manner they are able.

And I send you herewith by the King's order HM's warrant under his royal sign manual authorizing and empowering you to grant commissions of marque and reprisal for fitting out private ships of war against the ships, goods and subjects of the King of Spain, and it is HM's pleasure that you should be very rigorous and severe in preventing any ammunition or stores of any kind from being carried to the Spaniards and you are to use all proper methods that may be most effectual for this purpose.

Addition to Lieut-Governor Gooch: As HM thinks the Spaniards may possibly make some attempt upon Georgia it is HM's pleasure that, if you should be acquainted by Mr Oglethorpe that he has received certain intelligence that an attempt is designed to be made by the Spaniards against Georgia, you should in that case give him all the assistance that may be in your power for the defence of that colony.

Addition to Lieut-Governor Bull: As the King thinks the Spaniards may possibly make some attempt upon Carolina or Georgia HM has been pleased to order a sufficient number of ships for the defence of those colonies. You will therefore, should you discover that any preparations are making by the Spaniards for that purpose, give forthwith notice thereof to the commanders of such of HM's ships as may be nearest to you, that they may come to your assistance. And it is HM's pleasure that, if you should be acquainted by Mr Oglethorpe that he has received certain intelligence that an attempt is designed to be made against Georgia, you should in that case given him all the assistance that may be in your power for the defence of that colony. *Entry.* 8 pp. *Enclosed:*

215 i Kensington, 15 June 1739. Royal warrant to same. Whereas several unjust seizures have been made and depredations carried on in the West Indies by Spanish *guardacostas* and ships acting under the commission of the King of Spain or his governors, contrary to the treaties subsisting between us and the Crown of Spain and to the law of nations, to the great prejudice of the lawful trade and commerce of our subjects, and many cruelties and barbarities have been exercised on the persons of such of our subjects whose vessels have been so seized by the said Spanish *guardacostas*; and whereas frequent complaint has been made to the court of Spain of these unjust practices and no satisfaction or redress been procured; and whereas a convention for making reparation to our subjects for the losses sustained by them on account of the unjust seizures and captures abovementioned was concluded between us and the King of Spain on 14 January last (NS), by which convention it was stipulated that a certain sum of money should be paid at London within a term specified in the said convention as a balance due on the part of Spain to the Crown and subjects of Great Britain, which term did expire on 25 May last and the payment of the said sum agreed by the said convention has not been made according to the stipulation for that purpose, by which means the convention abovementioned has been manifestly violated and broke by the King of Spain and our subjects remain without any satisfaction or reparation for the many great and grievous losses sustained by them: we have thought fit, for the vindicating of the honour of our Crown and for procuring reparation and satisfaction for our injured subjects, to order reprisals to be made upon the Crown and subjects of Spain, and we do therefore by virtue of these presents authorize and empower you to issue forth and grant commissions of marque and reprisals to any of our loving subjects or others who shall apply to you for the same

and whom you shall deem fitly qualified in that behalf for arming and fitting out private ships of war for the apprehending, seizing and taking the ships, vessels and goods belonging to the King of Spain, his vassals and subjects, or any inhabiting within his countries, territories and dominions in the West Indies, provided always that before any such commission or commissions be issued forth security be given upon every such commission as hath been used in such cases, and you shall insert in every commission to be granted by you all such clauses and give such directions and instructions to the person or persons to whom you shall grant such commission as have been usual in cases of the like nature, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Entry. 7 pp. [CO 324/37, pp 131-145; draft of addition to Bull in CO 5/388, ff 162-163d; copy of no 1, endorsed North Carolina, in CO 5/306, ff 135-136d]

216

June 15
Whitehall

Duke of Newcastle to James Oglethorpe. *Same as first paragraph of no 215.* And you will put yourself into as good a posture of defence as possible to oppose any attempts that may be made against Georgia by

the Spaniards, taking care to get the earliest intelligence you can of their designs. And as the King thinks they may possibly make some attempt upon Georgia or Carolina HM has been pleased to order a sufficient number of his ships for the defence of those colonies. You will therefore, should you discover that any preparations are making by the Spaniards for that purpose, give forthwith notice thereof to the commander of such of HM's ships as may be nearest to you that they may come to your assistance, and you will likewise at the same time acquaint the governors of Virginia and Carolina therewith, who have HM's directions to give you any assistance that may be in their power. *Draft.* 4 pp. [CO 5/388, ff 160-161d; entry in CO 324/37, pp 146-148]

217

June 15
Whitehall

Same to Governor Edward Trelawny (Private) acknowledging several letters. I can assure you of HM's entire approbation of your zeal and attention to his service and of your care for the good of the island under

your government. I cannot but particularly congratulate you upon the good success that you have had in reducing the rebellious Negroes to reasonable terms, of which you give an account in your last despatch. The manner in which the Council and the House of Representatives of Jamaica express themselves in their several addresses to you upon this subject is an evident proof of the importance of this service, and indeed it seems (in the present conjuncture especially) it may be attended with great advantage to the public. You will see by my other despatch which you will receive herewith that the behaviour of the Court of Spain in so notoriously breaking the late convention by the non-payment of the 95000*l* has opened a new scene of affairs and obliged HM to take new measures for doing himself and the nation justice. In these circumstances I need use no arguments to convince you how necessary it will be for you to be always upon your guard against any attempt that may be made upon you by the Spaniards; and I doubt not but you will in your station exert your utmost endeavours to execute the King's orders to you upon this occasion in such a manner as may be for your own reputation and the good of the service in general. The people of Jamaica in particular and all the sugar colonies in general cannot but be convinced of the attention that the legislature have showed to their interests in passing an Act this session of Parliament for the exportation of sugars directly to foreign markets. I was hearty in my wishes and endeavours for the good success of this bill whilst it was depending and hope it will be attended with all the good consequences that can be expected from it. As for what more particularly relates to yourself, I mean your application that the independent companies at Jamaica may be formed into a regiment of which you hope in that case HM would be pleased to give you the command, as this point

has not yet been considered I can only assure you that as no one can wish you better than I do I shall at all times be ready to join with your friends in forwarding as far as lies in my power the success of any request that you make. PS. I doubt not but you will do your best to revenge the injuries your countrymen have suffered from the Spaniards now that you have full power and liberty to do it. My brother sends you his compliments and best wishes. Pray, mine to Dr Wigan. *Draft*. 4 pp. [CO 137/56, ff 219-221d]

218 Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the
 June 15 following. You are to lay before the Houses of Lords and Commons
 Whitehall next session the accounts desired; and in case you should not have
 already received such accounts from the colonies you should endeavour to procure them.
Signed, Holles Newcastle. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 16 June, Read 20 June 1739. *Enclosed*:

218 i Resolution, dated 13 June 1739, of House of Lords requesting account of
 what rates all gold and silver coins were purchased at and sold for per oz in the British
 colonies in 1700, 1710, 1720, 1730, and at this time. *Copy*. *Signatory*, William Cowper,
 Parliamentor. 1 p.

218 ii Resolution, dated 13 June 1739, of House of Lords requesting an account
 of the amount of paper bills of credit subsisting in the colonies in 1700 and what has
 been created since 1700, with the amount of the value in money of Great Britain and
 what provision has been made for sinking the said bills, the amount sunk, and the bills
 passing in payment at this time. *Copy*. *Signatory*, as no 218i. 1½ pp.

218 iii Resolutions, dated 13 June 1739, of House of Commons to same effect as
 nos 218i and 218ii. *Copy*. *Signatory*, N Hardinge, Clerk of House of Commons. 1 p.
 [CO 323/10, ff 150-153d, 155]

219 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle. A few days ago
 June 15 I received a letter from the commissioners for Indian affairs at Albany, a
 New York copy whereof I send you wherein you may observe, if the intelligence
 be true, that the French are going to settle on Wood Creek which lies between a fort they
 lately built at Crown Point and Albany. Whereupon I wrote to the commissioners, a copy
 of which letter I likewise send you; but as I do not conceive that anything I can represent
 to the French will divert them from making those settlements if they really intend to make
 them, I thought it my duty to inform you of it. The lands whereon the French propose to
 settle were purchased from the Indian proprietors (who have all along been subject to and
 under the protection of the Crown of England) by one Godfrey Delliuss and granted to
 him by patent under the seal of this province in 1696, which grant was afterwards
 resumed by Act of Assembly whereby they became vested in the Crown. On part of these
 lands I proposed to settle some Scotch Highland families who came hither last year, and
 they would have been now actually settled there if the Assembly would have assisted
 them, for they are poor and want help. However, as I have promised to give them lands
 gratis, some of them about three weeks ago went to view that part of the country, and if
 they like the lands I hope they will accept of my offer (if the report of the French designs
 do not discourage them), depending upon the voluntary assistance of the people of
 Albany whose more immediate interest it is to encourage their settlement in that part of
 the country. About three weeks ago I sent to the Lords of Trade a map wherein the
 French fort at Crown Point was laid down. It was the only one I had nor can I get
 another. If that arrives safe, as I hope it will, and you will order it to be laid before you,
 you will have a clearer view of its situation than I can otherwise give. *Signed*. 2 small pp.
Endorsed, R, 20 August. *Enclosed*:

219 i New York, 14 June 1739. Same to commissioners for Indian affairs. I have

your letter of the 7th instant wherein you inform me that the *Intendant*, with forty bateaux and four Frenchmen in each bateau, was going from Canada to Crown Point in order to settle some French families along Wood Creek. I would by any means prevent them, and at present I know none better than that you send a man or two to take a formal possession of those lands by making a hut and erecting a flag thereon, instructing them if any of the French come thither to inform them that those lands belong to the King of Great Britain, that they were above forty years ago purchased from the Indians by HM's subjects and granted to them, and to forbid the French to make any settlements thereon, representing to them that if they make any such attempt it would be an open infraction of the treaties subsisting between the two Crowns. And that this opposition may have the greater weight you will do well to call the sachems or principal rulers of the Indians together and acquaint them with the steps the French are taking, and to make them sensible that if they succeed in making those settlements they will be in danger of being dispossessed by them of all the lands they now claim, it being the custom of the French to take that by force which we purchase from them for valuable considerations. Having thus made the Indians sensible of the ill consequences that will attend them from this encroachment of the French, you are to induce them to go to Crown Point or where else the command officer of the French should be, and in the name of their whole nation to forbid them to make any settlement on those or any other of their lands. I leave it to you to give what further instructions (to the men you send to take possession) you think may most effectually answer the end proposed. *Signed. Copy.* 1½ small pp.

219 ii Albany, 7 June 1739. Commissioners for Indian affairs to Lieut-Governor Clarke. We are informed by an Indian who came hither from Canada that the *Intendant*, with thirty bateaux with four Frenchmen in each, was going to Crown Point and from thence designed to go to settle sundry French families on land along Wood Creek, being the same where you intended to place the Scotch Highlanders. We thought it our duty to send an express to go up as far as the fork where Fort Anne was, where we are told that Leber and some other French are now. If this report be true, which we are of opinion will prove so, we should be glad to know your pleasure what must be done in case the French attempt to settle those lands and encroach so far on HM's empire in taking possession of his frontiers in these parts. As soon as our messenger returns we shall acquaint you with his report. *Copy. Signatories*, Philip Livingston, Edward Clarke, Edward Holland, Dirck Ten Broeck. 1 small p. [CO 5/1094, ff 104-109d]

220

June 15
New York

Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending copy of a letter received from the commissioners for Indian affairs with answer. The lands that the French talk of settling

were purchased from the Indians and granted by patent under the seal of this province in 1696 to one Godfrey Delliuss, which was afterwards resumed by Act of Assembly whereby they became vested in the Crown. And I presume to hope upon a representation of the matter at the court of France that orders will be given to the governor of Canada not to make any settlement on this side of the lake. These lands you will perceive by the map I sent you lie between the French fort at Crown Point and Albany where I intend to settle some Scotch Highland families who came hither last year, having promised to give them lands gratis. Some of them went about three weeks ago to view the lands but are not yet returned, but I doubt when they are informed of the designs of the French they will be discouraged. It is the interest of the province in general, and more particularly of the people of Albany, to encourage those Scotch to settle there by giving them some

assistance for they are very poor; yet I find no disposition in the Assembly to do it. What the people of Albany will do by a voluntary contribution is yet uncertain. I write to the Duke of Newcastle mentioning to him the map I sent you whereby he will see the situation of Wood Creek. I hope you will take the matter into your consideration and give me directions how to act herein. The only information the commissioners for Indian affairs have at present is from an Indian and such intelligence is not always to be depended on. However, as there is some probability that the French will now or soon make such an attempt I thought it my duty to lay this before you. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 1 August, Read 3 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

220 i Albany, 7 June 1739. Commissioners for Indian affairs to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Copy* of no 219ii. 1 small p.

220 ii New York, 14 June 1739. Lieut-Governor Clarke to commissioners for Indian affairs. *Copy* of no 219i. 1½ small pp. [CO 5/1059, ff 104-107d]

221

June 18
Whitehall

Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring eight Acts passed in Pennsylvania to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for report. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 23 June,

Read 27 June 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 55-56d]

222

June 18
Whitehall

Same directing Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to write to the commander-in-chief of South Carolina requiring him strictly to adhere to his instructions in the manner of granting lands. *Seal. Signed*, W

Sharpe. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 21 June 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 30-31d]

223

June 18
Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle notifying death of Mr Mill, receiver-general. In case HM thinks fit to grant a new patent I recommend John Stewart, lieut-governor, to succeed him as a gentleman of know integrity and ability that will give entire satisfaction to the whole island. I could wish this office might not be for life. As the whole money of the island passes through his hands it would be better that such an officer might be dependent; but if HM does grant it for life he cannot do it to a worthier person than Mr Stewart. *Signed*. 1¼ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 8 September. [CO 137/56, ff 234-235d]

224

June 18
Frederica

Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. Though I have nothing new to acquaint you I would not omit writing. The Spaniards are quiet: they have made several attempts to gain the Creek Indians from us but the chiefs of that nation who were in England are so grateful for the gracious reception HM gave them that I am persuaded the nation will continue fixed in their fidelity to HM notwithstanding all the endeavours the Spaniards have used, both by gifts and threats, to animate them against the English. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 11 October. [CO 5/654, ff 213-214d]

225

June 19
Johnson's Court

Hugh Mackay to Harman Verelst urging the need to keep up the scoutboats at Amelia and St Andrews. The more such boats the Trustees have the safer the colony will be. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Annotated*, Georgia scoutboat consists of patroon and 10 men and provisions for them, 258l 15s 1d 8 hands for boat at St Andrews for provisions and shoes at 6l each, 48l *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 325-326d]

226 Josiah Willard to Thomas Hill. I have sent you by *Delight* via Bristol the public papers of Massachusetts for half-year ending in February last, also minutes of Council and Assembly. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p.

June 20
Boston

Endorsed, Recd. 8 August, Read 29 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

226 i Account of William Foye, treasurer and receiver-general of HM's revenue in Massachusetts, 25 May 1737 to 25 May 1738. *Copy*, examined on 25 May 1739 by J Willard. 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

226 ii Abstract of foregoing account in bills of new and old tenor. *Copy*, examined as no 226i. 1 p. [CO 5/881, ff 116-117d, 119-134d]

227

June 20
Palace Court

Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Resolved that one of the best forfeited lots at Savannah be granted to Thomas Jones; that Henry Parker be removed from being first bailiff of Savannah and Thomas Christie appointed in his room. Seal to be affixed to appointments of William Williamson, Thomas Christie, John Fallowfield and Thomas Jones. Resolved that the sum of 258*l* 15*s* 1*d* be inserted in the estimate for 1739-1740 for a scoutboat and 48*l* for a boat at St Andrews. Resolved that 200*l* be paid to Col Oglethorpe for bill he took up from Mr Jenys. Bill for 636*l* 17*s* 3*d* to executors of late Paul Jenys referred to committee of accounts. Samuel Davison appointed overseer of Trust's servants in southern parts of Georgia. Mr Holland and the accountant reported the Trust's present financial state. Ordered that 2 tons of halfpence be sent to Georgia and that 1000*l* be paid to Ald Heathcote to be accounted for; signed draft on the bank for same. Petition and memorial of Capt William Thomson were read concerning account certified by Thomas Causton and the disposal of German servants in Georgia; referred to commissioners in Georgia and committee of accounts. Resolved that the supply by Col Oglethorpe to William Stephens be not accounted part of the 50*l* ordered to be paid to him; and that 25*l* be paid him before the estimate takes place. Resolved that Peter Emery be appointed pilot at Tybee. *Entry*. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 227-233]

228

June 20
Palace Court

Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Ordered secretary to sign a memorial to Lords of Treasury desiring issue of the 20000*l* granted in last session of Parliament for further settling Georgia. Petition to the King for licence for *Two Brothers*, William Thomson, to sail, ordered to be sealed. Read instructions to magistrates of Savannah with answer to complaint about tenure of lands. Received large Common Prayer Book for use of minister at Frederica, benefaction of Dr Hales. *Entry*. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 122-123; entry of memorial and petition, both dated 20 June, in CO 5/670, p 398]

229

June 20

Trustees for Georgia to Magistrates of Savannah. The Trustees have received by the hands of Benjamin Ball of London, merchant, an attested copy of a representation signed by you the magistrates and many of the inhabitants of Savannah on 9 December last for altering the tenure of the lands and introducing Negroes into the province, transmitted from thence by Robert Williams. The Trustees are not surprised to find unwary people drawn in by crafty men to join in a design of extorting by clamour from the Trustees an alteration in the fundamental laws framed for the preservation of the people from those very designs. But the Trustees cannot but express their astonishment that you, the magistrates appointed by them to be guardians of the people by putting those laws in execution, should so far forget your duty as to put yourselves at the head of this attempt. However, they direct you to give the complainants this answer from the Trustees: that they should deem themselves very unfit

for the trust reposed in them by HM on their behalf if they could be prevailed upon by such an irrational attempt to give up a constitution framed with the greatest caution for the preservation of liberty and property and of which the laws against the use of slaves and for the entail of lands are the surest foundations. And the Trustees are the more confirmed in their opinion of the unreasonableness of this demand, that they have received petitions from the Darien and other parts of the province representing the inconveniences and dangers which must arise to the good people of the province from the introduction of Negroes. And as the Trustees themselves are fully convinced that, besides the hazard attending of that introduction, it would destroy all industry among the white inhabitants and that by giving them a power to alien their lands the colony would soon be too like its neighbours, void of white inhabitants, filled with blacks, and reduced to be the precarious property of a few, equally exposed to domestic treachery and foreign invasion, and therefore the Trustees cannot be supposed to be in any disposition of granting this request. And if they have not before this signified their dislike of it their delay is to be imputed to no other motive but the hopes they had conceived that time and experience would bring the complainants to a better mind. And the Trustees readily join issue with them in their appeal to posterity who shall judge between them who were their best friends: those who endeavoured to preserve for them a property in their lands by tying up the hands of their unthrifty proprietors, or they who wanted a power to mortgage or alien them; who were the best friends to the colony, those who with great labour and cost had endeavoured to form a colony of HM's subjects and persecuted Protestants from other parts of Europe, had placed them on a fruitful soil and strove to secure them in their possessions by those arts which naturally tend to keep the colony full of useful and industrious people, capable both to cultivate and defend it; or those who, to gratify the greedy and ambitious view of a few Negro-merchants, would put it into their power to become sole owners of the province by introducing their baneful commodity which it is well known by sad experience has brought our neighbours' colonies to the brink of ruin by driving out their white inhabitants who were their glory and strength to make room for blacks who are now become the terror of their unadvised masters. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/670, pp 403-404]

230

June 22
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to President William Bull. The Committee of Council, being informed that the instructions given to the governor of South Carolina relating to his making grants of lands in the province have not been strictly observed, have ordered us to write to you, the present commander-in-chief of that province, to require you strictly to adhere to your instructions in the manner of granting lands and to take care that no other surveys be made than such as are pursuant to the orders and instructions given by HM. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, Edward Ashe, M Bladen, R Plumer, ¾ p. [CO 5/401, pp 328-329]

231

June 22
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to Capt Townshend sending packet to be delivered to Georgia, if possible; if not, to South Carolina. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 241]

232

June 22
Georgia Office

Same to Peter Stone sending packet to be put on board HMS *Tartar*. Expenses will be paid. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 242]

233

June 22
Georgia Office

Benjamin Martyn to Rev George Whitefield. The Trustees have no doubt but your zeal for instructing the poor people at Savannah will prompt you to take the first opportunity of returning to them,

especially since the southern part of the province is and will be without a minister till your arrival there, Mr Norris being detained at Savannah during your absence. They have therefore ordered me to acquaint you that the *Two Brothers*, Capt Thomson, having obtained a licence, will sail from the river next Wednesday or Thursday, and the ship in which are your things lies alongside of the *Two Brothers*. It is very uncertain when the embargo will be taken off and there is no appearance of your ship's being in any forwardness. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 242]

234

June 22
Savannah

William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Your favour of 15 February came to my hands here 6th inst and not sooner as you will find it particularly noted in my journal of that day to which I refer. Copy of the minutes on Mr Cooksey's petition which was enclosed I observe duly and it will at any time be a rule whenever occasion may require it. The letters enclosed I dispatched forward to the general the next day which is all that I apprehend needful to be said in answer, only I must not forget to desire you will do me the friendly office of returning my humble thanks to the Trustees for their kind disposition to gratify the request I made them concerning Joseph Watson's land which at present I ask leave to waive saying more of till I have spoke with the general again and can learn whether or not I may depend on that land which was partly fixed on the last time I saw him at the mouth of Vernon River, as you may find the particulars of what passed there in my notes of 19 April. I hope I shall not fall between two stools. I am next to acknowledge the receipt of that packet which came by Capt Shubrick and was brought from Frederica by Messrs Norris and Brownfield who returned thence together and put it into my hands on 10th inst, wherein I found divers letters for several people in these parts which proper care was taken of. And then I also met with yours of 3 March signifying to me the pleasure of the Trustees especially relating to the issuing of 500*l* in sola bills by Messrs Causton, Parker and myself or any two of us, with particular orders that Mr Parker and I should make out an account showing to whom and for what services each respective issue is made of the 500*l* agreeable to the aforesaid directions, which account he and I are to send to the Trust signed by both of us together with a list of the bills so issued in order to be discharged therefrom; and likewise in the same manner the issuing 710*l* by Messrs Jones, Parker and myself together with the produce of 15 tuns of beer two of us three are to account for to the Trustees and show thereby in what services agreeable to the foregoing instructions the produce of the beer and said bills have been applied. From all this put together I was led to think that something was required of those who signed the said bills that deserved their further particular care as they were to be accountable, but from what Parker tells me Mr Jones said to him I am informed nothing is expected from him and me than to sign to the issuing of them and the rest Mr Jones is to take on himself: which answer Mr Parker was not so well satisfied with as to persuade himself to meddle rashly in a matter of so great consequence without being better advised. And as to myself no question has yet been asked me about it nor (possibly) every may; if not I shall have no cause of being displeased nor give any occasion I hope of displeasure to anyone else, which I fear might be the case if I should refuse signing those bills or sign them without further regard to what uses they were issued. I cannot avoid saying that so difficult a piece of conduct is a little too abstruse for my simple unwariness to get through without great hazard of blame which I would most gladly avoid. It will appear too plainly by my journal what steps have been taken by a person to render my service suspected, whom I never to my knowledge provoked to use me or mine ill by any unfair action or show of disregard; on the contrary I have never failed to behave with a friendly familiarity towards him, sought all occasions of conference for promoting those ends we came here for, and whenever he pleased to ask

my attendance on any business I am sure he never sent to me in vain. But in that, for a while past, he spares me or himself any trouble, for ever since that memorable day of 21st ult, when he found himself deflated in fixing so vile a crime on my son which it behoved me to see thoroughly canvassed, he will hardly vouchsafe to take any notice of what I say to him nor has he in return to many neighbourly visits I made him (intending thereby to wipe out all remembrance of what was past) once set foot within my doors but by all outward carriage appears determined to keep me at a distance, nor should I intrude where I find I am no longer welcome. I am very sensible it is with good reason expected that I and everyone else who act in behalf of the Trust should contribute all we can to countenance and support Mr Jones in carrying on the affair he has committed to his charge and I can take to myself the satisfaction to say with a good conscience that I have to my utmost endeavoured to discharge my duty in so doing; but his unhappy temper will not allow him to look upon anybody (howsoever well inclined) without jealousy and suspicion of ill designs, and who knows how far that may carry him into secret accusations? to which, if we add that haughty and morose carriage, it cannot be wondered at if people on the other side look on him with less respect than otherwise might be due. Pardon me, sir, for this freedom I take in the fullness of my heart to give a short sketch of the present situation I am in, not desiring to exhibit a charge against one man nor to give any disturbance in the present course of business which I well know is of the greatest consequence. My meaning only is that when I see an angry man brandishing weapons I think it time to look about in my own defence. But enough of that.

What further relates to myself as to my future support here, I have in some of my former letters given you sufficient trouble not to enlarge upon the same again now, not doubting but the honourable gentlemen whom I have so hearty a desire to serve effectually to good purpose have ere this time thought it worth consideration so as to enable me to perform it. My son is preparing for his voyage to England in pursuance of what I wrote in my last of 19th ult and for the reasons then given. I hope he may by good providence arrive there in September, and if he shall be thought worthy of being asked any questions by the Trustees, though he may be defective in eloquence, I dare pawn my own credit he will not be so in the veracity of what he says for I know he detests falsehood. We shall part with expectation of meeting again here in few months (God willing) to carry on our work with comfort. My Thomas Eyre, I learnt upon inquiry, was living and well at St Simons, and having some occasion to write to Lieut Dunbar there I enclosed the letter to him which was sent from Mr Eyre who is of the Trust, to whom I offer my compliments of due respect. I acquainted Edward Bush with the leave given him by the Trust to dispose of his lot by will to one of his daughters in case he dies without issue male. In my last of 19 May I sent copy of my journal etc as usual and do the same now to 21st enclosed. *Signed.* 2½ pp. *Addressed.* *Endorsed,* Recd. 3 September 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 327-328d]

235

June 25
Charleston

Lieut-Governor William Bull to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Mr Michie, deputizing for Mr Hammerton in the secretary's office, resigned because the allowance made to him was insufficient recompense for his services. As Mr Michie is well qualified I have appointed him to be secretary in Mr Hammerton's absence or until Mr Hammerton deposes another. Account of duties enclosed. The duties have been applied to several good uses, viz maintaining the clergy, repairing and enlarging fortifications and other necessary purposes. The duty on Negroes is applied to settling newcomers in laying out lands and purchasing tools and provision for them. This has been a great advantage to South Carolina by increasing our strength and will in time be an addition to revenue by quitrents. *Signed.* 1½ small pp.

Endorsed, Recd. 12 September, Read 23 October 1739. *Enclosed*:

235 i Accounts of duties arising at Charleston and of expenditure of same, 29 March 1735 to 29 September 1737. Duty on sundry goods and merchandize imported; duty on same appropriated for building and repairing fortifications; duty on rum imported, stating number of gallons and place from which imported; duty on Negroes imported, stating number of Negroes and number under age; duty on sole leather exported, stating weight; duty on deerskins exported, stating number of heavy and light skins; accounts of expenditure of these revenues. *Signed*, William Bull, S John, deputy auditor. 105 pp. [CO 5/367, ff 53-109d]

236

June 27
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council reporting on 49 Acts passed in Massachusetts in 1735, 1736 and 1737. No objection in point of law and no other objection to 47 of them, titles of which are stated. Two other Acts relating to emission of bills of credit of a new tenour are not agreeable to HM's instructions, but considering they are temporary and considering we have already laid before HM the sentiments of British merchants relating to paper currency in Massachusetts, together with methods for reduction of old bills and establishing new ones on better foundation, we shall not at present propose repeal of these laws. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 12 pp. [CO 5/917, pp 269-280]

237

June 27
New Providence
December 1739.

Extract of letter to Governor Richard Fitzwilliam reporting difficulties in the supply of provisions for the garrison by Mr Godin and Mr Seaman. *Copy*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, R, from Mr Fitzwilliam, 9 December 1739. [CO 23/14, ff 302-303d]

238

June 27
Palace Court

Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Read petition of Ann Emery, wife of Peter Emery, widow of Michael Germain; resolved that her daughter may succeed to 50-acre lot in Savannah in case her son should die first; that a 50-acre lot be granted to Peter Emery on Tybee; and that the petitioner may have licence to sell beer there but not the advance of money she requested. Read petition of Mary Crowder, widow of Joseph Crowder of Savannah, for rent owed to her by Henry Parker; rejected. Read petition of Isaac Young for assistance, he never having had his full grant of 100 acres run out; Mr Stephens to inquire into this negligence but no money to be advanced. Read proposals of Andrew Duche for a patent for sole making of porcelain and praying for materials to be sent to him; resolved to lay out 12*l* in purchase of materials but the Trustees can say nothing to the other part of the proposal until they have seen his work. Read memorial of John Hammerton, receiver-general of quitrents in South Carolina, proposing to provide 200*l* in Charleston for the like sum paid to him here; agreed. Read letter from Samuel Holmes, brickmaker in Georgia, desiring credit for servants; resolved that he may have two on condition of maintaining them and teaching them the business. Thomas Jones appointed overseer of the Trust's servants in northern parts of Georgia (notwithstanding order of last Common Council revoking his appointment) and Samuel Davison overseer of servants in the southern part, both to enter into recognizances that they will not employ the Trust's servants on their own lands. Resolved that 200 copies of the Trustees' answer to the representation from Savannah about tenure of land and Negroes be printed and sent to Georgia. Resolved that, if Robert Howes shall appear indebted to the Trustees, no proceedings be made against him until further direction. Resolved that William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of them, are to issue sola bills in Georgia. Resolved that gunpowder and shot be

purchased and sent over as part of the presents to Indians. Read memorial from Peter Simond for an advance on the 1667/ 8s 9d due to him; resolved to advance 1200l on his note to answer any sum short of that in case the commissioners in Georgia should report that any less sum is due. Read petition from Pytt & Tuckwell for an advance on the 407l 5s 9½d due to them; resolved to advance 300l to them on like terms. Resolved that any five of the Common Council draw on the bank, after the 20000l from Parliament shall have been received, for these sums and for the payment to Mr Hammerton. Resolved that a grant of 500 acres at Augusta be made to Kennedy O'Brien. *Entry*. 8 pp. [CO 5/690, pp 234-241]

239 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Dr Hales acquainted the Trustees that
 June 27 Rev Mr Vallois, rector of East Tisted, Hants, and an anonymous
 Palace Court benefactor had paid for New Testaments and religious books in German for the use of the Palatines at Savannah. Sealed answer to representation from Savannah concerning tenure of land and use of Negroes. Sealed appointments of Thomas Christie, John Fallowfield, Thomas Jones and William Williamson to offices in Georgia. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 124-125; entry of appointments in CO 5/670, pp 399-402]

240 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King. In obedience to
 June 28 Order of 22 March last we have prepared draft of additional instruction
 Whitehall for governor of South Carolina to recommend to the Council and Assembly of that province to pass Act for emitting 210000l in paper bills of credit not liable to the objections contained in Order. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, R Plumer, J Brudenell, M Bladen. 1½ pp. *Enclosed*:

240 i Draft of instruction. Objections are to clause of the Act directing the treasurer to discount or allow ten per cent on all duties inwards paid in silver or gold, which is evidently against the intention of the Queen's proclamation of 18 June 1704, enacted into law in 1707, to prevent the drawing money from one colony to another by setting an unequal value thereupon; and to the provision for creating security for an old debt of 100000l in paper money now current in that province out of the interest arising by the loan of 110000l part of the new bills. There is no clause to oblige the borrowers to repay any part of the principal towards the sinking of the said bills. *Entry*. 2½ pp. [CO 5/401, pp 330-333]

241 Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending eight Acts passed in Pennsylvania
 June 28 for opinion in point of law. If they are not repealed within six months
 Whitehall after the date of delivery to the Privy Council (as these were on 15th inst) it is not in the power of the Crown to repeal them afterwards. Titles stated. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/1294, pp 114-115]

242 Governor Alured Popple to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations,
 June 28 by Mr Dinwiddie, surveyor-general of the southern district of the
 Bermuda continent of America, Jamaica and the Bahamas. Bearer was sent by the Commissioners of the Customs to make an inspection into the state of the revenue, particularly the 4½ per cent in Barbados and the Leeward Islands. His short stay here will not give me leave to get duplicates of my last letters transcribed to send by him but, there being many things in them which relate to the interest of this little colony, I beg you will give him an opportunity of explaining what may appear in any degree doubtful. My letter of 25 November last relates to an article of my instructions which has ever given some uneasiness here as it obliges all vessels to load and unload in St George's or the Castle

Harbour. As Mr Dinwiddie has many years been collector of the Customs here and perfectly understands what I endeavoured to explain to you in my aforesaid letter I beg you will give him an opportunity of attending the board upon this subject or any other that relates to this island. *Signed*. PS. I hope you have received my letter of 16th of last month sent by Capt Dickenson. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 8 November 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 126, 126d, 131, 131d]

243

June 30
Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. I acquainted you in March last of the rebellious Negroes situated in the leeward parts of the island having submitted upon terms, the conditions of which I transmitted at the same time. I have the pleasure now to acquaint you that the rebels to the windward, upon our party's being in possession of their provision-ground, submitted likewise on the 23rd inst upon pretty much the same terms, only that they are obliged to deliver up the slaves that have not been with them above three years and receive a garrison of soldiers that can command them, though indeed I do not believe they will ever revolt as it cannot be their interest to do it, they receiving greater advantages than we do by the agreement though those we receive are very great. We are not only delivered from an enemy that was in possession of such fastnesses that it was almost impossible to force, if well-defended, and were places of refuge to our runaway slaves who continually increased their numbers, but they will be a great addition of strength and the most useful people we can have in going after any slaves that may rise in rebellion hereafter. The windward rebels that have last submitted, by the account their captain gave me by notches on a stick, amount to 470 persons, men, women and children. Those to the leeward by a register taken of them are about the same number. There are besides some skulkers in small bodies of ten or twelve which we cannot now fail to reduce. It will be very fortunate, if there should be a war, to have got rid beforehand of the intestine enemy; but I offer as my opinion that we are not so entirely to trust to our agreement with them as not to be upon our guard against any treachery and that the forces we have now should be looked upon but as sufficient for that purpose; and that to defend ourselves against a foreign invasion it will be necessary to have a considerable reinforcement. But you will judge better what force will be proper to be sent in that case and whether we should act upon the defensive only or be enabled to make descents upon the enemy which we are conveniently situated for. I only acquaint you to the best of my judgment, as it is my duty, with our circumstances and what I imagine may be necessary; you will know best what measures to take. *Signed*. 3 pp. *Endorsed*, R, 1 September. [CO 137/56, ff 236-237d]

244

June 30
Antigua

Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the following. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 29 August, Read 31 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

244 i State of the Council of St Christophers's on 28 June 1739 with names of six persons proper to supply vacancies. Gilbert Fleming, lieutenant-general, absent by HM's leave; Joseph Estridge and Sir Charles Payne Bt, present; John Garnet, in Carolina absent without leave 4½ years; William McDowall and Peter Soulegre, absent many years, I suppose on HM's leave; Charles Pym, present; Edward Mann, absent several years; John Douglass, Abraham Payne, Joseph Phipps, present; John Williams, dead since last list; Charles Dunbar, resides always at Antigua; Mathew Mills, Rev Walter Thomas, Edward Jessup, present, appointed by HM since last list. Six persons proper to supply vacancies: Drewry Ottley, James Verchile jnr, Richard Willson, Benjamin Macklean jnr, Ralph Payne, William Ottley. *Signed*, William Mathew. 1 p.

244 ii State of Council of Nevis at same date. Gilbert Fleming, lieutenant-general, and

William Hanmer, lieut-governor, absent; Michael Smith, James Symonds, James Browne, present; William Pym Burt, resides mostly at St Christopher's; Carew Broadbelt, present; Thomas Butler, many years in England; Daniel Smith, absent without my leave; Charles Bridgewater jnr, present; Charles Dunbar, almost constantly at Antigua; Thomas Pym, formerly appointed by Mr Mathew, went to England without his leave and therefore on his return suspended by him till HM's pleasure be known; William Clarke, formerly appointed by Mr Mathew, now in England with his leave; John Williams jnr, ordered by Mr Mathew to be sworn, there being but five Councillors present. Six persons proper to supply vacancies: Thomas Herbert, Edward Abbot, John Woodley, Roger Pemberton, Josias Webb, James Earl. *Signed*, William Mathew. 1 p.

244 iii State of Council of Montserrat at same date. Gilbert Fleming, lieut-general, and Thomas Digges, lieut-governor, absent; George Wyke, Richard Cooke, present; Anthony Hodges, many years in England; Nathaniel Webb, present; John Roberts, never attended; Charles Dunbar, almost constantly at Antigua; George Wyke jnr, John Osborne, John Webb, present except John Osborne, now returned to settle at Antigua, and these were appointed by Mr Mathew. Six persons proper to supply vacancies: Peter Lee, Nicholas Daniel, William Earl, Charles Daly, George French, Bedingfield Bramley. *Signed*, William Mathew. ¾ p.

244 iv State of Council of Antigua at same date. Gilbert Fleming, lieut-general, absent; Edward Byam, lieut-governor, present; Sir William Codrington Bt, dead since last list; Valentine Morris, Nathaniel Crump, John Frye, present; George Lucas, not returned from England on Mr Mathew's leave; John Vernon, in England on Mr Mathew's leave; Josiah Martin, in New York on Mr Mathew's leave; Charles Dunbar, present; Samuel Byam, dead since last list; John Gunthrope, appointed by Mr Mathew to make up seven of the Council; Rev Francis Byam, appointed by Mr Mathew to make up seven. Six persons proper to supply vacancies: Thomas Kerby, Jacob Morgan, Richard Oliver, Henry Lyons, Thomas Watkins, Jonas Langford. *Signed*, William Mathew. 1 p. [CO 152/23, ff 232-235d]

245

July 3
Virginia

Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Intending this as a state of the colony and its trade without mingling therewith anything else, I shall proceed to inform you. Laws:

we have none subsisting injurious to the trade, navigation and manufactures of Great Britain. Manufacturers: the poor potter's operation is unworthy of your notice. The common people in all parts of the colony and indeed many of the better sort are lately got into the use of looms, weaving coarse cloth for themselves and Negroes; and our new inhabitants on the other side of the mountains make very good linen which they sell up and down the country, nor is the making of shoes with hides of their own tanning less practised though the leather is very indifferent. We have not any other manufacture unless building of sloops and selling them in the British islands may be accounted such; but as this no ways interferes with the trade of Great Britain I am of opinion it may be allowed, considering the exportation of our Indian corn, beef, and pork for the supply of those islands requires more bottoms to carry them thither than to bring back their commodities of rum, sugar and molasses, much less in bulk though of greater value. Trade: besides this trade carried on to the British islands in the West Indies of Indian corn, beef, pork, lumber, wax candles, flour, biscuit, and sometimes a little tobacco, for which we have in return rum, sugar and molasses, we send wheat, flour, wax and wax candles to Madeira and bring back the produce in wine. But the balance of trade, chiefly with the English settled there, being in their favour, is paid by bills of exchange. Our tobacco, with skins

and lumber, is carried to Great Britain; and as that staple is under a careful inspection affording an encouraging price to the planters, we may be justly reckoned, by the quantity of goods we annually purchase with the sales of it and the benefit it is to the Crown in its Customs, among the principal plantations in America. We import salt from Cape Verde and the West Indies, far less useful than the salt of Portugal, which makes our traders very uneasy as I informed you in my letter of 14 September 1734. Iron works: we have four furnaces and the pig iron they make (for they cast a few pots and sell them in the country) is sent to London and Bristol, which being yearly about 1500 tons must increase the wealth of our mother country however inconsiderable the profit is to the adventurers. Forge: one for making bar iron but as the duty upon the importation to Great Britain is like to continue, and they don't find a ready vent for it in the country, the owners are much discouraged. They hammer about 20 tons in a year. One air furnace: where they cast pots, backs for chimneys, andirons, and boxes for cartwheels, sold in the colony or exported to other places on the continent without any great gain to the undertaker. The master of the vineyard, having been advised to cut his vines close to the ground in order to strengthen their roots, has not yet used his press to any purpose of interest; but the vineyard is in a flourishing and thriving condition and next year he intends to taste the goodness of the juice. The same gentleman goes on planting Verina tobacco, but as he says, not meeting with the price he expected and having about 100 hogsheads in hand, he goes this summer to London to be his own factor. These are all the trades or manufactors hitherto set up; and you, to whose prudent oversight the commerce of HM's dominions is so happily entrusted, will best judge how far any of them are prejudicial to the manufactures or trade of Great Britain. *Signed*. PS. Journals of House of Burgesses sent herewith. 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 25 September, Read 18 October 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 167-168d]

246 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle
 July 4 enclosing the following. *Signed*, Monson, M Bladen, R Plumer, J
 Whitehall Brudenell, Edward Ashe. 1 p. *Enclosed*:

246 i Extract of letter, dated 23 May 1739, from Governor Alured Popple relating to seizure of two sloops by Spaniards. See no 166. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 37/26, ff 221-225d; entry of covering letter in CO 38/8, pp 305-306]

247 John Scrope to Thomas Hill enclosing the following for opinion of
 July 4 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Addressed*.
 Treasury *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 4 July 1739. *Enclosed*:

247 i Petition of Richard Shelton, late secretary to Lords Proprietors of the Bahamas, to Commissioners of the Treasury. He was secretary for thirty years and there are very great arrears due to him for salary and disbursements. He was at great labour and trouble to procure an agreement advantageous to the Crown. *Copy*. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed*, (1) 6 April 1739 (2) 3 July 1739, to the Lords of Trade. [CO 23/4, ff 60-63d]

248 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Sealed letter of attorney to enable the
 July 4 secretary to receive at the Exchequer the 20000*l* granted by Parliament.
 Palace Court Sealed appointments to Thomas Jones to be overseer of the Trust's servants in northern parts of Georgia and to Samuel Davison to be overseer in southern parts. Sealed grant of 500 acres to Kennedy O'Brien. Sealed 1200*l* in sola bills. *Entry*. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 126-127; entry of letter of attorney, appointments and grant, all dated 4 July, in CO 5/670, pp 404-411]

249

July 4

Frederica

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. Give me leave to thank you for the great care you took to send immediate assistance to me by ordering the issuing of the 500*l* in bills and by sending me 710*l* in bills, and by the vigorous push you made in Parliament, the resolutions of which hath preserved this colony and by it covered all the trade of North America from the Spanish *guardacostas*. I am very glad to find by the last of yours that you have come to a resolution of keeping no stores here, after what is at present in the magazine is expended, but for the future paying for the servants' subsistence and other expenses in ready money. In this there is but two difficulties which I hope to be able to regulate in the execution. The first is the merchants, seeing there is no public stores, may run up the prices of all provisions to treble the value so that the people may not with their money be able to buy food. The second is that the people themselves when they receive their pay may spend it in drink instead of buying victuals and so suffer in their healths as the independent company did in Gen Nicholson's time, of whom two thirds died in a year. However, I believe both these inconveniences may be prevented by the regulations I shall make for the merchants and settlers.

I do not doubt but the sum granted by Parliament will enable us not only to pay the debts of the colony and subsist it for the year but also have a fund beforehand which will prevent any accidents for the future; but to bring this about there must be a steady and regular manner of acting here. There are several expenses absolutely necessary and the factious humour of many people, the difficulties of finding amongst such as are sent hither any persons of proper confidence to execute a trust where a gain attends, is very great. The temptations of large sums to poor people who have given no security are difficult to be withstood and I have met with so much roguery that I have been obliged to change hands frequently. The powers given to the magistrates have generally been made use of either to get by winking at men who disobey the laws or expecting large allowances from the Trustees for doing their duty, and they have banded at Savannah so strongly together that they refused Mr Jones (as he informs me) to take any measures for preventing people who were running away with effects when in the Trustees' debt. The people have frequently been striving to deny any authority in me and would fain bring the trial of the Trustees' property before juries, almost every one of whom is interested by being debtors to the Trustees and many declared that they would bring in their verdicts according to their interest. They very ignorantly and unjustly at Savannah tried the people who broke through the rum law by juries who acquitted the sellers in spite of evidence. Here at Frederica the magistrates acted wisely: they tried and convicted them at petty sessions as justices of the peace, and amongst others levied upon a master of a sloop who had so many friends amongst the freeholders that they publicly declared in town that no jury would convict him though he tapped a cask at noonday. This steady proceeding and the appointing a very brisk man, Patrick Grant (a relation of Sir James Grant) naval officer and searcher, has got the better of rum here.

I am insensibly got off from the most important matter, that of keeping the expense of the province within bound and at the same time pushing on the improvements of silk and wine and other agriculture, making the province capable of subsisting itself, and encouraging industry in such manner as the inhabitants may be able to raise and sell food sufficient for the regiment's consumption and for the Trustees' servants so that they may not be obliged to buy from the neighbouring colonies, which if it can be compassed the planters by that money will be enabled not only to purchase clothing but also to pay for the passage of servants and other labouring hands and thereby increase the people of the colony without any new expense to the public, and these methods have already had their effect in Pennsylvania which is grown wondrous populous by the German servants. I

have been labouring to reduce the expenses within bounds and to fix them to some certainty but have met with so many other affairs arising from opposition, many of which were surely set on foot on purpose to prevent my having time to regulate the expenses and look into accounts. I think I have got pretty near through and should have finished in about a month's time but the Indians have been stirred up to insist upon my meeting them and they hold a general assembly for that purpose, upon the result of which depends the welfare not only of this but of the colony of Carolina. The Spaniards and French have both been very active and have spared no pains to gain an interest sufficient amongst the Indians to persuade them to separate from the English. I send you an account of sundry disbursements made by me by the hands of Moore and I submit them to you to consider of them; and if you think they ought to be repaid you will please to pay them to Mr Verelst on my account. If there are any articles that you object to, if you will let me know them, I will explain them in the general account, this being only an account of some disbursements which I send home for your perusal till I can get the general account and the issues of all the stores and provisions bought and applied to the Trust's service.

It is necessary to set down the following articles for explaining the expenses of the province.

1st The whole civil and military expenses were to be defrayed by the Trustees till the arrival of the regiment, and till my arrival none of the Trust's military expenses were reduced.

2nd On the arrival of the first detachment with Col Cochran the Trustees were put to new expenses for boats to carry up the soldiers, the King's stores and provisions, also for warehouses for them; and at the Trustees' expense also cleftboard houses were built for the reception of the five companies quartered for the defence of Georgia. These expenses, had I been here, should not have been paid but have been directly certified home, that the Trustees might have applied to the Crown to obtain payment for the persons who had disbursed them. It is very true that they were absolutely necessary or the troops must have perished. It is also as true that colonies who levy taxes upon the people do, out of them taxes, defray all such contingent charges necessary for the troops sent for their defence; but this is not the case of Georgia where there can be no taxes levied and consequently the Trustees cannot defray the contingencies: therefore they very properly ought to have been represented to the Crown.

3rd Mr Horton, when he found that it was necessary there should be cleftboard houses provided for covering the regiment, employed as many of the inhabitants as were indebted to the Trustees for food as would work, and thereby lessened the expense of those buildings since he thereby secured the payment of debts which it would otherwise have been very difficult to recover.

4th Mr Hugh Mackay employed at St Andrews the Trustees' servants to build the cleftboard houses there and some few other carpenters and hired men.

5th I presume that the Trustees have a very good demand for the building of the abovementioned two camps of cleftboard houses in which 500 men and their officers are conveniently lodged since it was done by servants and creditors fed and clothed by the Trust whose labours might have been other ways of use to them.

6th It is necessary for the Trustees to use their endeavours to people the colony for which they are entrusted with the public money. People cannot live without protection and communication. The regular troops protect the frontier islands but boats are necessary for communication and watchmen for preserving the peace of the country and horsemen for pursuing in the woods felons, runaway servants, outlaws and slaves from Carolina, which have already molested the inland parts of the country; and thieving for want of rangers to pursue them is grown so common that great numbers of hogs and not a

few cattle have been killed in the woods so that it is dangerous to let them out and people have neither enclosures nor food to keep them at home. The killing and stealing of hogs has been so frequent at Savannah that there is hardly one person in that town that has one, though when I left that province there were several hundreds there.

7th There are great numbers of servants belonging to the Trustees. Those at Savannah were under the care of Mr Bradley and Mr Causton, of whose work I have been hitherto not able to get a full account. Those at Darien were under the charge of Mr McIntosh and have learned to saw so that all the boards employed in the King's works as also those for building the chapel at Frederica have been sawed by them, the value of which I believe will near answer the keeping of them and next year, as they are now masters of their business, will I hope considerably more than maintain them. The servants on Amelia are under Mr Hugh Mackay's charge: there is a very fertile spot of ground on which I placed them and they have made a plantation. It promises fair for a great crop of corn, much more than they can eat, but their clothing and meatkind will be still some charge; nor can the Trustees expect that their servants should at first defray entirely their charges for they must consider that a great part of their time must be taken up in building huts and clearing and fencing of land which is an improvement of the province and a greater gain to it than the crop raised within the year.

8th Several boats are absolutely necessary for the province, one at least to each settlement which, if the Trust does not maintain, the people cannot, and it is as good withdrawing at once from the colony as forcing the people to leave it. I have done all I could to reduce the charges of boats as I have wrote more at large.

9th This country cannot be supported without cattle. The Trustees have a large herd, the keeping of which hath been a considerable expense to them but I think the profit upon the increase, notwithstanding that vast numbers have been killed and stolen, is above treble the charges they have cost. But if Mr Jones, the storekeeper, had not acted with great courage there was a general combination to eat the Trustees' cattle and I cannot say that the magistrates at Savannah did act with that vigour that they might have done till I myself was obliged to make them examine the people before me; and there was such a good-natured spirit stirring that I was informed no Savannah jury would find a man guilty for killing the Trustees' cattle in the woods, of which I suppose Mr Jones has given you a full account. This has forced me to continue a number of cattle hunters by which means I have already stopped the stealing and above sixty calves have been taken up and marked at the cowpen at Ebenezer.

10th Till the present stores are issued, of which I have laid in a great quantity, there will be occasion not only for a storekeeper and clerks but several other servants and labourers for unloading and preserving. Several may be reduced as soon as we can put the new regulations into practice but some will always be necessary, particularly a smith for the Indian arms, a surveyor, etc.

I am afraid I shall tire you with too long a letter if I should enter into the whole detail of the province and it is impossible to explain all things at this distance. The only method I can think of to hinder any increase beyond the intended expenses is strictly to adhere to the notice you have already advertised and which is now up at all the storehouse doors, that no person shall contract any debt chargeable upon the Trustees, and I fear the allowing any of the people here to endorse your bills will give a new credit to them persons which perhaps may be better let alone. For this reason I scratched out the endorsement which I had ordered to be made to Mr Causton and issued them myself and have charged myself with that 500*l* received from you. I mentioned in my first letter that if you would acquaint me how much you intended to expend yearly in Georgia I would frame an establishment in the best manner I could and would take care to [see] whilst I

was here that it should not be exceeded and to have left the strongest orders for securing the same after my return and to have had security given for the execution of them.

There are two matters of great importance that I cannot omit speaking of before I conclude. First, you mention a new law concerning the altering of entails of estates. There are infinite difficulties in getting the laws now in being for this colony executed; therefore I should not yet wish for any new ones. The titles are at present upon a very good footing and those who made most noise about their lands are those who have taken no care of making any use of them. I suppose the heads which you send me will be very well considered and, before passed, many things amended, for as they stand they first deprive the male heir, who has now a right from the grandfather, in favour of the daughter of the son. Secondly they tend to uniting of lots and destroying the agrarian equality, one of the first principles on which you set out. Thirdly they leave freehold possessions open to the frauds of wills, a grievance complained of in England and a yoke which neither we nor our fathers could bear. They bring freeholders to be judged by the civil law which is the law by which wills are decided instead of being judged by the common law of the land, and this will make a court of Doctors Commons and Chancery necessary, either of which will be enough to crush a fullgrown, much more a young colony. I am persuaded that you will not pass any law till such time as the accounts and affairs of the colony are settled.

The second thing is you sent over 700*l* in bills to be issued for certain purposes. I immediately signed and issued 40*l* to Mr McLeod, 70*l* to Mr Bolzius and Mr Gronau, and 60*l* to Mr Jones for the servants, and sent them to Mr Jones to be signed. Mr McLeod and Mr Jones, etc inform me that Col Stephens and Mr Parker have both refused signing of them, by which means they will be greatly distressed for want of money. Upon which Mr Jones came up in an express boat to me from Savannah: he will acquaint you with Mr Parker's reasons. This might have occasioned some uneasiness to the Trustees' affairs but I have prevented it for I will take up the bills and pay the orders, and I have sent home the bills and hope that you will pay into Mr Verelst's hands the amount of those bills making 710*l* to answer my drafts upon him for the same. Though this is an inconveniency I think it hath prevented a worse, that is to say your giving a credit to any persons in America after your orders published to the contrary. *Signed*. 19½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 332-341d]

250

July 4
Ebenezer

Rev John Martin Bolzius to Harman Verelst acknowledging letters of 3 March and 2 April which arrived with the carpenter, shoemaker, and five single women all in very good health. Generosity of the Trustees towards Mr Gronau and the orphan-house acknowledged, also the leather and tools for the shoemaker who will supply the orphan-house at half price. Greater part of the debt incurred for building the orphan-house can now be repaid: we hope for a good crop for its further support. Children have been taught English as far as time and opportunity permit but Ortman, the school-master, is unable to teach it: his pronunciation is quite wrong, very tedious and obscure. The boy Bishop is more useful in instructing the children and might be allowed something to encourage him. *Signed*. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 October 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 330-331d]

251

July 5
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governors of Jamaica, Barbados, Leeward Islands, Bermuda, Bahamas, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts (Circular) sending copies of addresses of Houses of Lords and Commons of 13 June. Prepare and transmit the accounts required that they may be laid before the Houses at the next meeting of Parliament. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, E Ashe, R Plumer, M Bladen. 1¼ pp. [CO 324/12, pp 244-245]

252
July 7 Petition of Jonathan Belcher, in behalf of his father Governor Jonathan Belcher, to the King praying for six months leave for Governor Belcher to come to this kingdom on public and private business. *Signed.* 1 p. [CO 5/752, ff 331-332d]

253
July 9 John Calwell to Harman Verelst soliciting aid of the Trustees in
Frederica transporting his child Henry from Cork to Georgia, Gen Oglethorpe having made him surveyor in the room of Mr Auspurgur. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p.
Addressed. Endorsed, Recd. 2 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 342-343d]

254
July 11 Capt Henry Medley to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging letter of 15
Romney June and warrant as governor of Newfoundland. *Signed.* 1 p. [CO
Spithead 194/24, ff 145-146d]

255
July 11 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Read report from committee
Palace Court of accounts on memorial of Capt William Thomson relating to German servants and goods delivered in Georgia in January 1739: the committee reported that 431*l* 16*s* 4*d* should be paid to Capt Thomson but that 69 of the servants and some goods were not chargeable to the Trustees; agreed to the report. Read report from same committee on claim of executors of Paul Jenys that sundry deductions should be made; agreed thereto, and resolved that 491*l* 9*s* 4½*d* be paid to Smith & Bonovrier on whom the executors drew a bill for 636*l* 17*s* 3*d*. Signed draft on the bank for these sums. Read copy of resolution of SPCK (Scotland); resolved to grant 300 acres within 12 miles of New Inverness to Rev John McLeod and his successors as missionary appointed by SPCK (Scotland) who will grant 40*l* for four servants for cultivating the said land. Resolved that 1061*l* 8*s* be paid to meet Gen Oglethorpe's bill on Peregrine Fury, his agent, though no letter of advice had been received; signed draft on the bank for that sum. Resolved that Gen Oglethorpe be desired to endorse sola bills to enable them to be issued to defray estimated expense in Georgia for 1739-1740. Resolved that 1200*l* in sola bills be sent to William Stephens by *Two Brothers*. Resolved that Henry Parker be removed from commission for examining public debts, to be replaced by Thomas Christie. Ordered that Ann Emery be allowed to lease her share of her late husband's lot for seven years. *Entry.* 9½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 242-251; entry of appointment dated 11 July, of Thomas Christie to be commissioner, in CO 5/670, pp 412-413]

256
July 11 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received receipt from the bank for
Palace Court 20000*l* paid in by the accountant, being so much received from the Exchequer, less fees. Received receipt for 1*l* 1*s* consideration money for grant of land to Kennedy O'Brien. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 128]

257
July 11 Benjamin Martyn to John West. The Trustees grant leave to dispose of
Georgia Office your lot provided Mr Stephens approves of the person you dispose of it to, and that the said person has no lands already in Georgia either in possession or expectancy. They likewise grant leave to return home. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 243]

258
July 11 Same to Thomas Jones. The Trustees have carefully perused your
Georgia Office several letters of 8, 17 and 23 February and they therein observe the many difficulties you meet with in adjusting the accounts of the

storehouse; but they hope you will not be discouraged in the attempt but pursue the commission sent over to you 2 April last, it being a matter of great consequence to them as well as a demonstration of your fidelity and resolution in their service. For your encouragement herein they have appointed you third bailiff of Savannah, and as a public storehouse is no longer to subsist after Michaelmas day next but all payments made by the Trustees will be in money they are sensible their allowance to a storekeeper must end at that time; wherefore, taking into consideration your usefulness and concern for the prosperity of the province, they hope you will accept of an employment very essential to its interests which is that of overseer of the Trust servants to which there is a salary appointed of 30*l* per annum: the business thereof is particularly set forth in the enclosed instructions and your commission for executing them will be delivered to you by Mr Stephens. To explain to you that part, viz the Trustees' servants having land of their own when their task is over, orders are sent to Mr Stephens that such servants who have no land set out in the time of their service to work on at spare days for themselves should have 5 acres each set out as part of their 20 acres, which are to lie as near as may be to the lands they are to be employed in the cultivating of for the Trustees, in order that their spare time may be fully employed in their own lands by being contiguous if possible. *Entry.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, pp 243-244]

259
July 11
Georgia Office
Same to Thomas Causton. The Trustees have received your letters of 14 January and 14 February but they can say nothing to them nor give any answer thereto till they see the result of the commission which they have appointed to examine and state your accounts. *Entry.* $\frac{1}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 244]

260
July 11
Georgia Office
Same to Thomas Hawkins. The Trustees have ordered the public storehouse to be shut up at Michaelmas next, being determined to defray the expenses of the town of Frederica according to the estimate settled by them, whereof a copy as far as relating to the southern part of the province is enclosed to you, that you may see the disposition the Trustees have made for your support for the ensuing year. You will observe by it that 30*l* is allowed to you as first bailiff of Frederica for the year then commencing and 10*l* more as correspondent with Mr Stephens, secretary within the province. In consideration of this the Trustees expect that you will be punctual in acquainting Mr Stephens with the plantations and cultivating made in the southern part of the province, the lots taken up, charged or deserted, the deaths, marriages and births of persons, the progress of fishing or any useful arts, the ships arrived or sailed, and all matters of consequence. For your information in these particulars you must call on the minister, the surveyor, the inferior officers of the town of Frederica and such other persons as are respectively capable of giving you accounts. As the Trustees have nothing to prejudice you in their good opinion they hope you will preserve it by maintaining the peace and promoting the industry and good manners of the people and that you will give all the necessary support and countenance to the minister, Mr Norris, who is appointed to reside at Frederica and for whom the Trustees have a great regard. *Entry.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 245]

261
July 11
Georgia Office
Same to Rev William Norris. The Trustees hope you will be pleased with your removal to Frederica which they think on many accounts will be more satisfactory as you will be nearer to Gen Oglethorpe and will find the people more sober and orderly than you have found them in general at Savannah and as the place is more healthy than the northern part of the province. Besides, as Mr Whitefield who was at Savannah before has collected a considerable sum of money

here for erecting an orphan-house for which a grant of land is made by the Trustees near to Savannah, and as he is to have the superintendency of it by building it without any expense to the Trustees, his residence there will become more necessary. As the Trustees have directed their first bailiff at Frederica (Mr Hawkins) to show you all the regard in his power they desire you will from time to time give him an account of the marriages, births and deaths of persons in the southern part of the province and whether the people are regular in their attendance at church. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 245]

262 Same to John Fallowfield. The Trustees, having received a good account
 July 11 of your sobriety and abilities and readiness to undertake the office of a
 Georgia Office magistrate, have therefore appointed you second bailiff of Savannah and they have no doubt but you will endeavour to gain and preserve their good opinion by an exact performance of your duty and a firm execution of justice and the laws without favour or affection, and that you will at all times promote the peace, morals and industry of the people to the utmost of your power. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 246]

263 Undated letter from same to Robert Gilbert. The Trustees, understand-
 [July 11 ing that you undertook the office of a bailiff of the town of Savannah
 Georgia Office] with great reluctance and that holding the same is inconvenient to you, have eased you thereof and appointed Mr Thomas Jones to succeed you in it. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 246]

264 Rev Israel Christian Gronau to Harman Verelst acknowledging letter of
 July 11 3 March and news of allowance of 30*l* towards cost of building house.
 Savannah May God reward the Trustees a thousand times. Gen Oglethorpe arrived here last night and paid the money by Mr Moore, his secretary. *Signed*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 October 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 344, 344d]

265 Governor Edward Trelawny to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
 July 12 tions. I should sooner have acquainted you with the death of Mr Mill,
 Jamaica receiver-general and one of the Council, if I had not missed the opportunity of doing it by being in a remote part of the country giving orders for an expedition against the rebellious Negroes settled in the windward part of the island. They have submitted upon the same terms as those which the others lately agreed upon and which I transmitted to you, only with this difference that they have obliged themselves to deliver up all the runaway slaves who have joined with them for three years past and to receive a garrison. I send the laws passed between 14 April 1739 and 29 May following; journal of Council, 11 September 1738 to 19 May 1739; minutes of Council, 27 September 1738 to 19 May 1739; and minutes of Assembly, 13 March 1739 to 19 May 1739. *Signed*. 2 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 December, Read 12 December 1739. [CO 137/23, ff 52, 52d, 59, 59d]

266 Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe by *Two Brothers*, Capt Thomson,
 July 14 sending copy of last letter of 11 June. The Trustees, after mature
 Georgia Office consideration of the representation from the inhabitants of Savannah dated 9 December last for altering the tenure of the lands and introducing Negroes into Georgia, have sent their answer thereto to the magistrates of Savannah under the corporation seal and have had their said answer printed to be dispersed in the colony by the magistrates of Savannah and Frederica, one of which printed copies is herewith sent you. The Trustees' estimates of the expenses of the colony from Michaelmas next are sent by this ship and herewith you have copies of them. They have sent 1200*l* in their sola bills

towards defraying the said expenses, which bills are 450 of 1*l* each and 75 of 10*l* each and are part of those ordered in 1737 and remained unsent; and the Trustees desire you will sign the endorsements of them to enable William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of them, to issue them pursuant to their instructions for defraying the said estimated expenses, and the Common Council under the corporation seal have indemnified you for so doing, which is herewith sent you.

The Trustees have granted the 500-acre plot of land to Kennedy O'Brien pursuant to your recommendation and have sent it over. They have appointed Mr Thomas Christie first bailiff of Savannah and removed Henry Parker from that office and from every other appointment, his late behaviour giving offence. Mr John Fallowfield is appointed second bailiff and Mr Thomas Jones third bailiff of the said town in the room of Robert Gilbert who is removed as an improper person for executing that office, the Trustees being also assured he accepted the office with reluctance. And Mr William Williamson is appointed recorder at Savannah. And the Trustees have ordered Mr Jones a 50-acre lot, the best of any of those forfeited at Savannah, to qualify him to execute the office of third bailiff. In consideration of Mr Jones's faithfulness and capacity the Trustees have not only made him the third bailiff but also overseer of their servants in the northern part of the province; and Samuel Davison, constable at Frederica, is appointed overseer of their servants in the southern part of the province. For these servants tools and materials are sent and the particulars thereof will be herewith received, which are to be distributed in proportion to the number of servants employed in each part of the province. There is also 40 barrels of flour sent and 60 pairs of men's shoes which are to be retailed at such places in the province where most wanted; and as all payments are in money the said flour and shoes must be retailed for ready money by proper retailers to be appointed for that purpose with an allowance of a reasonable profit to themselves on the prime cost which is herewith sent, such retailers paying the money they receive from time to time, as they fetch small parcels away to the amount of such prime cost, to be reissued by William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of them, for defraying the expenses of the estimates and thereby keep down the prices of necessities to a reasonable standard. The 15 tons of strong beer in barrels nos 1 to 90 are sent you according to the Trustees' letter of 11 June which they hope will prove a satisfactory payment for expenses you were at on their account. The 16 half-barrels of gunpowder FF and 28 casks of Indian gun bullets with 2 casks of dropshot, each cask of bullets containing $\frac{1}{2}$ cwt nett and each cask of dropshot 2 cwt nett, are for part of the presents to the Indians, which presents the Trustees choose to send from England to be distributed to the Indians by your directions while in the province and in your absence (when occasion requires) by the directions of William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones or any two of them.

Besides the 1200*l* in sola bills the Trustees have sent two tons of halfpence which with the said sola bills and a bill for 200*l* sterling drawn by the receiver of the King's quitrents in South Carolina and remitted by this ship (which the Trustees advanced here for payment of the auditor's salary and other expenses for the Crown) are sent towards defraying the expenses of the estimates from Michaelmas next and for no other purpose by William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of them, according to their instructions. The Georgia scoutboat and the charges of the boat at St Andrews are continued for this year by reason of the present situation of affairs, but as those boats are for the military defence of the colony the Trustees apprehend it does not belong to them to defray the expense thereof, and therefore if you think them necessary they have no doubt but you will represent the necessity of them in the proper place.

Capt Thomson having presented a memorial to the Trustees relating to German servants and goods received and delivered by your order in January last, the Common

Council have agreed to pay for the following heads only, viz 12½ heads for cultivating lands for religious uses in the northern part of the province; 7 heads to cultivate Trust lands at Fort Argyle; 1 head to Mr Norris the minister; 4 heads to be employed in the public garden; 5½ heads employed as cowherds to the Salzburghers; 1 head to attend the Salzburgh orphans; 2 heads to the Salzburgh schoolmaster; 1 head to William Stephens; and 13½ heads to be employed in the cultivating lands for religious uses in the southern part of the province if not already provided, otherwise to be employed in the cultivation of Trust lands at Frederica. But as to 69 heads besides, stated to be delivered pursuant to your order, the Common Council have not sufficient evidence before them at present whereby to think themselves at all chargeable with the expenses thereof and have referred the captain back to the persons for payment or better reasons than yet given for the Trustees to reconsider thereupon. The amount of goods delivered by the said captain to your order was 213*l* 9*s* 11*d* whereof 102*l* 16*s* 4*d* the Common Council have agreed to pay, but the residue being for presents designed to the Spanish messengers when they come to Georgia, for encouragement of shopkeepers, and other credits, which the Common Council thinking themselves no way concerned in have refused payment of.

The account of the late Paul Jenys received from his executors and recommended for dispatch by your letter to the accountant dated 7 April last has been examined by the committee, with the accounts of the said Paul Jenys sent to the Trustees by Mr Causton, with another letter from the said Causton dated 14 February last, and there appear overcharges therein to the amount of 145*l* 7*s* 10½*d* sterling which reduces the said executors' demand of 636*l* 17*s* 3*d* to the sum of 491*l* 9*s* 4½*d* which is ordered to be paid; and the said overcharges are to be particularized and the account thereof and how they arise to be sent to the commissioners for examining and stating the public debts for their inspection, and another copy thereof to the executors of the said Paul Jenys to make answer or submit to such overcharges being disallowed. The Trustees have appointed Peter Emery to be the pilot resident at Tybee who is ordered to have a lot of 50 acres of land there and his wife has leave to sell beer; and they desire you will name a proper person to be pilot at St Simons or Jekyll Sound. The Trustees not having received an account from you, nor hearing from other hands, that any progress has been made in the adjusting and settling the differences between South Carolina and Georgia concerning the regulation of trade with the Indians to the mutual satisfaction of both provinces, they earnestly recommend it in the most serious manner to you to lose no time in the perfecting so essential a necessary work when the authority which you have in that province and the influence of Lieut-Governor Bull may facilitate an happy conclusion of the misunderstandings which have subsisted on that account, whereby the clamours of many people here may be quieted and harmony restored between the inhabitants of both provinces, so absolutely requisite in this juncture. The Trustees have ordered that the supplies Mr William Stephens had from you should not be accounted part of the two sums of 20*l* and 30*l* they ordered him in their letter of 2 April last. *Entry.* 3½ pp. *Enclosed:*

266 i Estimate of expense in northern part of Georgia for one year to commence from Michaelmas 1739. 1st magistrate at Savannah, 30*l*; 2nd and 3rd magistrates, 20*l* each; recorder, 20*l*; secretary and postmaster, 100*l*; register, 20*l*; schoolmaster at Savannah, 10*l*; schoolmaster for Salzburghers, 5*l*; parish clerk at Savannah, 5*l*; midwife at Savannah, besides 5*s* per laying, 5*l*; overseer of garden, 10*l*; head gardener, 20*l*; overseer of Trust's servants, 30*l*; blacksmith, for mending militia arms, 15*l*; and for mending Indian arms, 15*l*; Italian family in silk production, 20*l*; allowance to recorder for clerk, 20*l*; 4 constables at Savannah, 10*l* each; allowance to chief magistrate for public rejoicings, etc, 4*l*; cowpenkeeper, 35*l*; pilot at Tybee, 40*l*; care of widows of Trust's servants, 100*l*; care of sick, 150*l*. Servants: to each of the three

magistrates for two servants, 24*l* 6*s* 8*d*; to the recorder, the Italian family, Widow, Vanderplank, and the cowpenkeeper, for one servant each, 12*l* 3*s* 4*d* each; for charge of 60 men, Trust servants, to be paid 8*d* a day provided they perform their tasks, 73*ol*; repair of tools, 5*l*; repair of houses and machines, etc in production of silk, 5*ol*. Total: 1645*l* 13*s* 4*d*.

Expense in southern part. 1st magistrate at Frederica, 4*ol*; 2nd and 3rd magistrates, 15*l* each; recorder, 2*ol*; minister, 5*ol*; overseer of Trust's servants, 25*l*; blacksmith, 15*l*; schoolmaster, 1*ol*; parish clerk, 5*l*; midwife, besides 5*s* per laying, 5*l*; allowance to chief magistrate for public rejoicings, etc, 4*l*; 2 constables at Frederica, 1*ol* each; care of widows of Trust's servants, 5*ol*; care of sick, 75*l*; coasting boat with coxswain and 4 hands, 96*l* 10*s*; pilot at Jekyll or St Simons, 4*ol*. Servants: to 1st magistrate and minister at Frederica one servant each at 12*l* 3*s* 4*d*; for charge of 21 men, Trust servants, to be paid 8*d* a day provided they perform their tasks, 355*l* 10*s*; for charge of 17 womenservants to be paid 6*d* a day provided they perform their tasks, 155*l* 2*s* 6*d*. Total: 102*ol* 9*s* 2*d*.

General charges for Georgia. Surveying land to persons on the charity account and servants, 5*ol*; incidental expenses, 5*ool*; building and repairing church, buying furniture and books for school, 1*ool*; execution of justice, 1*ool*; entertaining Indians, 1*ool*; Georgia scoutboat, 258*l* 15*s* 1*d*; provisions and shoes for coxswain and rowers of boat at St Andrews, 48*l*; William Stephens for services, 25*l*.

List of working tools for Trustees' servants, and invoices of flour, shoes and beer sent to Georgia. *Entry*. 7½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 247-264]

267

July 14

Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to William Stephens. The Trustees have received your letters dated 6 February and 12 March last and their accountant received your letters dated 29 March and 21 April and delivered your journal to said 21 April which gives the Trustees great satisfaction from the fully stating all occurrences. The Trustees have been often applied to for an account of William Wise's effects who died in Georgia before your arrival. A copy of his will came over but no account whether he left anything or not; please, therefore, to inquire about it. They have also been applied to for the effects of Henry Clarke, deceased, whereof an account was sent 20 March 1734/5 signed by John Dearn and Edward Jenkins, a copy whereof is herewith sent you, but no effects have been received pursuant thereto, which you are desired to inquire after. John Murcott has applied to the Trustees relating to a debt owing to him for 28*l* 9*s* 9*d* from Joseph Hetherington, and another debt for 28*l* 10*s* from Theophilus Hetherington due on a writ of inquiry to him 19 January 1733/4, and you are desired to acquaint them of it and know in what ability they are for making any and what satisfaction for the said debts.

Mr Whitefield having acquainted the Trustees the branch which was sent sometime ago for the use of the church at Savannah was not in use, the Trustees direct that the said branch be used at church services until the church shall be built. Mr Whitefield is not yet sailed on account of the present embargo, intending for Georgia by the way of Philadelphia. He has collected a great deal of money for an orphan-house and the Trustees apprehend the great house built by the servants under Mr Bradley's directions might be a proper place, but he has a particular letter to you about the land for endowment and the place for building it which he is to choose with your approbation. If he should approve of this house there must be a valuation made at a reasonable price towards reimbursing the Trustees the great expense thereof out of the money he has collected; but if he does not approve of this house the Trustees desire you would inform them if it will not be right to roof the same with a penthouse roof and shingles and

underprop it by bricking from the foundation of the cellar and to let them know what would be the expense thereof. And the Trustees direct that no additional buildings of Mr Bradley's at their expense be carried on. As the Trustees have now no public stores it is recommended to you to consider of proper means to let their storehouses to private persons for some income to be applied towards the support of the colony.

As all payments from the Trustees are in money to commence at Michaelmas next, the Trustees not knowing what supply of flour and shoes might be in the colony [*continues as in no 266*]. Copy of no 279 to John Brownfield enclosed. If you find that he is unwilling to perform the duty required you are desired to recommend a fit person to be employed as register that the accounts so much wanted from him may be expedited. The Trustees having a great many servants at their expense in the province, they desire a particular account of them from you with their names, ages and sexes and how employed, under the execution of the instructions herewith sent for Mr Thomas Jones who is appointed overseer of those in the northern part of the province and the like instructions sent to Mr Hawkins for Samuel Davison who is appointed overseer of those in the southern part of the province. And Samuel Holmes, brickmaker of Savannah, having applied for two servants, if any should lie upon the Trustees who are not provided for by the estimates herewith sent, or that may ease the Trustees from the expense if more than wanted for the services intended for them, the Trustees consent to let Samuel Holmes have two in case he will instruct them in the brickmaker's business but not otherwise. The Trustees desire you would send them another return of the people in the province in the same manner as you did in January 1737/8 and to continue so to do at least annually, and that you will let them know the progress made towards the production of silk and wine or any other produce which may in time arise towards the reimbursing the charge of the province by exports therefrom and also of the progress towards raising a sufficient maintenance for the inhabitants, with an account of the forts, harbours and inlets to enable the Trustees to satisfy the public for the annual charge the colony stands them in.

The Trustees have directed that the supplies you had from Gen Oglethorpe should not be accounted part of the two sums of 20*l* and 30*l* they ordered you in their letter of 2 April and have also provided in the estimate for the general charges of the colony 25*l* for your services from Michaelmas last to Michaelmas next before the estimate herewith sent you takes place; and in that you will find yourself rated at 100*l* a year by the office of secretary and postmaster for yourself, clerk, etc from Michaelmas next. Copies of the estimates for the general charges of the colony, the expenses of the northern and the expense of the southern part thereof are herewith sent you, which please to communicate to Mr Thomas Christie and Mr Thomas Jones who are appointed, or any two of you, to defray the expenses thereof with the following funds sent in part thereof and the residue will be defrayed by future funds in proper time. The said funds now sent are as follows, viz 2 tons of copper halfpence bought by weight as by the invoice herewith sent appears, to be paid by tale and the difference accounted for towards defraying the expenses of the estimate and thereby the charge of sending them; 40 barrels of flour and 60 pairs of shoes at the prime cost in the invoice; a bill of exchange on Mr George Saxby, deputy receiver of HM's revenues in Charleston, South Carolina, drawn by John Hammerton for value received of the Trustees here for the use of the Crown with a letter of advice thereof; and 1200*l* value in their sola bills in a covered box directed to yourself no 1 and particularly mentioned in the invoice which you are directed to carry to Gen Oglethorpe and desire his endorsement of them under the writing on the back for yourself, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of you, to issue them; and when you issue them or defray the expense of the estimates as the same shall become due and payable, you are to be careful to transmit accounts thereof signed by two of you, taking duplicated vouchers in two

books, the one to keep and the other to send over from time to time with your accounts by every opportunity and such vouchers are to specify the service each sum is paid for agreeable to the expenses estimated, that you may be discharged and the Trustees enabled to give a faithful account, and where sola bills are issued in payment there to specify in the party's receipt the particulars of them issued for each payment.

The wives and children of the Trustees' servants and of any single womenservants to the Trust, not being known in the northern part, could not be computed in the estimate, but whatever saving as to the number of men provided for more than may happen to be in the Trustees' service there will be a fund for the said women and children. And also all other savings which may be made you are desired to give great attention to; but a proper care must be taken of the beacon or lighthouse at Tybee to preserve it from falling after so great an expense in raising it, the same having proved a very useful landmark for ships. If there is not a proper pilot-boat at Tybee it must be provided, those used at Carolina are judged the most proper sort; the same care, if wanting, must be at St Simons or Jekyll Sound. And an Act is drawn for regulating the pilotage and the duty of pilots, for levying a rate for the landmark at Tybee towards its support and for a powder duty for answering signals; as also another relating to the tenure of the lands in Georgia, preserving the entail in the male line of the body and providing for successors in failure thereof, both which it is expected will soon, with the Trustees' approbation, be laid before HM for the royal assent and will be transmitted: which Acts are the result of the Trustees' own consideration before any representation was received from the inhabitants of Savannah. Which representation having been duly considered, the Trustees have sent their answer thereto under the seal of the corporation which you are to deliver to the magistracy for them to give the Trustees' said answer to the complainants and 50 printed copies thereof are sent you in the box no 1 to disperse among the inhabitants of the northern part of Georgia, the like number having been sent Gen Oglethorpe to disperse among the inhabitants of the southern part.

Mr Thomas Christie having served the office of recorder from the first settling of the colony, he is directed by the Trustees to make up his copy of the proceedings of the town-court to the time Mr William Williamson who succeeds him is sworn in, and then you are to deliver Mr Christie his constitution appointing him first bailiff of Savannah in the room of Henry Parker who is removed from the said office by the said constitution. Mr William Williamson's constitution you are to deliver as soon as Mr Christie has perfected his copy of the proceedings of the court to the time of Mr Williamson's taking upon him the said office. You are to deliver Mr John Fallowfield his constitution appointing him second bailiff of Savannah, and Mr Thomas Jones having been ordered possession of the best forfeited lot at Savannah to qualify him to execute the office of third bailiff, you are to deliver him his constitution appointing him to that office in the room of Robert Gilbert who accepted the said office with reluctance as unfit for it. And you are also to deliver Mr Jones his appointment to the office of overseer of the Trustees' servants and his instructions for performing the said office. All which deeds, together with a grant, counterpart, and memorial registered with the auditor of 500 acres of land to Kennedy O'Brien of Augusta in Georgia, are in the said box directed to you no 1, with several letters particularly mentioned in the invoice. Mr O'Brien is to execute the said counterpart and pay you 1*l* 1*1s* 6*d*, the consideration money and charge of registering with the auditor, before you deliver the said grant to him, which counterpart executed in the presence of two witnesses you are to send back to the Trustees and account for the 1*l* 1*1s* 6*d* in defraying the expenses of the estimates.

In the invoice herewith sent are contained several tools and materials for the Trustees' servants which are to be distributed in proportion to the number of servants employed in

each part of the province; and there are also contained presents for the Indians which are to be distributed by Gen Oglethorpe's directions while in the province, and in his absence (when occasion requires) by the directions of yourself, Mr Thomas Christie and Mr Thomas Jones or any two of you. By the bill of lading and invoice herewith sent you will see to whom every parcel belongs, which are to be applied and delivered accordingly. The executors of Mr Paul Jenys having sent subsequent accounts to the certificate Mr Causton signed which was sent back to them unpaid, and the committee of accounts having compared them with the accounts of the said Paul Jenys lately received from Mr Causton have reported 491/9s 4½d due thereon which has been paid, and ordered copies of all the said accounts with their observations of the differences between the said executors' and Mr Causton's accounts to be sent to the commissioners for stating the public debts in Georgia to examine into the articles stated by the said report, a copy of which report is herewith sent you as also another to Mr Jones to whom the copies of the said accounts are sent. Mr Henry Parker is also removed from being a commissioner in the said commission for examining and stating the said public debts and Mr Thomas Christie is appointed in his room, which appointment you are to deliver Mr Christie out of the said box no 1. Mr Causton has sent over his cash accounts from February 1735/6 to 16 October 1738 but the Trustees by their letter from their secretary have referred him to the commissioners in Georgia appointed to examine and state his whole accounts. The Trustees have appointed Peter Emmery to be the pilot resident at Tybee who is ordered to have a lot of 50 acres of land there, and his wife has leave to sell beer as also a licence to let her late husband's, Michael Germain's, house and lot as to her share thereof in her widow's right for any term not exceeding seven years if she shall so long live; and the Trustees on her returning to Georgia have advanced her 10/ sterling to buy her necessaries which her husband is to repay in Georgia, to be applied towards the expense of the estimates and for which you have herewith her receipt. The Trustees direct that such of their servants who have no land set out in the time of their service [*continues as in no 258*]. *Entry.* 5½ pp. *Enclosed:*

267 i Invoice of halfpence, Indian goods, boxes and tools, on *Two Brothers*, Capt William Thomson, consigned to William Stephens. *Entry.* 2½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 250-255, 265-267]

268

July 14
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to Rev William Norris. I have paid Capt Thomson for your draft and care is taken for the future punctual payment of your salary, which Mr Stephens will acquaint you of. The Trustees desire you would send them a catalogue of what books are in Georgia. The Trustees have sent you a pall for the use of burials at Frederica which Mr Hawkins will deliver, and when Mr Whitefield is arrived (who goes by way of Philadelphia but is not sailed yet by reason of the present embargo) he will deliver you a christening basin and eight brass candlesticks, whereof two for the desk, to hold candles at evening public worship, which are for the use of Frederica. *Entry.* ¼ p. [CO 5/667, p 267]

269

July 14
Georgia Office

Same to Thomas Hawkins sending pall for use at Frederica; large Common Prayer Book for use of minister there; bottle of salitrum seeds for the bloody flux and two receipts for cure thereof; parcel, letters and appointment of Samuel Davison to be overseer of Trustees' servants in southern part of Georgia. Please make proper distribution. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 268]

270

July 14
Georgia Office

Same to Elizabeth and Thomas Jenys acknowledging letter of 7 April and accounts. Committee of accounts has stated balance to be 491/9s 4½d, which has now been paid to Messrs Smith, Bonovrier & Co for your use. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/667, pp 268-269]

- 271**
July 14
Georgia Office
269] Same to Kennedy O'Brien. Grant of 500 acres of land at Augusta will be delivered to you by William Stephens on execution of the counterpart and payment of fee of 1*l* 1*1s* 6*d*. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 269]
- 272**
July 14
Georgia Office
Entry. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 270] Same to William Williamson. The Trustees have named you recorder of the town-court of Savannah at 20*l* a year, with 20*l* for a clerk and 12*l* 3*s* 4*d* for a servant, which will be paid in money from Michaelmas next.
- 273**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to Thomas Christie. The Trustees have promoted you to be first bailiff of Savannah and commissioner for examining and stating the public debts in Georgia in the room of Henry Parker. The salary is 30*l* a year, besides 24*l* 6*s* 8*d* for two servants, which will be paid in money from Michaelmas next. You are, therefore, desired to send copies of the proceedings of the court, which have not already been sent, to the time Mr Williamson shall be sworn in as recorder to succeed you. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 270]
- 274**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to Samuel Davison. The Trustees have appointed you overseer of their servants in the southern part of Georgia at a salary of 25*l* a year from Michaelmas next. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 271]
- 275**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to Rev John Martin Bolzious acknowledging letter of 14 March last. The Trustees at present cannot think of sending over any more Salzburghers this year owing to lateness of the season and expense; but you may rest satisfied of their pursuing all possible means for obtaining that end. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 271]
- 276**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to Isaac Young. The Trustees have directed William Stephens to inquire into the state of the vacant land you took possession of, that they may do you what justice is in their power. They are much concerned at the surveyor's not doing his duty. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 272]
- 277**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to James Abercromby acknowledging letter of 6 June after a very quick passage. Trustees will readily defray expenses of execution of their commissions. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 273]
- 278**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to Andrew Duche. In response to your proposals of 29 December last the Trustees have sent materials to encourage you in the making of porcelain. Send specimens of work to enable the Trustees to consider the other part of your proposal. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 272]
- 279**
July 14
Georgia Office Same to John Brownfield. The Trustees, not hearing from you concerning the execution of your office of register of Georgia, desire to know if you have any obstructions in the execution of it. And in order for the ascertaining of quitrents payable by the inhabitants the Trustees desire an account of every lot of 50 acres or under granted under Trust grants in Georgia, showing when and to whom and by whom granted and who and by what means are the present occupiers, and also an account of all other grants that have been registered in Georgia which have passed the Trustees' seal in England to compare with the grants made here, and such

account to show by whom and by what means each particular granted lot made under the seal here is occupied. And the Trustees also require an account of all lots which have been possessed under grants made either in Georgia or sent from England which have since become vacant, if any so are, with the particular occasion thereof against each of such lots. The Trustees have annexed a salary of 20*l* sterling a year to commence from Michaelmas next to be paid to the register upon his transmitting an exact account of all the grants pursuant to his instructions, which is to be paid by William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones or any two of them, and if you will perform the said office as the Trustees expect you will be entitled thereunto. *Entry*. 3 p. [CO 5/667, pp 273-274]

280

July 15
Georgia

Patrick Grant to Trustees for Georgia. Being appointed by Gen Oglethorpe naval officer and searcher concerning rum and other spirituous liquors and contraband goods in the southern boundaries of this province, I thought it my duty to acquaint you that there are considerable quantities of foreign sugars and molasses imported here with a fraudulent intention of re-exporting the same and to defraud the Crown of a part of its revenues contrary to Act for the better securing and encouraging the trade of HM's sugar colonies in America by which it is enacted that duties are to be paid for said goods; and therefore I have made my application to you (as no duties have been as yet levied) in order to know your pleasure. *Signed*. 1 p. *Addressed*. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 345-346d]

281

July 16
Savannah

Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. That part of Georgia where the Lower Creek national and the Choctaws live borders on the French settlements. The French have fallen upon some of those Indians and the Indians have defended themselves and were preparing to attack the French. I find I cannot prevent them by any other method than by going up myself amongst them and set out tomorrow. There is a general assembly of all those Indian nations held to hear what I have to propose. I shall insist upon their not making war with the French and hope I shall succeed. I shall acquaint you with the event. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 5 November. [CO 5/654, ff 215-216d]

282

July 16
Savannah

Same to Trustees for Georgia. I send you by Mr Auspurgur about 20 lbs of silk. We hoped for five times the quantity but for want of room we made use of the house where the silk people used to be and the infection had such an effect (as Camus tells me) that it occasioned a sickness amongst the worms which destroyed a great many. Some of the silk was wound last year but most this. I hope we shall have better next. Several applications will be made to you for lands but I hope you will make no new grants whatever till we can get those already granted in some manner cultivated. There is one Talfeur, an apothecary-surgeon who gives physick, and one Williams of whom I wrote to you formerly, a merchant who quitted planting to sell rum. To these two almost all the town is in debt for physick and rum, and they have raised a strong spirit to desire that lands may be alienable and then they would take the lands for debts, monopolize the country and settle it with Negroes. They have a vast deal of art and, if they think they cannot, they hope to bring confusions and you cannot imagine how much uneasiness I have had here. I hope therefore that you will make no alterations. I desire you will send over an appointment to the magistrates of the town-court of Savannah for the time being to proceed to put the Rum Act into execution. There is lately a considerable trade started up here and Mr Fallowfield, collector of Savannah, and Mr Grant, naval officer and searcher at St Simons, vigilantly acquainted me that they had discovered that there were some Spanish sugars imported here which I think

ought to pay a duty to the King. I ordered the two officers to write to you and hope you will order proper lawyers to be consulted and send us advice what to do. The French and Spaniards have used their utmost endeavours to raise disturbances amongst our Indians and the not deciding clearly in the Act relating to them has given such insolence to the Carolina traders that the Indians have declared, if I do not come up to them, they will arm and do themselves justice, and have ordered a general assembly of all the nations to meet me. I set out this night. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 2 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 348-349d]

283
July 18
Palace Court
Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Sealed memorial to SPG for allowance of 50*l* per annum to be paid to Rev William Norris, appointed missionary at Frederica, until the Trustees can raise a sufficient maintenance for him out of the lands for religious uses. *Entry.* ¾ p. [CO 5/687, p 129; entry of memorial in CO 5/670, p 413]

284
July 19
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle enclosing the following. *Entry.* *Signatories,* Monson, M Bladen, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. *Enclosed:*

284 i Whitehall, 19 July 1739. Same to the King enclosing the following. No alteration from instructions to late Governor Horsey except omission of 13th article and alteration of 100th article relating to paper money. *Entry.* *Signatories,* as covering letter. 1½ pp.

284 ii Draft instructions to James Glen, governor of South Carolina. *Entry.* 82 pp. [CO 5/401, pp 334-419]

285
July 19
Whitehall
Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending two Acts passed at New York in 1739, viz Act for reviving Act for granting duties for support of government for one year and Act to revive Act to prevent swine from running at large, for opinion in point of law. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/1126, p 86]

286
July 19
Whitehall
Same to same sending nine Acts passed in New Jersey on 15 March last for opinion in point of law. Titles stated. *Entry.* 2¼ pp. [CO 5/997, pp 8-10]

287
July 19
Ebenezer
John Martin Bolzious to [?Henry Newman] soliciting help of Trustees for Georgia towards cost of building his house, now completed at an expense of 82*l* 12*s*. Gen Oglethorpe was here yesterday and is now gone up to the Indian nations. He has paid 40*l* to the orphan-house and spent half a day inquiring into the scandalous behaviour of the wife of the schoolmaster Ortman, who himself is a great burden and not at all useful in the school. Gen Oglethorpe ordered that he should not teach English by reason of his wrong pronunciation and mistakes in spelling. *Signed.* 3 pp. *Endorsed,* Mr Verelst. [CO 5/640, ff 350-351d]

288
July 20
Antigua
Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending minutes of Council of Nevis from 12 November 1738 to 12 May 1739, and minutes of Council and Assembly of Montserrat for quarter ending midsummer last. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 27 September, Read 15 October 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 237, 237d, 242, 242d]

289

July 24
Whitehall

Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring the enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for examination and report. *Seal. Signed*, J Vernon. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 31 July,

Read 1 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

289 i Petition of John and Samuel Mason of New London, in behalf of chief sachem and tribe of Mohegan Indians, to the King complaining of the determination made by the Rhode Island commissioners of review of the dispute between Connecticut and the Mohegans. *Copy*. 7½ pp.

289 ii Petition of the major part of the Mohegans to the King stating their grievances. *Copy*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/1269, ff 57-63d]

290

July 25

Lieut-Governor David Dunbar to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I am confined to the Fleet prison for part of my encumbrances for making the new settlements abroad; and as in a long course of solicitation for relief I find no prospect of any, I have lately petitioned Sir Robert Walpole for leave to dispose of my employments to clear me from the encumbrances which they and my too forward zeal have subjected me unto, and I hope you will not oppose it. Notwithstanding my unhappy situation, though it may seem ridiculous in me, I think it my duty (as I am not yet superseded in my commission as lieut-governor) to acquaint you that the province of New Hampshire is in a very defenceless condition, the fort not in a condition to keep cattle out, and all the gun-carriages quite rotten. In my time I never knew above two barrels of powder in the fort at once and the few smallarms were quite unserviceable. The French and Indians are near the back settlements of that province and I very much fear you will soon have a melancholy account from that country. As I have taken notice in the prints of warlike stores being shipped off to several of the plantations I hope I may be excused putting you in mind of that province. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 26 July 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 91, 91d, 95, 95d]

291

July 25
Palace Court
5/687, p 130]

Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Read Act for appointing and regulating pilots in Georgia and for laying duties on ships and vessel to be piloted. Ordered that the Act be engrossed and sealed. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO

292

July 25
Savannah

William Stephens to Trustees for Georgia. Your commands, which I received from Mr Verelst, of 2 April were so expressive and full in many particulars that they demanded my utmost attention in frequent perusal and all possible regard to be shown in observing them. How far it has lain in my power to act conformable to those orders it behoves me now to unfold as far as my knowledge will inform me. I cannot but take notice that the directions at this time received by me appear to be a continuation and (in a great measure) enforcement of those formerly sent to Mr Parker and me relating to the issues of stores with divers enlargements of such rules as we were to act by. I hope on this occasion I may ask leave to refer to my former letters and journals which I wrote in October last, wherein I laid before you the measures which the general saw proper to take in such an exigence, when Mr Jones received from him such rules as I must presume were requisite on that important occasion which I was unacquainted with. Wherefore Mr Parker and I thought it became us not to appear too officious in meddling with what we could not understand and for that reason might probably err from the purposes the general had formed to reduce matters into good order again in time coming. Mr Jones then had full possession of all and thenceforth appeared not to stand in need of any assistance excepting only in cases of some few necessitous

craving people whose importuning would sometimes reduce him to advise with us how far their circumstances (which he was stranger to) entitled them to relief. The stores grew scanty apace by reason of so many large demands of divers creditors and in some few months became quite exhausted, from which time we have been put to hard shifts how to feed your own servants who are pretty numerous by killing now and then two or three hens at a time which has been delivered out fresh, and then all such as had any pretence of claim have also been urgent for a little to help them, having no other market to go to and very few any money to buy if there was, which has frequently been attended with such hardships as cannot but be expected. Nevertheless, the people in general, being inured by degrees to bear them, have with patience truly commendable rubbed on in confidence of seeing a better face of affairs hereafter, whilst they of another disposition, always most clamorous though less worth regarding, have sought for better fare in another province where I am mistaken if they find they can support themselves better unless they take more pains to live by their labour than they used here.

From what I have now wrote as well as formerly hinted you will please to observe that very little of what is done at the stores has fallen within my cognizance or Mr Parker's, which I humbly hope will not be imputed to me as a neglect of duty for what is past or a studied endeavour to avoid what you seem to expect from us at present, for (to speak my mind freely) your storekeeper appears so well fortified in his post that I presume he would not readily admit of any diminution of his authority, which nevertheless shall not deter me from putting him in mind of making up his accounts monthly in the manner you direct and in like manner signify your pleasure to the storekeeper at Frederica. In my last of 22 June to Mr Verelst I gave a full narration of what was done in relation to those bills which you were pleased to direct us to take joint charge of upon ourselves and account for what services and to whom they were issued. But as it was thought needless since, I can assure myself no blame will rest upon such as never declined it. I promise myself that due care will be taken in executing the commission given in charge to the persons therein named pursuant to the instructions therewith sent, which could not well be entered upon immediately till the general's leaving us gave a vacancy of more time; but now we shall no longer delay it (as Mr Jones tells me) intending first to begin with the certificates and principally with what relates to Mr Jenys, and our procedures therein you shall from time to time be as fully informed in as I am capable of. I shall make it my care in conjunction with the first and second bailiffs of Savannah to approve a proper overseer of the Trust's servants under such qualifications as directed as soon as we can come at them; but there is no step yet taken by Mr Bradley to deliver up those under his charge nor anything else of the Trust's goods or effects in his hands, notwithstanding his being absolutely discharged from your service as you inform me. It must be acknowledged indeed that he has been lately very likely to die in a dangerous sickness, wherefore we expect on his going abroad again that he will comply in what is required or other measures must undoubtedly be taken. As soon as those servants can possibly be brought under that regulation now designed I shall transmit such a list as you expect of the whole number in such classes as may show what they are employed about together with the times of service to which they are severally and respectively engaged, when I shall likewise endeavour to learn for your information what will be the expense fully to maintain such by the week in victuals and clothes for the purpose thereby intended. What I have wrote I am sensible will appear rather an account of what I have not done, with the reasons why, than what I have which I hope will be the subject of my next, wherefore I must wish that my journal, herewith sent, may supply the room of what I have else to offer. But I must not omit to acknowledge with all due gratitude the bounty you were so good to allot me of *50l* to be paid to me in consideration of those misfortunes that had befallen me as specified in Mr

Verelst's letter of 2 April and which, by order from the general, Mr Francis Moore paid me soon after the general left us, he staying here yet by the general's appointment to execute such orders as I presume he was charged with; but what they were or how long his abode is to continue with us I know not. *Signed.* 3 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 5 October 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 352-353d]

293
July 26
Antigua
Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending three Acts passed in Antigua, viz for making free two Negro men slaves and rewarding them; for raising a tax for paying public debts; to prevent sailors from deserting and making extravagant demands. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 4 October, Read 15 October 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 236, 236d, 243, 243d]

294
July 26
Savannah
William Stephens to Harman Verelst. I had just made an end of my letter to the board yesterday in the evening when by a boat belonging to this place that returned from Charleston I received a packet sent me by the attorney-general which he had on the arrival of the *Prince Galley*, Capt Bowles, wherein I found letters for the general and many others which I took due care of, delivering such as belonged to his excellency to his secretary, Mr Moore, and those to other people would likewise be given them safely. Among others I can never forget two that you was so kind to write of 27 April and 10 May signifying to me the kind and generous regard the Trustees were so good unanimously to show to me and my future support when it came under their deliberation, which (you will believe) was matter of great comfort to me; and your kind manner of acquainting me with it plainly discovered such a friendly goodwill of the writer that it added very much to the pleasure. I can only desire that they will continue the same kind opinion of me and be persuaded firmly of my utmost endeavours to render my future service as far as possible adequate to their favours. The public have reason sufficient also to be sensible of the benefit intended them by a further addition in the Act now framing of liberty to all such as have no issue living of their own to appoint any other person their successor under those restrictions named, which surely must put an end to all future pretence of uneasiness about their tenure. And as for the Negroes I always thought it an impudent attempt to subvert the original constitution of the colony in all such as nothing less would please; but there are few left now hardy enough to dwell upon that any longer, and I think under those marks of indulgence so evidently shown we shall at last grow wiser and quickly betake ourselves to such industry and labour as most undoubtedly ought to be the view of all such as come to live here.

By the same packet I also received copy of the commission sent in your former together with copy of the instructions sent with it, as also copy of your letter of 2 April whereto you have now added (under date of 27 April) copy of an account betwixt Messrs Montaignut and Causton wherein sundry particulars are referred to which ought to be well examined, and as we are now entering on that work it may be expected due regard will be had to it. From hence I flatter myself a good understanding may be again renewed betwixt Mr Jones and me and that, laying aside all evil surmises, he will no longer estrange himself in the manner he lately did but that this conjunction in matters of such inquiry as is appointed us will produce a coalition in sentiment and an open freedom in conversation which will best lead us into a right discernment of what justice is due to the Trust. For my part I shall make all proper advancements towards it and will not allow myself to think too hardly of him who possibly of late may be better advised; but really (betwixt you and I) he is the roughest blade I ever had to do with in my whole life. I would choose to defer

writing anything concerning the 500-acre grant, whether it be of that which Watson had or that other at the mouth of Vernon River, till the general returns with whom I ought to confer, but I am sensible of the kind intention of the Trust therein which I desire thankfully to acknowledge. My son being the bearer of this, I think I may therefore shorten my letter without rambling into affairs not immediately necessary to be spoke to. Whatever you will please to ask him that he is capable of informing you in, I know he will not make better or worse than he thinks, wherein he may possibly be too blunt and unguarded; but it proceeds from an open heart without disguise. I should be sorry to part with him did I not hope a few months will bring us together again and that he will then return easy in his thoughts relating to his future continuance here as well as restored to bodily ease and strength which has been somewhat impaired a while since. It is indeed the season of the year wherein he can best be spared from attending the works of the field, and though it puts me to some inconvenience to want him in another capacity I hope I shall make shift to get that supplied as carefully and warily as possible so that there be no defect in that part of the service. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Addressed*. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 October 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 354-355d]

295

July 27
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council reporting on Lord Fairfax's disputed claim to lands in Virginia. Three grants were made by the Crown, in 1 Charles II, in 21 Charles II, and in 4 James II. Dispute between the Crown and Lord Fairfax, who claimed under Lord Culpepper, began in 1705: it was revived in 1733 and an order made by HM in Council for a survey by commissioners to be appointed by the lieutenant-governor of Virginia and Lord Fairfax. The two parties appointed different sets of commissioners and in different terms. The Crown commissioners reported four distinct constructions of Lord Fairfax's grant, the most ample giving him more than five million acres. Lord Fairfax's commissioners also made a report and we have heard both parties by counsel. Our own observations are: that there was a difference in the two commissions, the governor's seeming to exceed and Lord Fairfax's to fall something short of the words in the Order in Council, though in all probability no decision of this matter in Virginia could have been final till it should have received HM's determination; that notwithstanding this difference both parties proceeded upon their survey and the maps returned by them to this board agree almost in every particular as to the course of the rivers. The first grant of land made by Lord Culpepper was in 1686, the first by the Crown in 1705. The dispute turns chiefly on the construction of the words of the patent on which counsel for each side has made submissions. Whatever boundary HM shall fix we advise that persons already seated in that district by grants from the government of Virginia may not be disturbed or molested. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, T Pelham, M Bladen, R Plumer. 21 pp. [CO 5/1366, pp 301-322; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 165-176d]

296

July 31
Whitehall

Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring drafts of instructions prepared for James Glen, governor of South Carolina, back to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to reconsider in the light of enclosed material. *Seal*. *Signed*, James Vernon. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 2 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

296 i Memorial of Jame Glen to Committee for Plantation Affairs. That it may be of service to have 13th article of instructions further explained, it having raised such disputes between the two Houses that they have twice broken up without passing the tax bill for the current service of the year. That there being no house for the governor, it may be proper to permit him to accept of an allowance as in Barbados, and likewise

to recommend to the Assembly that his salary be in proportion to their present flourishing condition. That it be recommended to the governor to take care that the forces under Mr Oglethorpe's command be quartered agreeable to the laws of the province so as to be least burdensome to the people there and in such places as he with the advice of Council shall judge most for the security of the province. That the last clause in the 99th article of the instructions be left out, it not being agreeable to your order nor at all required by the 21st instruction. *Copy*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, as covering letter. [CO 5/367, ff 32-35]

297
July 31
Whitehall Same referring to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations an Act prepared by the Trustees for Georgia for regulating pilots, laying duty on shipping, and laying another duty on shipping for repair of beacon on Tybee Island, for examination and report. *Seal. Signed*, James Vernon. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 August, Read 3 August 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 41-42d]

298
July 31 Same referring the enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Seal. Signed*, James Vernon. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 2 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

298 i Petition of Henry McCulloh, controller of quitrents in North and South Carolina, to the King, praying for instructions to be sent to the governors concerned agreeable to the 16th instruction to petitioner and to aid and protect him in his office, and that he should be made a member extraordinary of the Councils of both provinces. *Signed*. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

298 ii 15th instruction to the controller: persons petitioning for land to prove their right before Governor and Council. 16th instruction: grants to be made in due form. *Copy*. 2 pp. [CO 5/367, ff 37-40d]

299
July 31
Whitehall Same referring the two enclosed petitions to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Seal. Signed*, James Vernon. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 3 August, Read 9 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

299 i Petition of John North and others, all Protestant subjects, late of Ireland, to the King, complaining of Governor Belcher's conduct in not countenancing settlement on St George's River in New England. *Signed*, John North and 212 others. $1\frac{1}{2}$ large pp. *Endorsed*, 18 July 1739, referred to the Committee; 2 August 1739, referred to Board of Trade. Recd. 3 August with Order of Committee of Council.

299 ii Affidavit, sworn at Cork on 26 December 1738, by William Douse of Ireland. He accompanied Mr Waldo to St George's River in 1736. There were then no settlements above the lowest falls. Settlement was confined to the western branch below the falls and to the western side of St George's. There were several upper falls. *Signed*, W Douse, A Newman, magistrate. 1 p.

299 iii Boston, 18 April 1739. Certificate by Governor Belcher that Josiah Willard is secretary of Massachusetts and Joseph Allen a JP for Essex County. *Signed. Countersigned*, Simon Frost, deputy secretary. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

299 iv Boston, 27 June 1687. Instructions by governor of Massachusetts to Ensign Joshua Pymon, commander at Pemaquid, to visit Penobscot, make friends with Indians there, and appoint a constable. *Copy*, certified by J Willard. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

299 v Pemaquid, 21 July 1693. Truce between English and Indians. *Copy*, certified as no 299iv. *Signatories*, Medocuando and eleven other Indians. 1 p.

299 vi Fort William Henry, Pemaquid, 11 August 1693. Declaration by Governor Sir William Phips that Indians of Penobscot, Kennebec, and other rivers in

Massachusetts have voluntarily subjected themselves to Crown of England. *Copy*, certified as no 299iv. 2½ pp.

299 vii Affidavit, sworn on 14 April 1739, by Andrew Robinson of Cape Ann. He went up St George's River in 1735 as far as the great fall. Settlements of tenants of Samuel Waldo on said river did not extend above lowest fall. *Signed*, Andrew Robinson, Joseph Allen, JP. ¾ p.

299 viii Affidavit, sworn on 18 December 1738, by John Tufton Mason of Boston. He was at St George's River seven years ago and knows it and branches well. There are several falls above the lower falls, to which Mr Waldo's settlement is confined. Annexed plan is true description. *Signed*, John Tufton Mason, W Kenaston. 1½ pp.

299 ix Affidavit, sworn on 14 July 1739, by James Woodside the younger, late of Pemaquid. Mr Waldo's tenants were prevented by Indians from settling above lower falls of St George's River in 1736. Governor Belcher refused to countenance settlement which exposed it to Indian insult when it might have been barrier for other eastern settlements. *Signed*, James Woodside, Francis Eld. 1½ pp.

299 x Affidavit, sworn on 14 July 1739, by Samuel Waldo of Boston. His settlement on St George's River has been frustrated by Governor Belcher and may be broken up in event of French war. *Signed*, S Waldo, Francis Eld. 1½ pp.

299 xi Petition of James Woodside, clerk, agent for HM's Protestant subjects settled in eastern parts of New England, to Committee of Privy Council praying that complaints against Governor Belcher for withdrawing protection from settlers on St George's River be heard. *Signed. Annotated*, Recd. 3 August 1739, with Order of Committee of 31 July 1739. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Map annexed to these papers is pasted in bundle of maps. [CO 5/881, ff 97-112d; nos 299ii-x are not mentioned in covering document and may be filed here for convenience; no 299i is in disrepair]

300
July 31
Whitehall

Same referring the enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Seal. Signed*, James Vernon. 1 p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 3 August, Read 8 August 1739. *Enclosed*:

300 i 20 June 1739. Memorial of Joseph Gulston, merchant and contractor for supplying masts for the Royal Navy, Benning Wentworth, Richard Chapman and John Thomlinson, merchants, in behalf of themselves and others trading to New Hampshire, to Duke of Newcastle, representing the defenceless state of New Hampshire. *Copy*. 1 p. [CO 5/881, ff 92-94d]

301
[July]

Undated letter from John Fallowfield to Trustees for Georgia. As a public officer and collector for this port of Savannah I think it a duty to acquaint you of the frequent importation of Spanish sugars and other foreign goods; and as this place is esteemed by most people in America to be free from duty renders HM's revenue to be little worth and consequently occasions large quantities brought in. Not having instructions from you I have taken bond for 8260 wt imported in the sloop *Unity*, the property of Caleb Davis and Jemitt Cogley. I should therefore beg you would transmit me your orders in this affair that I may for the future know how to govern myself and whether I may with safety put such bonds in execution or no. *Signed*. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 369-370d]

302
August 1
Antigua

Governor William Mathew to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging letter of 15 June enclosing HM's warrant for making reprisals on the Spaniards. They came to hand 27th instant by Capt Boscawen. HM's

orders are published and we are putting ourselves in the best posture of defence our little strength will permit. My great apprehensions are for St Christopher's where there is hitherto neither discipline nor good inclination to defend themselves. As there came with these orders no signification of HM's pleasures how prizes are to be disposed of I believe no one will be at the expense to fit out privateers. I formerly entreated your protection of us and prayed for several supplies we then were and still are in utmost want of. Give me leave to renew those entreaties to you and please to hear our agents favourably on them. If HM was pleased to order the taking and keeping of Cartagena or settling in the Gulf of Darien, the Spaniards would sooner be reduced to a *carte blanche* than by anything that might be done at Havana, Vera Cruz or anywhere else in America. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 5 November. [CO 152/44, ff 134-135d]

303

August 1
Virginia

Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing accounts of quitrents and 2s per hogshead. It being impossible, as the collection is at present almost all of it in cash, to finish the account of quitrents sooner, I presumed not sending the one until the other was perfected would not be deemed a delay. Two days since, I received an express from the governor of New York with a letter for Mr Oglethorpe and another for the governor of South Carolina, which I immediately sent away, informing us that the French had set an expedition on foot against the Southern Indians, as you will see at large in the enclosed copy of a letter from the commissioners at Albany to Mr Clarke. I have given intelligence of this to all our Indians and to our frontier inhabitants, that they may be upon their guard though when I consider the distance these invaders have to march I can hardly credit the report. *Signed*. 1¼ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 18 September, Read 18 October 1739. *Enclosed*:

303 i Extract of letter, dated 13 July 1739, from commissioners for Indian affairs at Albany to Lieut-Governor Clarke, which he sent to the governor of Virginia. We are informed that the French have sent out an army from Montreal of about 200 French and 500 Indians who are to be enforced by French and Indians on their journey. By the information we have on diligent inquiry this army is designed against Indians who are now in friendship with HM's subjects of Virginia and Georgia and now trade with them or with traders from thence: they are situated on some of the southwest branches of Mississippi River. A Frenchman who was redeemed by Mr Oglethorpe (having been taken by those Indians), and furnished with a pass and money to go back to Canada, passed by this place last spring and is gone with this army we suppose to direct them to the habitations of those Indians. We hope you will think it for HM's service to acquaint the governors of Virginia and Georgia of this intended expedition against their friend-Indians, that they may be on their guard to withstand the French army, for if they should be surprised, subdued, and extirpated by the French it would strike a terror in all the Indians on the continent and in process of time induce them to join the French against HM's subjects. As this is an affair of great consequence to the French if they should be disappointed in this their great enterprise, it is certainly much more so to us if they should succeed and destroy said Indians. Wherefore we hope you will be pleased to give timely intelligence of this intended expedition. We are told some of our Six Nations join the French although several had given their promises not to engage with them. *Copy*. 1½ small pp.

303 ii Account of HM's revenue of 2s per hogshead arising within Virginia, 25 October 1738 to 25 April 1739. *Signed*, John Grymes, receiver-general. Audited, 5 May 1739, by John Blair, deputy auditor. Passed in Council, 5 May 1739, by William Gooch. 2 pp.

303 iii Account of HM's revenue of quitrents arising within Virginia, 25 April 1738 to 25 April 1739. *Signed*, as no 303ii. Audited, 31 July 1739, as no 303ii. Passed in Council, 31 July 1739, as no 303ii. 4 pp. [CO 5/1324, ff 170-177d]

304
August 2
Whitehall
Order of Privy Council confirming twelve Acts passed in Massachusetts in 1735, 1736 and 1737. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 5/882, 72-73d]

305
August 2
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Lords of Treasury acknowledging letter of 4 July from Mr Scrope and petition of Richard Shelton. He was secretary of late lords proprietors of the Bahamas for 30 years and has great arrears of salary owing to him. As agent of the proprietors he spent a good deal of time in negotiating the Crown's purchase. We recommend him as a person deserving HM's bounty. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, T Pelham, M Bladen, R Plumer. 1½ pp. [CO 24/1, pp 328, 329]

306
August 2
Petition of Chaloner Jackson to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. The evidence to support his complaint against Governor Fitzwilliam has not yet been sent to the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs in compliance with Order of 23 January last. Prays that it may now be sent. 1¼ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 2 August 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 65, 65d]

307
August 3
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to Order of 14 June last we have considered the petition of Andrew Lesley and others against an Act lately passed in Antigua to reduce the rate of interest. It does not appear to us that the persons who petition against the Act are either planters or agents for the planters. The planters themselves do not express any apprehension that they shall not be able to borrow money now at the rate established by this Act. Many persons, however, who have money to put out at interest dislike it though others approve of it and have actually lent money at 6 per cent. But as the transition from 10 to 6 per cent at once, whilst the interest still remains at 8 per cent in the other British islands in the neighbourhood of Antigua, seems to be a doubtful experiment, and as there was a difference in opinion in this point amongst the merchants of London who attended at the hearing, we are of opinion that the Act may lie by for some time till its effect shall be better known, it having been in force only since October last. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, T Pelham, M Bladen, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 2 pp. [CO 153/16, pp 161-162]

308
August 3
Savannah
Thomas Christie to Trustees for Georgia. My long silence, together with this happy opportunity of writing by the ship *St Francis*, calls upon me to say something although I assure you my life has been a whole scene of action since I came into this colony insomuch that I have not time to procure myself the necessities of life, much more write. Indeed the general promises to send me to you with some despatches of consequence on his return from the Indian nation when I shall bring with me a copy of the court-proceedings of Savannah to that time, together with the reason for not being able to send them sooner.

Mr William Stephens has promised to send you by his son who goes by this ship a particular account of a barbarous murder committed here in a small sloop lying before this town upon the body of one Hugh Watson, formerly a good servant to one Mr

Thomas Bayley of this place; notwithstanding, you will excuse me if I give you some little relation of it. The body of this man was discovered floating almost by the vessel's side the 5th of July inst when immediately it was taken up by the coroner's order and a jury of inquest sat thereon. [. . .]¹ it was remarked that some person on shore told the master and sailors of the said vessel of the said body so floating by them to take him [out or] stop it but they answered they would breakfast first. The deceased was reported to have fell overboard endeavouring to go on shore and slipped between the vessel and the boat that lay alongside the vessel and was unfortunately drowned; and this was the constant plea of the master of the said sloop called the *Unity*, Capt Henry Brixie, Henry Cozens and John Levit, mariners. The mate, John Middlehurst, who appeared by all the rest of the evidence and their own confession to be asleep the time the murder was committed, was evidence for the King and most ingenuously [*MS*: ingeniously] discovered (as appeared to us) all he knew both before and after he was said to be asleep. The murder was committed a Tuesday about 11 or 12 at night, being 3rd July, and the body was found floating the 5th instant [ie ult] about two in the afternoon when a jury of inquest was immediately summoned. All the surgeons in town were sent for, the body duly inspected, the wounds probed, and the witnesses examined. They immediately searched the vessel and found a beef [knife?] with which the body appeared to have been wounded. The wounds were in all nine, four in his side at [equal?] distances, one in the bend of the arm but missed the chief [artery?], several bruises on his head, and his back fresh whipped . . . lashes done by a rope or cane in a severe manner, two in the right hand, two in the arm, and one in the palm of the hand. The coroner's inquest found a bill for murder. But one Lewis Jones, who appeared to be a principal concerned in the said murder and together with the captain had very high words with the deceased, had made his escape towards Carolina and although a warrant was immediately issued out against him with 50*l* Carolina money reward he is not yet taken. The general was at the southward when this happened but was here when they were tried and gave his advice as to the execution. In short Brixie, the master of the sloop, Lewis Jones, Henry Cozens and John Levit were indicted by the grand jury for this town and county and the bill brought against them for wilfully and with malice aforethought murdering the said Henry Watson. They were at the said court legally tried and convicted of the same in a very lawful and decent manner. The 19th they received sentence except Jones who had fled, and this day Brixie and Cozens who appeared guilty and most assisting in the murder was hanged upon the strand over against the place the murder was committed. Levit, who was almost dying and was sick when the affair was acted and indeed was least criminal, by the advice of the general was reprieved for two months so that in that time we expect to apprehend Jones who it is believed will make a full discovery of the particular circumstances of the said murder. I am so broke in upon by public business that I must beg leave to conclude. *Signed*. 2 pp. *Addressed*. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 October 1739. [*CO* 5/640, ff 358–359d]

309

August 3
Savannah

Thomas Jones to Harman Verelst. Capt Turnell arriving here in his way from Havana for England and intending to sail hence this evening, have only time to acquaint you that on 22 July a pettiager from Charleston brought here the goods sent per Capt Harramond (as per invoice and bill of lading dated in London 31 March 1739). They were ordered by Col Stephens to be taken into the store (enclosed have sent the depositions of the people that viewed them). I was then at Frederica: the occasion of my going thither I have more fully set forth by a letter which shall send you per the first opportunity by the way of Charleston; but understanding that

¹MS damaged: one or two words missing in this and some subsequent lines.

Mr Thomas Stephens designs to go by this ship for England, and having had many instances of late to convince me that Col Stephens and his son have little regard to truth in what they say and write since Mr Causton has had their confidence, I shall give this brief account of the rise of this close intimacy that has subsisted for three months past between them, Mr Causton, Mr Parker, Mercer, Minas, and some others of less note. Mr Thomas Stephens was Col Cochran's factor or agent to dispose of his wines, etc at Savannah and is his attorney to act for him in his absence. The wines were kept in the cellar under the Trustees' house where Mr Bradley has lived since October last: the cellar was fitted up by Mr Causton's order for that purpose in June and those wines which Mr Causton had bought of the colonel for the Trustees' use remained there under Mr Stephens's care, he having the keys of the cellar. Mr Stephens had often shown great uneasiness when I have (at his father's house) talked about the inconveniences that would attend the employing of Negro servants in this colony (which he was very desirous of) and was much offended at my officiousness (as he called it in other company) in inquiring into the affair of killing the Trustees' cattle, and with a great deal of warmth asked me why I did not swear away their lives or words to that effect, and ever after when I went to his father's he would immediately go out of the house with a seeming resentment. The colonel (when I took notice of it) used to say he could not help his obstinate temper which was great grief to him. In April last, after Col Cochran went for England and that Mr Stephens had sold all his wines, I desired him (his father present) to give me the keys of the cellar that I might take care of the Trustees' wine, which he refused to do saying he would give the keys to Mr Bradley. I told him that if he had any doubt who the keys belonged to I would send for Mr Bradley and that he might deliver them to me in his presence. His father advised him to do so but he would not comply, only saying that I might take the wines out of the cellar if I pleased but should not have the keys. (Mrs Camuse wanted to have part of the cellar to preserve the silkworms in, which has been since fitted up for that purpose). I several times after desired Col Stephens to persuade his son to a compliance with my request but he told me that he could not prevail with him. The colonel agreed with me in opinion that if the keys were delivered to Bradley he would soon dispose of the wines as his own.

I found it necessary to write to his excellency about the affair. Col Stephens was not then at home: I entertained that opinion of the colonel's integrity and his good intentions for the Trustees' interests that I had transacted nothing nor had writ to the general about any affair or sent any letter to the Trustees or yourself but had first communicated the same to him lest I should be mistaken in any account I gave of matters. I received the general's letter, a copy whereof I have (with his leave) sent herewith, on 15 May and also a letter directed to Col Stephens and another to Mr Parker who were then out of town. On 19th they returned at which time I gave them their letters. When I delivered Col Stephens his letter I desired he would not read his letter until I had read unto him a copy of what I had writ to the general, which should have shown him before I had sent it had he been then in town. I read the copy of my letter. He said he was sorry that I had been obliged to tell the general but I knew his son's stubborn temper. On Monday 21st Col Stephens desired me to attend the magistrates at Penrose's. When I came Mr Parker told me that he had received a letter from the general whereby he understood that I had complained of some persons refusing to give me possession of the Trustees' wines in their cellar and asked me who those persons were. I answered Mr Thomas Stephens has the keys and the wines are in his cellar but he hath hitherto refused to deliver me the key. Mr Parker asked me By what authority do you demand them? You told the general that you were refused by persons and now you only mention one, Mr Thomas Stephens, whereby it plainly appears you told a falsehood. I replied that what I writ to the general was the same that I

now declared and would appeal to Col Stephens who had seen a copy of what I had writ. The colonel said (to my great surprise) that I had never shown him any such thing nor did he know what I had writ, whereupon his son held his fist doubled at my face and said that he charged me with writing a parcel of lies and falsehoods to the general. I was treated by Mr Parker and Mr Christie like a criminal and with reproachful language but at length they advised Mr Stephens to deliver me the keys.

I could not obtain from Mr Causton any establishment for allowances of provisions, etc made by the Trustees to magistrates and others, therefore had desired Col Stephens, Mr Parker and Mr Christie to inform me what their annual allowances were, which they did but produced no letters or order for the same from the Trustees. Col Stephens gave me in writing an account of the species of provisions which he was to receive yearly for himself and two others and also for ten servants which in the whole amounted to the value of 56*l*, and said the Trustees were to pay him yearly 50*l* in money, in all 106*l* per annum, and that his year commenced from 1 November last past. He hath but five servants but expects the allowance of provisions made by the Trustees for ten. He had often complained to me (which complaints I was told, has made to others at the public houses) of his hard usage and that the Trustees kept him bare of money. I therefore advanced him about 4*l* of my own money before I had any cash from the general on account of the Trustees and paid him before his first half-year was expired 25*l* in money and he had issues out of the store for himself and son about 65*l*, in all 90*l* before I had writ to the general for his instructions. Mr Parker said that the Trustees had promised to allow him provisions and clothing for 7 heads (German servants) and that he had 2 servants that are orphans, in all 9 at 5*l* per annum each, which with 10*l* per year for himself as magistrate made 55*l* per annum. Mr Christie said that the Trustees had sent him two servants (whose indentures he had sold) which they promised to allow provisions and clothing to, and 10*l* for himself as magistrate. I sent the general an account of their demands and what they had received in issues out of the store since 20 October last. Mr Parker had then received about 45*l*, Mr Christie 25*l*. What either of them stood indebted by any former account to the Trustees I could not come at any certain knowledge of. You will observe the directions given me in the 2nd and 8th paragraphs of the general's letter, which last I communicated to Col Stephens, Mr Parker and Mr Christie, and has been the occasion of many extraordinary undertakings and contrivances, most of which have issued to their reproach and shame hitherto. I hope the general, when he returns from the Indian nation, will acquaint the Trustees with the conduct of those gentlemen whom I have beforementioned as well as some others. I am in daily expectation that their honours will send over some person to take care of their effects here which I am incapable of doing. The boat is going off and I cannot add but that, etc. *Signed*, 3 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 October 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 356-357d]

310

August 4
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I have not the honour of any from you since your letter of 10 August last which I answered in its due course; and I now find lying with you mine of August 29, September 26, December 20, and January 21 and 23 last past, and should greatly esteem the honour of your answer to these letters, as also to those you owned the receipt of in your letter abovementioned and then gave me to hope I should soon have particular answers to them. You will find on a review of my letters many things in them that nearly affect HM's honour and service as well as the welfare of the people. I would therefore again pray you would as soon as conveniently may be give me your answers and opinion on the several heads I have wrote. In conformity to the royal charter of this province an Assembly was convened here the last Wednesday of May and sat

about six weeks. The journal of this session I have duly forwarded to you, as the Secretary does the several Acts and laws. You will find by the journals that the Assembly would raise no money to supply the public treasury unless I would suffer the tackage of another bill to it, and they to have liberty also to lay the calling in the money they would now supply beyond the year 1741. But for me to have signed such an Act, I told them, would be in breach of HM's 9th and 16th instructions so they have neither raised money to support and defend HM's people and government or called in 25525^l, they are obliged by their own laws to do at this time. In this unsafe situation are the affairs of this government at present. The Assembly are to meet again towards winter when I have hardly any expectation of finding them in another temper and should therefore in the meantime be glad to have your thoughts and advice in these matters. Some time the next month I intend to meet an Assembly at New Hampshire and on my return from thence shall write you again. *Signed*. 4 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 September, Read 17 October 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 152-154d]

311 Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending Act prepared by Trustees for
August 7 Georgia for appointing pilots, etc for his opinion in point of law. *Entry*.
¾ p. [CO 5/402, p 1]

312 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle,
August 8 enclosing papers. *Signed*, Monson, T Pelham, James Brudenell, R
Whitehall Plumer. 1 p. *Enclosed*:

312 i New York, 14 June 1739. Lieut-Governor George Clarke to commissioners for Indian affairs relating to French settlements at Wood Creek. *Copy* of no 219i. 1½ pp.

312 ii New York, 15 June 1739. Lieut-Governor Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Copy* of no 220; see also no 219. 2 pp.

312 iii 7 June 1739. Commissioners for Indian affairs to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Copy* of no 219ii. 1 p. [CO 5/1086, ff 141-149d; entry of covering letter in CO 5/1126, p 87]

313 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. The *Shoreham*
August 8 man-of-war arrived here the 5th inst and has brought me your letter of
Jamaica 15 June last with HM's orders of same date, which I immediately gave public notice of, and will put the island in the best posture of defence I can and in a readiness to execute HM's orders. I have acquainted you in a former letter of the bad state of the militia and of the difficulty to redress it, but as this is a time to exert ourselves and as I hope the occasion will animate everyone, I shall omit no endeavours to make that use of it. I mentioned in mine of 30 June last to you that in case of a war it would be necessary to have a considerable reinforcement of soldiers to defend us against a foreign invasion. There were two regiments here the last war when the island had a greater number of inhabitants. I must own that a great many, and of these some that are well-intentioned, are against any addition of forces upon account of the expense which it will be of to the country. They are willing to believe that the eight companies already here, if complete, will be sufficient to defend us against the Spaniards as the rebels are now brought to terms; but as the French may take part in the war it is my sincere opinion, and I should be wanting in duty to HM if I did not represent it, that four or five companies of one hundred men each, to be incorporated with the eight already here, and they to be completed, is the least force that can be sent to us for our necessary defence. If HM would

think fit to enable us to act offensively and make descents upon the enemy, which we are conveniently situated for, HM will proportion his forces to his royal designs.

Havana seems to be the only place of great consequence to take. As you know by its situation it would entirely give us the command of the West Indian seas. By the help of the northern colonies we could be supplied there with men and provisions and keep it against all the powers of Europe who have not strength enough in the West Indies to retake it; so that we are better able to take it and keep it than any other power by the means of the neighbourhood of the northern colonies and our superiority in shipping. I am told that it is fortified towards the land with only an old wall and a dry ditch, that there is good landing about three miles to the westward of the town and good marching from thence to it in an open plain, that there are not above twelve thousand men, soldiers included, in and about the town, that six thousand landmen with a sufficient number of men-of-war would take it. It is well-fortified towards the sea but I have heard sea captains that have been there say they would readily undertake and believe they could run by the forts and come close to batter the town. It is the only conquest in these parts worthy the English nation, and I wish you would move HM to command it. I should be ambitious to have a share in such an undertaking if it might be consistent with HM's schemes. As probably the fleet that shall be ordered upon such an expedition will call here, if HM is pleased to regiment these companies and give me the command of them, I should be glad to go as a colonel and be under the command when there of an older officer, leaving this island for a time to the lieutenant-governor who I believe I may answer for would take good care to defend it upon occasion. Havana is the place from whence the *guardacostas* have done us all this mischief, I hope therefore that it will be the first place to fall a sacrifice to our just resentment, that we may at the same time revenge ourselves and get a most valuable possession to the Crown. If we lose Jamaica we lose our footing in the West Indies; if we keep it, as I hope we shall, and get Havana, we drive the Spaniard out of the West Indian seas and make their possessions in America useless.

I am well-informed that a settlement at Darien might well be made with two men-of-war and 500 landmen who might be able in a few days to throw up works to defend themselves, at the place where the Scots built a fort, against any force the Spaniards could bring against them; and as it is but three or four days sail from hence the same men-of-war that protect this island would protect that settlement. I believe even private people would be willing to undertake and able to effect the conquest of it, if they were to be allowed the property of what they conquer. People would then take their Negroes with them, who would be very useful in the beginning in throwing up works to fortify themselves and likewise in planting provisions, for want of which only the Scottish expedition failed. Mr Campbel, one of the members of the Council here, who was a captain in that expedition, assures me that if they had had 100 Negroes to be employed in the manner I have mentioned, they would never have quitted the place though they had not had 500 white men. Fresh men just come from Europe cannot work, and the Indians of the country are lazy and will not work but would assist in fighting against the Spaniards to whom they are great enemies. A settlement in this place lies convenient to cut off the communication between Porto Bello and Cartagena but it is but piddling with respect to Havana; if we had that, we could have what we would besides almost at pleasure as we should be masters of the whole seas. *Signed.* ½ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 240-242d]

314
August 8
Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging private letter of 15 June. To find my conduct acceptable to HM for whose service I have the most fervent zeal, and to believe myself in your

favour which I shall always be ambitious to deserve, and to have hopes of the regiment which I have so much had at heart, put me in the height of joy and will animate me to exert myself in the best manner I am able for HM's service. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Private. R, 22 November. [CO 137/56, ff 242-244d]

315
August 8
London Governor James Glen to Thomas Hill. As there are several affairs before your board that I apprehend are of great consequence to Carolina, particularly relating to an employment claimed by Mr Hammerton by virtue of his patent, though directly contrary to the express laws and constant custom of the province as I am informed, and there being a petition of Mr McCulloh's referred to their lordships, I beg you will move them that Mr Fury, the agent, and I may attend the board along with Mr McCulloh and previous to their making any report on Mr Hammerton's business. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 8 August 1739. [CO 5/367, f 43]

316
August 8
London Memorial of Jonathan Belcher and Richard Partridge, agents for Governor Jonathan Belcher, to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, praying for suspension of any report on complaints against said governor until he has been served with copies thereof and given time to answer. *Signed.* 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 8 August 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 96, 96d, 99, 99d]

317
August 8
Palace Court Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Accountant reported on bills drawn by Gen Oglethorpe for service of the colony; resolved that 1061l 8s be paid to the general's agent when due. Read petition of Simpson Levy for an advance of 600l on an account signed by Thomas Causton amounting to 717l 2s 3d; resolved to advance 600l on security. Read petition of Charles Dempsey; resolved to pay him 25l to assist him in his illness and in full recompense for his services in St Augustine. Approved, after amendments, report from committee that leave should be granted to freeholders in Georgia to name their successors upon failure of issue male; the committee to prepare a fair draft, seal to be affixed thereto, and 200 copies sent to Georgia. Signed drafts on the bank for 1061l 8s and 600l. *Entry.* 4 pp. [CO 5/690, pp 252-255]

318
August 8
Palace Court Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Received, by Edward Parker, an anonymous benefaction of 25 copies of *London New Method and Art of Teaching Children to Spell and Read*, to be sent to Georgia. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/687, p 131]

319
[August 8] Appointment dated 9 November 1737 by Council and Assembly of Bermuda of Ralph Noden, merchant in London, to be agent of the General Assembly of Bermuda. *Copy,* certified by John Slater, Clerk to Assembly. Examined per SG, 14 August 1739. *Endorsed,* Recd. 8 August, Read 6 September 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 109, 109d, 114, 114d]

320
August 10
Whitehall Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle enclosing the following. *Entry.* *Signatories,* Monson, T Pelham, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. *Enclosed:*

320 i Whitehall, 10 August 1739. Same to the King. Minor changes from instructions to the late Lord Howe are noted. *Entry.* *Signatories,* as covering letter. 2½ pp.

320 ii Instructions for Robert Byng, governor of Barbados. *Entry*. 64 pp.

320 iii Same for same in pursuance of laws of trade and navigation. *Entry*. 34 pp.
[CO 29/16, pp 96-197; draft of nos 320ii-iii, dated 19 October 1739, in CO 5/198, ff 110-151d]

321

August 10
Whitehall

Same to Committee of Privy Council. We have considered the first three articles of James Glen's memorial. With respect to the 1st article, though there may have been disputes between the Council and Assembly in South Carolina in relation to money bills, yet we see no reason to alter the 13th instruction to the governor unless it be by leaving out the last clause, viz 'and you are hereby expressly enjoined not to allow the said Assembly or any of the members thereof any power or privilege whatsoever which is not allowed by us to the House of Commons or the members thereof in Great Britain' which we think unnecessary but nevertheless submit it to you. As to the 2nd article we were of opinion that the instruction as it was first prepared was sufficient to induce the Assembly to make a proper provision for the governor; but if you should be of opinion that he should be further instructed to recommend particularly to the Assembly to provide him a house or that he may be permitted to accept of a certain sum in lieu of it, we have hereunto annexed an instruction agreeable to that given to HM's governor of Barbados for the same purpose. As to the third article relating to the quartering of troops under Mr Oglethorpe's command, we are apprehensive that if the governor be instructed to quarter them in such places as he with the advice of the Council shall judge most proper it may interfere with Mr Oglethorpe's commission, and as we are not competent judges in these affairs we have not prepared any instruction on that head. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, T Pelham, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 24 pp. *Enclosed*:

321 i Draft of instruction to governor of South Carolina permitting him to accept provision by the Assembly of a house or rent for same. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 5/402, pp 1-4]

322

August 10
Whitehall

Same to same. We have considered memorial of Joseph Gulston, Benning Wentworth, Richard Chapman and John Thomlinson, merchants trading to New Hampshire: they allege that the province is in a defenceless state with cannon but no powder, the militia unexercised and without proper arms. Their proposed remedy is a distinct governor which we think would be for HM's service. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, J Brudenell, R Plumer, T Pelham. 3 pp. [CO 5/917, pp 281-283]

323

August 10
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to William Stephens by *Minerva*, Capt Nickleson. Your last journal received by the Trustees went to 21 April but they daily expect a subsequent journal. They wrote very full to you by the *Two Brothers*, Capt Thomson. The Trustees now acquaint you that the Act for regulating and paying of pilots and for levying duties on ships and vessels for and towards the repair of the beacon at Tybee, and for answering the consumption of gunpowder in signals and on other occasions, has been presented to the King in Council and by HM referred to a committee who have referred it to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to report their opinion of the said Act to enable the committee to report the same to the King for the royal approbation, which when obtained and printed will be immediately transmitted to Georgia.

The Common Council of the Trustees having on 8th instant agreed to a resolution relating to the grants and tenure of lands in Georgia, the same as soon as printed will be sent over. But the substance thereof (by this sudden opportunity of a ship going) the

Trustees make you acquainted with, which is that the grants of land in Georgia heretofore made and hereafter to be made by the Trustees to any person or persons whatsoever shall be altered, made and established for the future in manner and form following, that is to say, that if a tenant in tail male of lands in the said colony (not having forfeited or determined his or her estate by any act done or suffered) shall happen to die leaving a widow and one or more daughters, the widow shall hold and enjoy the dwelling-house and garden and one-half of such lands for her life, and the other half with the reversion of such widow's house and lands to be holden in tail male by any one of the daughters of such tenant if not exceeding 80 acres, and if exceeding 80 acres by such and so many of the daughters of such tenant as such tenant shall by his or her last will direct and appoint, such daughter or daughters being unmarried and not possessed of or entitled in her or their own right to any lands in the said colony, and in default of such direction or appointment, to be holden in tail male by the eldest of such daughters unmarried and not possessed of lands as aforesaid. And in case such tenant shall leave no daughter or daughters born in his lifetime or within nine months after his death but only a widow, then such widow shall be tenant for life in the whole; or in case he shall leave no widow, then that such lands shall be holden in tail male immediately after his death, or the death of such widow if any, by such person if not exceeding 80 acres, and if exceeding 80 acres by such person or persons, as such tenant by his or her last will shall direct and appoint, and in default of such direction or appointment to be holden in tail male by the heir-at-law of such tenant. Provided the same be claimed in twelve months if residing in America and eighteen months if out of America after the death of such tenant and that no appointment by a tenant of lands exceeding 80 acres shall be made of any lands in a lesser quantity than 50 acres to one person. And that in the grants hereafter to be made of 80 acres or more the grantee shall have a power of giving and devising the same by his or her last will to his or her son or sons in tail male but not in any lot or portion under 50 acres, and in default of such devise then to descend to the eldest son in tail male. Which resolution, having been well considered, is introduced with the necessary preamble occasioning the same, and the Trustees make no doubt of its having the desired effect. *Entry.* 14 pp. [CO 5/667, pp 274-276]

324

August 14
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Duke of Newcastle. The 9th current arrived here HMS *Tartar*, Capt Townshend, by whom I received your letter of 15 June covering HM's warrant to me under his royal sign manual authorizing and empowering me to grant commissions of marque and reprisal for arming and fitting out private ships of war against the ships, goods and subjects of the King of Spain. I have in obedience to HM's order issued the enclosed proclamation and have since that had applications made to me for such commissions as HM has directed to, and the day after Capt Townshend's arrival I sent forward by express the packets he brought for HM's governor as far westward as Virginia which I thought would be the most safe and expeditious conveyance, and those for Annapolis Royal and for Canso went forward the same day by two several vessels, that I hope HM's dominions in North America will have such early notice as to surprise some of the goods and ships of the subjects of the King of Spain before they may have notice of the present situation of affairs between Great Britain and Spain. As anything material shall occur in these parts of HM's dominions, I shall give you the earliest notice I possibly can. *Signed.* 34 small pp. *Endorsed,* R, 1 October. *Enclosed:*

324 i Boston, 10 August 1739. Proclamation by Governor Belcher notifying authority to issue letters of marque for privateers to seize ships, etc belonging to King of Spain. *Printed* by J Draper. 1 large p. [CO 5/899, ff 378-380d]

325
August 14
Boston Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I have already written to you by this conveyance, in which I find I omitted to say that the Assembly of this province desired me in their last session to place an officer with six men in what is called Fort Frederick at Pemaquid, and which I have accordingly done. And in case of a war I hope that place will be made tenable and reinforced; what Col Dunbar did there was but a sham pretence of making a fortification. When I was there five years ago it was mostly tumbled down, being at first only a parcel of loose dry stones laid one upon another, not much better than what we commonly make here for pens for sheep. Enclosed proclamation is in consequence of HM's orders to me by the *Tartar*, Capt Townshend. *Signed*. 2½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 September, Read 17 October 1739. *Enclosed*:

325 i Boston, 10 August 1739. Proclamation by Governor Belcher that letters of marque may be taken out against Spanish ships and effects. *Copy* of no 324i. *Printed* by J Draper. 1 large p. [CO 5/881, ff 155-157d]

326
August 14
Barbados President James Dottin to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging receipt last Thursday, about 10 o'clock at night, of letter of 15 June with HM's order for granting letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards. Proclamation issued notifying same. Being applied to by Capt Samuel Spofferth for a letter of marque I caused a commission, instructions and bond to be prepared which I sent to the attorney-general for his perusal and afterwards laid them before the members of HM's Council for their advice. And they having compared them with a former commission and instructions which was approved of by the governor of this island and Council as fit to be granted in 1719 soon after the war with Spain first happened and which were the only precedents that could be found here, they advised me to issue the commission and instructions in the form you will see by the copies enclosed on such bond with sufficient security of the tenor of the enclosed copy. And thereupon observing by your letter that the British subjects were left at liberty to annoy the Spaniards in the best manner available I issued the commission and instructions accordingly and shall be exceedingly pleased if their form be agreeable to you; otherways I will spare no pains in getting them vacated and recalled on the first notice. Capt Spofferth, who I think is a person of good sense and conduct, apprehends he can safely pilot HM's ships of war in these parts to a port where three Spanish vessels of the value of 100000*l* lie secure without any other protection than their own strength, and he conceives they may very easily be made prizes of. I have recommended the affair to Capt Reddish and Capt Craufford who, if they undertake it and should succeed therein as I hope they will, it may be of vast service to the nation. If this dispute with Spain should produce a war with France I presume again to mention that, if this island is worth preserving, it cannot be well done unless there is a supply of smallarms and ammunition sent hither for the use of the inhabitants who are unable to buy, and there are none in the magazine to furnish them with, nor without several ships of war being sent for the protection of the trade which will be greatly interrupted by the French at Martinico whose settlements there, at St Lucia and the other islands, are greatly increased and who greatly exceed us in the number of their small vessels and men. *Signed*. 2½ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, 1 October. *Enclosed*:

326 i Pilgrims, 13 August 1739. Letters of marque issued by President Dottin to Samuel Spofferth, commander of sloop *Popple*. With instructions to same of same date. *Copy*. *Signatories*, James Dottin, William Duke, deputy secretary. ¾ pp.

326 ii 11 August 1739. Proclamation by President Dottin declaring his authority to issue letters of marque. *Copy*. *Signatories*, as no 326i. 1½ pp.

326 iii 13 August 1739. Bond in sum of 1500*l* entered into by Capt Spofferth to

observe instructions and customary rules and orders relating to the taking of prizes.
Copy. 1 p. [CO 28/45, ff 414-421d]

327 Memorial of Richard Partridge, in behalf of great numbers of inhabitants of New Hampshire, to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations opposing suggestions of Mr Thomlinson and others that New Hampshire should cease to be under Massachusetts. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 14 August, Read 15 August 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 113-114d]

328 John Thomlinson to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I am informed that a memorial is this day laid before you by Mr Partridge containing many unjust and false insinuations against me. I therefore pray opportunity not only to vindicate myself but also to set you right in that whole affair. *Signed.* ½ small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 15 August 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 115, 115d, 118, 118d]

329 Objections by Ralph Noden to Act of Bahamas laying excessive duties on vessels arriving and departing from there, and especially on the raking of salt. Bermuda's trade depends on loading salt from Turks Island, an uninhabited island among the Bahamas. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 15 August, Read 16 August 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 66-67d]

330 Proceedings of the commissioners of review of the dispute between Connecticut and the Mohegan Indians in May and June 1738. *Copy.* *Signatories,* John Wanton, John Chipman, Peter Bours, William Anthony, James Arnold, Philip Arnold, Rowse Helme. 17 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. from Mr Paris. Recd., Read 15 August 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 64-73d]

331 Governor James Glen's remarks on Mr Hammerton's case relating to office of register of lands and mortgages in South Carolina. There is no need to alter the governor's instructions as Mr McCulloh has suggested. The governor will protect him as he will all other officers: an express instruction to do so may be thought partial. The request for extraordinary membership of the Council is an innovation not to be admitted without most mature consideration. The Court of Exchequer will remedy frauds in the land office. On Mr Hammerton's case it appears by the Acts of 1694 and 1698 that there were two distinct offices, one called secretary and register, the other register of lands. The former is a Crown office, the latter is of less dignity and relates merely to matters of private right. The former is granted by the Crown to Mr Bertie and Mr Hammerton [*MS:* Hamilton] by letters patent of 11 February 1730/1; the latter is granted from time to time by the governor. The secretary is not register of lands in Jamaica, Virginia or the Leeward Islands. Mr Hammerton did not claim the two offices till many years after the passing of the Quitrent Act. *Draft.* 5 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 15 August 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 45-48d]

332 John Hammerton to Thomas Hill asking for copy of Governor Glen's objections to his being register. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 16 August 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 49, 49d]

333 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. In my letter of 5 December 1738 I informed you of the very bad state the soldiers' arms were in and the officers' opinion of the sort of arms that would be most

serviceable in this country. I beg to renew my request upon that head, for upon account of the ill condition the arms now are in I have been obliged to furnish HM's troops with the arms of the country upon every emergency and in the present situation of affairs the country cannot well spare them. *Duplicate. Signed. 1 p. Endorsed. R, 22 November. [CO 137/56, ff 245-246d]*

334
August 17
Jamaica Same to Philip Baker. I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle 5 December last for arms for the independent companies, their own being in so bad a condition as to oblige me to furnish them with the arms of the country upon every emergency, which in the present situation of affairs the country cannot well spare. The officers' opinion was that light carbines with cutlasses would be greatly preferable to heavy firelocks which are less serviceable in the woods where service is usually performed, and a great encumbrance to the soldier by their weight in this hot climate. I therefore desired such, but as the Negroes are come in and I hope we shall have no occasion for fighting in the woods more, swords instead of cutlasses and such arms as the foot has in England will now I believe be the best. The muskets should be mounted with brass, as those lately given to the country were, and if you can get them with brass barrels too it would be much better as iron rusts so prodigiously in this country. I desire you will solicit for powder, ball and flints for each company to be sent annually. *Copy. 1 small p. Endorsed, In Sir W Yonge's of 11 December 1739. [CO 137/48, ff 58-59d]*

335
August 18
London Governor Richard Fitzwilliam to Thomas Hill denying that duties on ships trading to the Bahamas are excessive. Licences from the governor cost twelve rials. *Signed. 1 small p. Endorsed, Recd. 20 August, Read 29 August 1739. [CO 23/4, ff 68-69d]*

336
August 23 Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations stating no objection in point of law to Act passed by Trustees for Georgia for regulating pilots, laying duty on shipping, and laying another duty on shipping for repair of beacon on Tybee Island. *Signed. 1 small p. Endorsed, Recd. 23 August, Read 29 August 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 51-52d]*

337
August 23
Palace Court Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Read letter from Philip Bearcroft, secretary of SPG, undertaking to pay 50*l* a year for three years to Rev William Norris unless the Trustees can provide for him sooner. Read letter from Col Oglethorpe to the accountant [no 349i] about Spanish intrigues with Indians and the necessity for his going to Coweta; resolved that a copy thereof be sent to the Duke of Newcastle and that a memorial to his grace be drawn up setting forth that the grant by Parliament is for the civil establishment of the colony and the Trustees look on themselves as unable to use it for the expenses of Col Oglethorpe's journey. Referred letter from William Stephens dated 19 May and journal to committee of correspondence. *Entry. 2½ pp. [CO 5/687, pp 132-134]*

338
August 23
Georgia Office Benjamin Martyn to Rev Dr Philip Bearcroft acknowledging resolutions in favour of Mr Norris, missionary at Frederica. *Entry. ¼ p. [CO 5/667, p 276]*

339
August 24
Antigua Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending minutes of Assembly of Antigua for year ending 25 June 1739. *Signed. 1 small p. Endorsed, Recd. 1 November, Read 6 November 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 238, 238d, 241, 241d]*

- 340**
August 25
Kensington
Leave of absence to Richard Fitzwilliam, governor of the Bahamas, for three months from this date. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 324/37, pp 148-149]
- 341**
August 25
Stanway
Robert Tracy to Harman Verelst acknowledging and approving the resolutions. People in Georgia and those who go over should have all possible encouragement. I do not despair but that the colony may turn out well notwithstanding malicious reflections cast upon it and upon the Trustees. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 360-361d]
- 342**
August 25
Warwick
Henry Archer to Harman Verelst returning the resolutions with suggested amendments. In my opinion it is very right to leave out the restriction on unmarried daughters but I am a little doubtful how far it may be proper to insist upon security from the second husband of the tenant's widow. The second instrument seems more proper to be made by Common Council than by Trustees. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 362-363d]
- 343**
August 26
Hursley Lodge
Sir William Heathcote to Harman Verelst acknowledging paper relating to tenure of lands in Georgia. I hope it will make the people easy for the future. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 366, 366d]
- 344**
August 27
Whitehall
Sir William Yonge to Duke of Newcastle enclosing latest application by Governor Richard Fitzwilliam for rebuilding barracks and furnishing provisions, fire, candle and medicines for troops in the Bahamas. These are new expenses. I have omitted taking any notice of his former memorials. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, R, 27 August 1739. *Enclosed*:
344 i Extracts from Governor Fitzwilliam's memorial requesting regular supply of provisions, etc and rebuilding of barracks. By the mutiny in the Bahamas garrison it plainly appears that troops will not keep faithful without these things. *Copy*. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 23/14, ff 304-307d]
- 345**
August 27
Lanhydrock
John Laroche to Harman Verelst. No objection to the provision the Common Council thinks proper to make to satisfy their present tenants in Georgia on failure of male issue. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 364, 364d]
- 346**
August 28
Thomas Lowndes to Thomas Hill. I have communicated to the merchants of London a method to regulate the paper currency of America and as soon as I receive it back I will lay the same before the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and their lordships shall most candidly be informed by me whether the merchants approve or disapprove of what I have proposed. *Signed*. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p. *Addressed*. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 August, Read 29 August 1739. [CO 323/10, ff 154, 157]
- 347**
August 28
Palace Court
Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. The board, considering that an alteration of the tenure of lands in Georgia on failure of issue male would be an encouragement to the people there and might be an inducement for others, came to several resolutions; deed containing them to be engrossed and seal affixed. Read draft of deed-poll relating to forfeited lots; seal to be affixed. Ordered that printed copies of the resolutions be sent to Georgia. Read letter from Hugh Anderson concerning poor quality of some land in Georgia; referred it to a committee. *Entry*. 2 pp. [CO 5/690, pp 256-257]

348

August 28
Palace Court

Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Approved letter to Duke of Newcastle to be sent with copy of Col Oglethorpe's letter. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/687, p 135]

349

August 28
Georgia Office

Benjamin Martyn to Duke of Newcastle enclosing the following. The service to be performed by Col Oglethorpe's long journey on this occasion, though so highly necessary not only for the preservation of Georgia but of all HM's other possessions on that part of the continent of America, cannot be perfected without very extraordinary expenses attending it; and as such expense could not in any manner be provided for in the sum granted by Parliament this last session for the further settling and improving the colony of Georgia (which includes only the payment of unavoidable debts before contracted and the charges of further settling and improving the colony, wherein the ordinary annual presents to the Indians bordering on the British settlements there is a part, but not any expense for the defence and security of the colony); and as the extraordinary presents on this particular occasion necessary to gain and preserve the friendship of those several nations of Indians to HM's subjects is the only means of securing them and HM's possessions against all attempts that may be made to disturb them, the Trustees on behalf of Col Oglethorpe, who has been obliged to buy horses and presents to carry up with him to the appointed meeting of the said Indians, do represent to you these expenses as not relative to the civil government of the colony, that when the account of them shall be sent over they may be defrayed as a service incurred for the preservation of all HM's subjects upon that part of the continent of America. *Signed*. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. *Enclosed*:

349 i Extract of letter, dated at Frederica on 15 June 1739, from Col James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. I have received frequent and confirmed advice that the Spaniards are striving to bribe the Indians, and particularly the Creek nation, to differ with us, and the disorder of the traders is such as gives but too much room to render the Indians disaffected, great number of vagrants being gone up without licences either from Carolina or us. Chigilly and Malachee, the son of the great Brim who was called emperor of the Creeks by the Spaniards, insist upon my coming up to put all things in order and have acquainted me that all the chiefs of the nation will come down to the Coweta Town to meet me and hold the general assembly of the Indian nations where they will take such measures as will be necessary to hinder the Spaniards from corrupting and raising sedition amongst their people. As this journey, though a very fatiguing and dangerous one, is quite necessary to be taken, for if not the Spaniards who have sent up great presents to them will bribe the corrupt part of the nation and, if the honester part is not supported, will probably overcome them and force the whole nation into a war with the English, Tomo Chachi and all the Indians advise me to go up. The Coweta Town, where the meeting is to be, is near 500 miles from hence: it is in a straight line 300 miles from the sea. All the towns of the Creek nation and of the Cousees and Talapousees, though 300 miles from the Cowetas, will come down to the meeting. The Choctaws also and the Chickesaws will send thither their deputies so that 7000 men depend upon the event of this assembly. The Creeks can furnish 1500 warriors, the Chickesaws 500, and the Choctaws 5000. I am obliged to buy horses and presents to carry up to their meeting. *Copy*. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/654, ff 217-220d; entry of covering letter and enclosure in CO 5/667, pp 267-268]

350

August 29
Whitehall

Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring draft instructions for Governor Byng of Barbados back to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for particular account of what has been added

to 26th article relating to the governor's appointments. *Seal. Signed, W Sharpe.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed, Recd., Read* 4 September 1739. [CO 28/25, ff 90, 90d, 93, 93d]

351

August 29
Whitehall

Same referring the following papers to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, who are to furnish account of what stores in Bermuda are fit for service and what need to be sent there. *Seal. Signed, W Sharpe.* $\frac{3}{4}$

p. *Endorsed, Recd.* 1 October, Read 16 October 1739. *Enclosed:*

351 i Bermuda, 23 September 1738. Governor Alured Popple to Duke of Newcastle. Since I wrote to you on 21 August the Council and Assembly of these islands met again in order to address HM and thank him for the stores sent hither, which address I now enclose to you. Although I could not put my name to it on account of the public compliment the Council and Assembly were determined to make me, yet I beg leave to add my reasons in support of their request for some additional stores. These islands are very well fortified by nature. Yet there are several places where ships and vessels may come in but these places are protected by forts and batteries. As therefore it is necessary to divide the stores that remain in these islands in so many different places no one of these forts or batteries has a proper supply. The situation of these islands is such that all homeward-bound vessels must pass within 20 or 30 leagues of them, very frequently within sight as I have found since my being here. It is for this reason therefore that these islands are of such consequence to Great Britain, for should they ever for want of protection fall into the hands of the French or Spaniards the trade carried on between Great Britain and HM's colonies in America would be rendered very precarious if not entirely dependent upon the possessors of Bermuda, for with the assistance of five or six light frigates the trade abovementioned may be intercepted. I could say much more upon this subject but that I am fearful of taking up too much of your time. However, I can't avoid mentioning, in favour of the request now made to HM through your means of a further supply of stores of war, that upon a thorough inspection now made of the several forts and batteries in Bermuda a general repair is begun, and I take the liberty of assuring you that the expense thereof and of mounting several guns that are useless for want of carriages entirely disables the inhabitants from purchasing such stores as are absolutely necessary to render these forts and batteries defensible when repaired. These repairs are left to my direction as you will see by the minutes of Council and I assure you that I will employ my utmost care and diligence to see them completed. I am sorry yet to be troublesome to you on account of a new set of arms I asked for the independent company before I left England. When I arrived I found those the company now have worn so very thin as to be generally not safe to fire: not above a third of them have bayonets and they in a sad condition. You will therefore forgive me I hope if I once more beg your favourable directions upon my memorial on this subject now in your office.

As it is a duty enjoined me by my instructions to acquaint you with everything I may judge for the safety and defence of these islands I beg to mention the addition of 50 men to the independent company now here as a matter of the greatest service in that particular for these reasons. Although there are several places where vessels with good pilots may enter yet there are but two considerable, each defended by two forts. In the King's Castle, one of the two forts at the entrance into the Castle Harbour, there are four matrosses but never more than two at a time; and at Pagett's Fort, one of the two forts at the entrance to St George's Harbour, there are but two matrosses, one of which is constantly there. At the other two forts there are none except at an alarm or in time of war when what strength can be spared from the militia is sent to

the several forts. But as the inhabitants of these islands (who are all of the militia from 15 to 60 years of age) are generally seafaring men the major part of this militia must often be off the island, so that upon any review the militia under arms are not above half the number of those who are on the muster rolls. And if the several forts are to be manned out of the militia their families would suffer in time of peace, and in time of war the body of men that would remain would be very inconsiderable. Whereas was the independent company increased to 100 men the four forts at the entrance of the two harbours might be manned and regularly relieved by the company and yet a body of the King's company remain in town and at the platform for further service, the militia might be disposed of in proper places in the country where boats may land men, and then I am of opinion these islands may with ease be protected from such dangers as at present they lie exposed to. I have given orders for a general review of the militia that I may do the utmost in my power towards the discharge of every branch of my duty, but the militia has been so much neglected, not having been reviewed but once in nine years, that I found it very difficult to prevail with those gentlemen who had formerly served to take commissions again. *Copy.* 2½ pp.

351 ii Address of Council and Assembly of Bermuda to the King thanking him for appointment of Governor Popple and for a supply of warlike stores. More stores are needed. Should these island fall into other hands the trade of America would become dependent on them. *Copy. Signatories*, (Council) Andrew Auchinleck and 6 others; (Assembly) Joseph Dill and 27 others. 2 pp.

351 iii 29 September 1738. List of stores absolutely wanted for fortifications and batteries of Bermuda by returns of the committees appointed to survey the same. *Copy. Signatory*, S Smith, clerk of the committees. 1 large p.

351 iv Minutes of Council of Bermuda, 5, 6 and 7 September 1738. *Copy. Signatories*, Alured Popple. 5½ pp.

351 v 23 August 1738. Report of committee of survey of fortifications at east end of Bermuda, with list of what stores are needed. *Copy. Signatories*, (Council) Leonard White, Robert Dinwiddie, Samuel Burrows; (Assembly) Robert Hutcheson, Stephen Judkin, Benjamin Harvy. 1 large p.

351 vi Like report for southwest and west end of Bermuda. *Copy. Signatories*, (Council) Francis Jones, John and Nathaniel Butterfield; (Assembly) John Harvy, Henry Tucker, Peter Mallory. 1 large p. [CO 37/13, ff 110-113d, 115-124d]

352

August 29
Whitehall

Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring back to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations the enclosed report to be reconsidered in the light of the enclosed memorial and addresses. *Seal.*

Signed, W Sharpe. 1¼ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 4 September, Read 6 September 1739. *Enclosed*:

352 i Whitehall, 10 August 1739. Report of Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs. *Copy* of no 322. 2 pp.

352 ii London, 14 August 1730. Memorial of Richard Partridge to Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs [*sic*: should be Commissioners for Trade and Plantations]. *Copy* of no 327. 2 pp.

352 iii Address of freeholders and inhabitants of New Hampshire to the King. We are informed that Mr Tomlinson has petitioned that New Hampshire be no longer under the governor of Massachusetts; nothing could be more injurious. New Hampshire is too poor to support a separate governor and would be too exposed to attack without the protection of Massachusetts. Pray to be joined to Massachusetts or at least to continue under the present governor. *Copy. Signatories*, Nathaniel Weare and 71 others. 2 pp.

352 iv Same to same to same effect. *Copy. Signatories*, John Calfe and 21 others. 2 pp.

352 v Same to same to same effect. *Copy. Signatories*, John Clark and 62 others. 2 pp.

352 vi Same to same to same effect. *Copy. Signatories*, Daniel Gilman and 257 others. 3½ pp.

352 vii Same to same to same effect. *Copy. Signatories*, Nathaniel Prescut and 72 others. 2 pp. [CO 5/881, ff 135-144d]

353

August 30
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to Order of 31 July last we have considered the petition of Henry McCulloh. As we are of opinion that the 15th and 16th instructions given to Mr McCulloh are proper to prevent many abuses and frauds that may hitherto have been practised in relation to grants of land, so we apprehend it will be for HM's service that the said instructions should be given to his governors of North and South Carolina whom they most immediately concern. We are likewise of opinion that it would be for HM's service that his governors of North and South Carolina should be aiding and assisting to Mr McCulloh in carrying into execution HM's commission and instructions for the purposes therein contained; and, considering the importance of his office and to give a greater sanction to it, we are also of opinion that it would be for HM's interest and service that he should be appointed a Councillor extraordinary in the said provinces of North and South Carolina. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 2½ pp. [CO 5/402, pp 4-6]

354

August 30
Whitehall

Same to same. Pursuant to Order of 27 July 1738 we have considered the petition of John Hammerton to be established in the office of register of South Carolina. We find by his patent 'he is to be present at all meetings of the Governor and Council and of the Assembly and to keep an exact register of all their proceedings, acts and orders, and also to receive from the surveyor or surveyors-general all certificates of lands by him set out and surveyed and to draw up all leases, conveyances and assurances of land and to enrol the same and to do and perform by himself or by his deputy all other acts usually done by the former secretary in the province.' We have also been attended by Mr Hammerton and have had before us several papers relating to this affair that were transmitted hither by the Governor and Council of South Carolina upon a dispute that happened in 1732 between the late governor and Mr Hammerton upon the governor's appointing his son register of lands. We have likewise been attended by Mr Glen, HM's governor, and having heard what he had to offer we take leave to represent that we find Mr Hammerton has been admitted to and does enjoy all the branches particularly mentioned in the patent. But there is likewise an office for registering mesne conveyances and mortgages which he also claims, alleging that it was enjoyed by his predecessors as secretaries and registers of the province and therefore ought to be enjoyed by him. We do not find when this office for registering mesne conveyances and mortgages was first established but by an Act of Assembly passed in 1694 entitled an Act for the better and more certain keeping and preserving of all registries and all public writings of this part of the province, which Act was in force three years only, we find several directions for keeping the records in that province, and after describing in what manner the secretary of the province shall register original grants of land and other branches of his business and likewise what some other officers shall do it proceeds and says likewise how the register of lands shall keep his records. Mr Hammerton alleges this business was done by the secretary of the province at that time

and was always executed by the same officer till 1714 when Governor Nicholson, who was appointed provisional governor of that province, nominated a separate officer for the registering the conveyances and mortgages of lands. We find likewise that an Act was passed in 1719 for reviving the Act of 1694 and as it nowhere appears by the papers before us how or by whom that officer was appointed before 1719 it may be presumed on what Mr Hammerton alleges, which is not contradicted by the person who contested this affair with him, that the secretary of the province might also be register of lands before that time; but the officer so appointed by Governor Nicholson continued to execute the office for registering of land till 1723 when he resigned and another was appointed by the said governor in his room, which person was continued in this office by the succeeding governor notwithstanding Mr Bertie was appointed secretary and register of the province by patent under the Lords Proprietors in 1725 in as full and ample manner as Mr Hammerton is by the patent now before us, and the office for registering conveyances and mortgages of land was a separate office at the time the patent for granting the office of secretary and register was passed to Mr Bertie and Mr Hammerton. Having thus laid before you the state of the case as it appears to us from such Acts and papers as are before us, and not finding by any of the said Acts that there was a particular appointment of any such officer, we must submit whether HM may not be pleased to declare his intention that it shall be enjoyed by the present secretary and register of the province provided he do take care to keep all the books for registering mortgages and mesne conveyances in a distinct and separate office. *Entry. Signatories, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer.* 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/402, pp 7-11]

355

August 30
New York

Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle. On 16th instant I received your letter of 19 [*sic*, see 15] June last enclosing HM's warrant authorizing me to grant commissions of reprisal on the Spaniards; the publication whereof in a proclamation which I issued the next day, and the London newspapers of the month of June which came to town two days after, alarmed the people of this place with apprehensions of an open rupture with Spain but more especially with fears of seeing the French take part with them against us. However that may be, I think it my duty to lay before you our present wants which I do by sending you a copy of my letter to the Lords of Trade and of the account of our stores, presuming their lordships will make such a representation to you as they think may be necessary to supply the garrisons and to keep the Six Indian Nations steady in our interest. *Signed.* 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ small pp. *Endorsed, R,* 26 November, duplicate. *Enclosed:*

355 i New York, 30 August 1739. Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Copy* of no 356. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ small pp. *Endorsed,* as covering letter.

355 ii List of goods required for Indian presents. *Copy* of no 356i. 1 p.

355 iii Fort George, New York, 1 November 1737. Account of ordnance, etc. *Signed.* *Copy* of no 356ii, William Bond, storekeeper. 1 large p. [CO 5/1094, ff 110-116d]

356

August 30
New York

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. The orders I have received to grant letters of marque and reprisal against the Spaniards and the English newspapers of the month of June have possessed the people of this province with apprehension of a sudden war with Spain with whom they fear France will take part against us, in which event as we are a frontier province bordering upon Canada they expect the first attack will be made upon us and are the more uneasy knowing in how ill a posture of defence we are at present for want of ammunition and all other warlike stores. Whether their apprehensions of a war are well or ill grounded

I know not but I think it my duty to lay before you the enclosed account of the stores, etc in the fort of New York, whereby you will see our wants, hoping you will make such representation thereof as may procure a quantity of all sorts of stores answerable to our present necessities. I beg you to consider that the forts at Albany, Schenectady, the Mohawks country and Oswego are to be supplied out of the stores to be sent hither, for they have small artillery yet they have no ammunition. Soon after Lord Delawarr was named for the government of this province he wrote to me for an account of our stores and in February 1738 I sent him a copy of that signed by Capt Bond in November 1737. The carriage-wheels which in that account are called good are only comparatively so as they are better than the rest but in truth are fit for little service. The muskets mentioned to be good are in the store and over and above what are actually in use.

In case of a rupture with France it will very highly concern us to make sure of the Six Nations which can be best and only done by making them large presents as has been customary. The several sorts of goods necessary for that purpose are contained in the enclosed list, and if you in the present posture of affairs think it necessary I should be supplied with them I beg you will direct Messrs Samuel and William Baker, merchants, London, to buy them and send them to me, they being perfectly well acquainted with goods of that kind as they ship large quantities of them yearly to Albany. If 500*l*, which I am informed has been usually given to a governor for Indian presents in time of peace, was no more than sufficient a larger sum will be absolutely necessary in case of a war with France. You well know how useful the Six Nations have been to us: it was by their influence on the French Indians that our planters and those of all the other provinces lived in security all the last French war until the Canada expedition was set on foot, and I am in hopes by presents if I am full-handed to procure by their means the like repose for the future. For if they are neuter the French will not venture to molest us and certainly it will be of great advantage to all the provinces, our settlements being abundantly more numerous than those of the French and altogether unguarded.

About a month ago I received intelligence that a party of French and Indians were marched from Canada with a design to attack the Cherokees and other Indians lying on the back of Carolina and Georgia under HM's protection, that it was given out that they were to be joined by other French and Indians from Mississippi: of which I sent immediate notice to the governors of Virginia and Carolina and to Gen Oglethorpe hoping they may, as I believe they will, have time enough to give those Indians intelligence that they may either be prepared for their enemies or retreat as they find it necessary. Some of our young Mohawks joined the party from Canada contrary to their promises, not being to be restrained by the advice or persuasion of their sachems and the Southern Indians. But if Mr Gooch to whom I have wrote on that subject disposes the Southern Indians to terms of amity I hope and doubt not of bringing the Six Nations to it, and I have proposed to Mr Gooch that the deputies from the Southern Indians meet the Six Nations at Albany next summer which is as soon as those deputies can well be there.

Signed. 24 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 1 November, Read 6 November 1739. *Enclosed:*

356 i List of goods required for Indian presents. 1 p.

356 ii Fort George, New York, 1 November 1737. Account of ordnance, ordnance stores, smallarms, etc. *Signed,* William Bond, storekeeper. 1 large p. [CO 5/1059, ff 109-113d]

357

August 31
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. In pursuance of Order of 31 July last we have considered Act passed by the Trustees for Georgia entitled an Act for appointing pilots, etc. Mr Fane has no objection to it in point of law. We have no reasons to offer why it

may not receive HM's approbation; but as we cannot judge what effect the execution of it may have we could have wished it had been rather temporary than perpetual. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1½ pp. [CO 5/402, pp 11-12]

358
August 31 Same to Governor Edward Trelawny. Since our letter to you of 20 July 1738, we have received yours of 12 October and 21 November 1738 and 30 March and 7 and 10 May 1739, with the papers referred to therein. We congratulate you on the success you have had in concluding a treaty with Capt Cudjoe, chief of the rebellious slaves, and hope that this accommodation will be attended with such beneficial consequences to the island as you seem to promise yourself from it. We shall not omit any proper opportunity of recommending the interests of the island under your government to HM's protection, and shall always be ready to do what in us lies towards obtaining you such assistance as may promote both the settlement and security thereof; but we are apprehensive such an application to Parliament as you mention will be attended with great difficulties. However, as you have at the same time that you wrote to us applied to the Duke of Newcastle upon that head, we doubt not but he will contribute whatever may lie in his power to so public a service. We do not at present send you our opinion upon the Acts you transmitted to us, they being still before HM's counsel for his opinion, but whenever we make our report upon your revenue law we shall transmit the reasons of the Council which induced you to give your assent to it. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 2½ pp. [CO 138/18, pp 296-298]

359
August 31 Same to Governor William Mathew acknowledging letters of 14
Whitehall September, 21 October, 27 November and 5 December 1739, 13 January, 5 February, 3 March, 21 April, 2 and 30 June 1739, with public papers. We have likewise seen yours to our secretary of 17 June, 21 July and 5 August 1738. We hope that the want of Councillors in Antigua has now been removed by HM's approbation of Benjamin King, William Mackinen and Richard Oliver. We have also recommended Edward Jessup and John Milles to supply vacancies in the Council of St Christopher's. We have not yet considered all the Acts you transmitted but that for the reduction of interest in Antigua has been recommended to lie by. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 2 pp. [CO 153/16, pp 163-164]

360
August 31 Same to President James Dottin acknowledging letters of 6 September
Whitehall and 4 November 1738 and 28 May 1739. We do not at present apprehend any immediate rupture with France but should any such thing happen we shall take the first opportunity of reporting the state of your island to HM and we shall particularly take notice of your desire of having in such case some men-of-war stationed with you for your defence. In the meantime we commend the endeavours you are using to put your fortifications in good order and hope they will be attended with success. We have considered your letters and have discoursed with Governor Byng about them. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1½ pp. [CO 29/16, pp 198-199]

361
August 31 William Sloper to Harman Verelst. No objection to resolution of the
Woodhay Trustees for Georgia relating to grants and tenures. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Addressed*. [CO 5/640, ff 367-368d]

362
September 1 Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging
Virginia receipt on 29th of last month of HM's warrant for granting letters of marque against the Spaniards, accompanied with the commands of 15

June, which have been published throughout the colony. I have not yet had any application made to me for commissions, occasioned by the scarcity of seamen and not any dislike to the undertaking. But I hope the early intelligence of HM's resolutions, while unexpected by the Spaniards, will give HM's ships of war stationed in America an opportunity of humbling that proud and deceitful nation. I forbear troubling you on the subject of your letter of 21 May, having written at large to Lord Albemarle and desired him to show it to you, that if necessary it may be laid before HM. *Signed.* 1½ small pp. *Endorsed,* R, 20 November. [CO 5/1337, ff 206-207d]

363

September 3

Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Earl of Albemarle. It is with equal concern and surprise that I received your letter of 24 May with one from the Duke of Newcastle, wherein I find myself taxed with want of respect to you as governor in appointing Mr Randolph to execute the office of adjutant without notifying to you either the vacancy or the appointment; whereas I was so far from having a design to conceal the disposal of that office from you, though I might omit, not being used to it, to acquaint you with it, that it was done with an intention to oblige you by giving it to a gentleman well known and esteemed by Mr Hanbury who is so deservedly in your favour. But as this does not answer the purport of his grace's letter, occasioned by your laying too great stress upon the word governor, by which I meant in my letter referred to the commander-in-chief on the spot, I hope what follows will show *that* only could be my meaning and, by justifying what I have done, clear me of the imputation of disregard to you. I am so well acquainted with the practice of this government for sixty years past that I can assure you there is not one instance in all that time of a lieut-governor being controlled by the chief governor in the disposal of any office of trust or profit whenever such became vacant, though some of those chief governors, as Lord Culpeper and Lord Effingham, had been in Virginia, knew the offices, and had friends and acquaintance in the country to gratify. And the reason is very evident, because the letters patent by which they were constituted devolve the whole power of government upon the person who is commander-in-chief on the place as well in their absence as on their deaths, and if you will be pleased to recollect you will find no power given you by your commission to exercise any act of government in this colony during your residence elsewhere, and consequently that upon the vacancy of any office you cannot while you remain out of the government give a commission to anyone to execute any office of trust or profit here.

But there is another obstacle to be surmounted before you can dispose of any place in the government, which is that by the King's instructions and the laws of the country the advice and consent of the Council must be first obtained, who have always a large share in the application and with whom the appointment is debated and approved before it is fixed, and how such consent can be had at a thousand leagues distance and how unlikely it is to succeed when every member of that board has a possibility of being president, on whom the same powers devolve on the death or absence of the lieut-governor, is worth considering. Nor will you hesitate in believing that whoever is commander-in-chief will certainly insist, as it is his duty, on the King's letters patent under the Great Seal as a superior authority to any other command.

You, I am persuaded, will likewise consider how absolutely necessary rewards as well as punishments are to maintain authority in any government, that there is not an example in history of any well-constituted state even before Christianity that subsisted without them, that it would be subverting the fundamental principles of government to take away from the chief officiating magistrate the power of rewarding merit and would be leaving him a province rather like that of an executioner to inflict punishments than the representative of a good king to confer benefits, and in the present case it would be

making a mere cipher of the lieut-governor and Council, who have the whole concerns of the colony under their care, to fill up places only provisionally and would open a gap for the most unworthy if they happen to have friends at home to look upon their superiors with disdain and bid them defiance. Besides, such provisional appointments to places will never conciliate men's affections to government; on the contrary, should they be disappointed, lasting seeds of rancour and resentment will increase and thrive from a jealousy that their cause was not heartily espoused. And I must add that if a lieut-governor consulting the Council has no right to put men into place he can have none to turn them out, and yet he is made answerable for the behaviour of the Naval Officers and liable by the Acts of Trade if they are not duly executed to forfeit 1000*l* and rendered incapable of serving the Crown.

If you will further consider the few places the government has to dispose of compared with the many granted by the Crown to the college and the secretary, the first by charter under the Great Seal for ever, the latter for life, insomuch that there has not been above five disposed of by the government during my time, it will appear there is little ground to deprive the person entrusted with the administration of the assistance he may want, from the friends of those few, to serve HM in the public emergencies, especially in the General Assemblies where more than ordinary address is required to soothe the passions and direct the minds of a multitude not easily prevailed on to give up their own private views and interests to the public utility. As you, therefore, was never informed to whom this power is committed, so securely lodged in the hands of the commander-in-chief in the country and the Council, and as it is impossible to carry on the King's business under the restriction mentioned by the Duke of Newcastle, I trust you, reflecting upon what I have laid before you, will not insist on having anything done so destructive to HM's service; for if that was not the consequence, and I have no other purpose nor interest in it, I should not offer one word against what has been moved for provided all other difficulties could be got over. I must beg you to show this letter to his grace, that if necessary it may be laid before HM. I have not imparted my letters to anybody because I am sensible they would give great uneasiness, particularly to the Council as it is striking at the root of the special privilege they have always enjoyed as already set forth, and in my apprehension no less than a revocation of letters patent and a repeal of our laws. And now, as I am not conscious of having done anything intentionally to disoblige you, I must entreat you to continue to honour me with a share in your favour which I shall endeavour to deserve by cheerfully obeying your commands. *Signed.* 6½ small pp. [CO 5/1337, ff 208–211d; copy at ff 212–215d]

364

September 4
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governor Alured Popple
acknowledging letters of 27 September and 25 November 1738 and 10
May 1739. We have transmitted to Duke of Newcastle the address to
HM referred to in your letter of 27 September, and as the matters therein contained are
under HM's consideration your brother will give you an account of such measures as
shall be taken for the security of the Bermuda islands with regard to warlike stores and the
augmentation you propose of fifty men to your company. We have written to the
Commissioners of the Customs for their advice with respect to the inconvenience you
complain of in your letter of 25 November arising from your 73rd instruction directing
you not to suffer vessels to load or unload anywhere but in Castle or St George's Harbour
only; and as soon as we receive their answer we shall take the matter into consideration
and give you our sentiments thereon. We thank you for the account you send us in your
letter of 10 May of the state of the Council. We hope you will continue to inform us of the
death or absence of any member of that board. We shall impatiently expect your answers

to the queries relating to the state of your government, more especially at this time when the probability of a rupture with Spain makes it highly necessary for us to be thoroughly apprised of the true state of all HM's plantations in America. We have received the four Acts you mention and shall in due time consider the same with your remarks thereon. As to what you have done with regard to the French ship which was forced upon your islands, we approve of your conduct in the hospitality and assistance you showed to the poor sufferers, especially as you have taken care to prevent all unfair trading. The Bahama Act which you complain of we have now under our consideration and as soon as we have formed our judgment upon it you shall be apprised of what we have done in the matter. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 3 pp. [CO 38/8, pp 306-309]

365
September 5
Whitehall
Same to Committee of Privy Council. The change in the 26th article of Governor Byng's instructions is to enable him to assent to an Act of the Assembly of Barbados, which must be passed at its first session after his arrival, to settle a salary upon him for the whole of his government additional to the 2000*l* sterling out of the 4½ per cent duty. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 2½ pp. [CO 29/16, pp 199-201]

366
September 5
Whitehall
Same to Lieut-Governor William Gooch acknowledging letters of 7 November 1738, 15 and 22 February and 15 May 1739. In answer to your complaint of hostilities by the Six Nations upon the Cherokee and other Indians in friendship with the English, the governor of New York has ordered the commissioners for Indian affairs to make inquiry therein. We recommend you to keep the best terms you can with the Five Nations as their friendship is of great importance to the British interest and much courted by the French who are daily endeavouring to debauch them from us. Mr Fane has no objection in point of law to any of the Acts transmitted in yours of 22 February 1739: we shall let them lie by probationary for some time in order to see whether anything may arise that may make it necessary either to confirm or repeal them. The Commissioners of Customs here are of opinion your last Act for regulating the staple of tobacco was detrimental to the King's revenue; your agent will send you the papers. We have not yet considered the project for serving the French with 15000 hogsheads of tobacco yearly, nobody having attended the board upon that occasion either for or against the said project, but we are not without apprehensions that the same may not be strictly agreeable to the Acts of Trade and Navigation. The last box of papers received from you cost 11*l* 16*s* 1*d* in postal charge from an outport. Please direct the captain not to deliver packets until he anchors in the Thames. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 3½ pp. [CO 5/1366, pp 322-325; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 177-178d]

367
September 5
Whitehall
Same to Col George Thomas acknowledging letter of 3 August 1738 which has been sent to Duke of Newcastle. You have behaved with great prudence. *Entry. Signatories*. M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 5/1294, p 116]

368
September 5
Enclosed:
Maj-Gen Richard Philipps to Duke of Newcastle enclosing short state of Nova Scotia and its defenceless condition. *Signed*. 1 small p.

368 i A state of the province of Nova Scotia by Maj-Gen Richard Philipps, governor. That it is situated between the province of New England and the French settlement in the island of Cape Breton and has the French settlement of Canada upon

the back of it, between which and the other settlements on the River Mississippi there is a communication. That there is one regiment of foot in the said province consisting of 10 companies whereof 5 are quartered at Annapolis Royal, 4 at Canso, and 1 at Placentia in Newfoundland, each company consisting of 31 private men except the two youngest which are but 30 each, making in all only 300 men. That the inhabitants of this province are French papists who by the treaty of Utrecht were permitted to remain there and are in number no less than 1500 men able to bear arms, who in case of a rupture with France would be ready to join in any attempt that those of Cape Breton and Canada in conjunction with the Indians may make for the reduction of the province to the dominions of France. That there is no place in all the said province that can be called a fortification except a small fort at Annapolis Royal built of earth with four bastions faced with picquets to keep it together and surrounded with a small shallow dry ditch about six feet deep and is situated on the side of a river flowing from the Bay of Fundy about a mile over, which within forms a large basin of twenty miles circumference with a channel of depth sufficient to receive men-of-war from 20 to 50 guns within cable-length of the fort. Canso, which is distant from Annapolis Royal 130 leagues and is situated within two leagues of the island of Cape Breton possessed by the French and within 20 short leagues of Louisbourg, their main settlement on the said island where they have been for several years past fortifying the town and harbour at a vast expense. Their garrison consists of 6 companies of regular troops of 60 men in each and a company of Swiss of 120 men. There is besides another company at St Peter's about 4 leagues from Canso and another at the island of St John's 30 leagues north of this place, which they have lately taken possession of although properly belonging to the province of Nova Scotia.

That notwithstanding this dangerous situation of Canso there are neither fortifications nor forts belonging to it and the French of Cape Breton have all along looked upon this place with an envious eye, being most advantageously situated for carrying on the cod and whale fishery and of late years has made a considerable figure in these great branches of trade. That there are no barracks to lodge the four companies of the regiment nor storehouses to secure their provisions other than what has been slightly erected by the officers commanding there, for want whereof the soldiers have been reduced to the greatest extremity and several of them have actually perished. That this place, which is of so great importance to the crown of Great Britain and subjects, will inevitably fall into the hands of France upon a rupture if it be not strengthened by vessels of force, a good fortification with stores of war, and an additional number of men at least in proportion to the neighbouring French settlements; and if this should be reduced it will endanger the loss of the whole province of Nova Scotia and sensibly affect HM's other colonies in regard the inhabitants of many of them are concerned in carrying on the fishing trade as well as HM's subjects in England. That these aforesaid French settlements are full of people and will in case of a war be a great annoyance to the settlements in Nova Scotia as they can at pleasure send out privateers and intercept our supplies and destroy our fishing vessels. That the low establishment of this regiment, and even those divided as aforesaid, are scarce enough for common duty in time of peace but very insufficient for defence of these places in war, which being very well known to the neighbouring French may induce them to make one of their first enterprises upon this place whenever we have a rupture with them; and there is too much reason to fear they may succeed considering that the four companies at Canso are so entirely separate that those at Annapolis can scarce hear from them in a twelvemonth, there being no vessel whatever allowed for keeping up a necessary correspondence with them or any other part of the province. It is, therefore, finally

submitted whether, in case of a rupture with France, it may not be advisable to augment the land forces now there and also to send a naval force thither as likewise to cause some fortifications to be erected and a proper supply of ordnance stores to be sent over. *Signed*. 2½ pp. [CO 217/39, ff 204–207d; copy of enclosure, endorsed (1) Recd. June 1740 (2) Left at the office by Maj-Gen Philipps, in CO 217/8, ff 78–79d]

369
September 5
Virginia
Alexander Spotswood to Duke of Newcastle soliciting HM's leave to return home after ten years of service as deputy postmaster-general of British dominions in America. Passage requested for self and family in one of the Admiralty's station-ships. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, R, 16 November. [CO 5/1337, ff 216–217d]

370
September 5
Palace Court
Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Sealed resolutions relating to grants and tenures of lands in Georgia. Sealed deed poll relating to forfeited lots. Ordered that 500 copies of the resolutions be printed. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 5/687, p 136; entry of resolutions and deed poll, dated 29 August, in CO 5/670, pp 414–419]

371
September 5
Georgia Office
Benjamin Martyn to Andrew Stone. The Trustees for Georgia, observing in the King of Spain's manifesto, p 19, the following paragraph, viz 'This contravention is not unlike that of Florida in 1735 when it was agreed that all things should remain in *statu quo* till the limits were regulated by the two governors. The English governor nevertheless went on in extending his plantations and committed several hostilities against the Spaniards and his Catholic Majesty's Indian vassals,' and supposing this must refer to the treaty which was settled between Col Oglethorpe and the governor of Augustine, they think it incumbent on them to desire you will lay before the Duke of Newcastle the errors which they find in that paragraph of the manifesto. In the first place no treaty was made there in 1735; it was in the month of October 1736, Col Oglethorpe not arriving in the colony till February 1736. In the second place there is no article in the treaty that all things should remain in *statu quo*; but it was agreed that the island of St George, which commanded the Spanish outguard, should be dispeopled and left unpossessed by the subjects of either nation as a barrier between them, and that as to what regarded the differences which were or might arise concerning the limits of the two respective governments and dominions of the two crowns, the said differences should not be touched upon but rather laid aside to be decided and determined till the two respective courts should resolve and determine them and that no hostilities should in the meantime be committed by either side. The Trustees conceive this article could be no restriction upon them from fortifying their settlements already made and they think it proper his grace should be acquainted that no plantations have been extended beyond the island which was dispeopled. Nor has Gen Oglethorpe committed any hostility against the Spaniards and his Catholic Majesty's Indian vassals, but on the contrary Col Oglethorpe has always taken the most effectual methods to prevent the free Indians as well as those which are subjects to HM offering any violence to the Spaniards or their Indians in revenge for injuries which they had received in the murder of several of their nations, and has kept boats at an expense to the Trust to hinder their passing over the river which is the boundary of the two provinces. *Signed*. 3 small pp. [CO 5/654, ff 221–222d; entry in CO 5/667, pp 279–280]

372
September 5
Fort Augusta
James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. I am just arrived at this place from the assembled estates of the Creek nation. They have very fully declared their rights to and possession of all the land as far as the River

St Johns and their concessions of the seacoasts, islands and other lands to the Trustees, of which they have made a regular act. If I had not gone up the misunderstandings between them and the Carolina traders, fomented by our two neighbouring nations, would probably have occasioned their beginning a war which I believe might have been the result of this general meeting; but as their complaints were reasonable I gave them satisfaction in all of them and everything is entirely settled in place. It is impossible to describe the joy they expressed at my arrival: they met me forty miles in the woods and laid provisions on the roads in the woods. The express being just going to Charleston I can say no more but that I have had a burning fever of which I am perfectly well recovered. I hope the Trustees will accept of this as a letter to them. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 30 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 371-372d]

373 Order of King in Council approving drafts of instructions to James
September 6 Glen, governor of South Carolina, with some alterations proposed by
Kensington Mr Glen and recommended by Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
tions. *Copy*, certified by W Sharpe. ¾ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16
October 1740. *Enclosed*:

373 i Kensington, 7 September 1739. Draft instructions to James Glen. 88 pp.
[Order in CO 5/368, ff 31-32d; instructions in CO 5/198, ff 52-97d]

374 Josiah Burchett to Thomas Hill enclosing copy of account received
September 6 from Capt Warren of the weakness of the garrison at Canso and
Admiralty strength of the French at Cape Breton. *Signed*. ½ small p. *Endorsed*,
Recd., Read 6 September 1739. *Enclosed*:

374 i HMS *Squirrel*, Boston, 9 July 1739. A state of the French fishery at Cape
Breton by Capt P Warren.

The French have at present in the different parts of the Island Cape Breton 500 shallops who employ 5 men each, that is to say 3 in the shallop to catch the fish and 2 on shore to cure it. These shallops are about 7 or 8 tons and catch generally 300 quintals of fish in a season (which is from April to the latter end of September) of which the fishermen have one third and all things furnished them at the owner's expense, who draws the other two thirds for his outset in catching and his labour in curing the said fish, which is effected by often exposing it to the sun and sorting it for the different markets, each sort being kept in different piles and not weighed off till 20 September and then sold to the ships that come from France with stores and necessaries for carrying on the said fishery, and that at a price appointed by order of the government which is generally about 9s sterling a quintal. This fish is carried to the different parts of France, Spain, Portugal and Italy and there sold at a higher rate than the English fish by reason of the care that is taken in curing it and of the method they have in sorting and sizing it for the proper markets. This is the method of the summer fishery carried on by the inhabitants; now comes on that of the winter fishery. The summer season being over they contract with their men anew and allow them half what fish they catch and they find themselves provisions. The fishery begins about the middle of November and ends the beginning of February in which time they frequently catch 100 quintals a boat, which fish is ready to ship in the spring for France by which means they have the advantage of the English who make no winter fish there. There are at least 80 sail of ships in a year load with fish and trainoil proceeding therefrom of which number there are about 60 sail who come to purchase their load, which may be computed at 2000 quintals of fish one ship with another. The rest of the ships fit out from that part of France called St John de Loe and Bayonne to

fish for themselves and proportion their number of men to the quantity the ship will carry, which they compute at 2 men to every 100 quintals of fish. These men have no wages out or home, are allowed by the owners nothing but bread and small beer and one pound of butter a day for ten men, and at their return to France they have two fifths of what fish they have caught amongst the master and crew and the owner of the ship has the remainder. Some of these ships' men fish in shallops but most in schooners from 20 to 40 tons who go to the Isle of Sable bank, Bank Quero, St Peter's Banks, and all the banks on the coast of Nova Scotia and catch their fish there and make good part of them in the English uninhabited ports on that coast. In 1720 the French fishery consisted at most of about 15 or 20 sail of ships, few shallops and no schooners but have gradually increased ever since. Besides these French ships that load for Europe there are yearly above 30 sail of large sloops, schooners and brigs load for the French settlements in the West Indies.

Sorts and sizes of fish for the different ports to which they are carried by the French:

Lisbon	}	small white fish	Cadiz	}	larger(?) fish of all sizes, one with another
Marseilles			Alicante		
Leghorn			Seville		
Naples					
Bordeaux	}	large black fish	Dunkirk	}	large winter fish
Nantes			Havre		
Bayonne			St Malo		
Bilbao and all Biscay					

French West Indies mostly refuse [*MS*: refuge] fish.

As to the state of the garrison at Canso, if it can be called so, it is in a most miserable condition, not one gun mounted nor a barrack fit for a soldier to live in. There are now there four companies of 30 men: in my humble opinion, had we a rupture with France, it would not be supportable a week in its present condition. I am informed the French are very well fortified at Cape Breton and have never less than 1000 regular troops in garrison there.

The English fishery at Canso is much decayed in proportion to the improvement and increase of the French fishery within these ten years past, greatly occasioned by their fishery on those banks on our coast which are looked upon as the sole property of the crown of England and its subjects, and even making and curing their fish on the coast of Nova Scotia; which, if they could be prevented from doing, they must entirely give up that valuable branch of trade which employs great numbers of people as appears by the above state of the French fishery. I am also informed that the French have no fishing banks within their limits but such as are subject to inconveniences that would render it impracticable to carry on their fishery with any advantage. The form and situation of the islands of Canso seem calculated by nature for the use of the fishery and nothing else, for which reason a small fortification there for the protection of the fishery would be necessary; and as the barrenness of that soil and that adjacent renders it incapable of any other improvement, I apprehend a settlement made in one

of the best ports on the south side of Nova Scotia, where the soil is good and proper for agriculture and as near Canso as such port may be found, would be of great advantage to the fishery. Port La Have and Shettbucter, the former about 40 leagues to the eastward [*sic*] of Canso, would be the properest place for such a settlement but especially Port La Have, the soil being better, though both fine harbours. In the present situation the French, by their missionaries and the presents the crown makes annually of powder and shot, and triannually a new gun to each Indian fit to bear arms, have so riveted them to their interest that they will not suffer an Englishman to settle or cure fish in any of the ports on the south side [of] Nova Scotia, in all which ports there are a few Indians, one of which has a commission from the governor of Canada or Cape Breton to command a particular district and generally bears the title of captain of the port to which they belong. These are such observations as I have been able to collect in obedience to their lordships' orders. *Copy*. 6 pp. [CO 217/8, ff 46-51d]

375

September 7
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governor Jonathan Belcher acknowledging letters of 29 August, 20 and 21 December 1738 and 23 January 1739. We have perused all those from you back to 28

December 1736, great part of which consists of reasoning against reports by this board to HM. Your answer of 11 May 1737 will lie by for your justification. One copy of the King's orders for running the boundaries between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was sent sealed to the governor of Massachusetts, another copy open to the commander-in-chief then residing in New Hampshire. Proceedings on this commission are now before HM. We have reported to HM on the paper currency. Your agent Mr Partridge is to have copies of all complaints and papers against you arising from the petition of John North and others resident in the eastern parts of Massachusetts. Letters to you will be delivered to your agent as desired. PS. Lieut-Governor Clarke reports that several of your colony have gone within sixteen miles of Hudson River with a surveyor to lay out lands without waiting for meeting of commission to determine boundary between New York and Massachusetts. We think this too hasty; take all possible care to prevent disputes. *Entry*. *Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 5¼ pp. [CO 5/917, pp 284-289]

376

September 7
Whitehall

Same to Lieut-Governor George Clarke acknowledging letters of 18 and 24 April, 24 May and 15 June 1739. We doubt not but you will by your prudent conduct preserve the peace and tranquillity of the

province, notwithstanding the printed libel which you sent us or any other writing of that kind which the discontented may publish in order to inflame the people; and we hope you will at your next meeting with the Assembly find them in such a temper as to be able to obtain from them a settled revenue, so absolutely necessary for the support of your government, taking particular care to get it done in such a manner as not to admit of any the least encroachment upon the prerogative of the Crown. We hope you have written to the commissioners for Indian affairs about the murders committed in Virginia and that you will bring the Six Indian Nations to settle a lasting peace with that colony and with all the Indians under the protection of HM and in friendship with his people. We have had under our consideration what you mention in your last of 24 May 1739 concerning the boundaries of your province; and as it is our opinion that the people of Massachusetts have been too hasty in this affair we have written to the governor to have it adjusted in an amicable way by commissioners, agreeable to his own proposals, and in the meantime to take care to prevent any inconveniences that might arise to either of the colonies by any disputes about it. We have laid your letter of 15 June before the Duke of Newcastle with

the papers transmitted with it and hope you will soon have directions from him how to act upon that occasion. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 2 pp. [CO 5/1126, pp 88-89]

377

September 7
Chelsea

Rev James Woodside to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Age and infirmity do not permit my waiting on you. I have sent you a letter of attorney signed by 207, some of whom I well know, having exercised my pastoral office among them for some time. My son, who was sent over express by the people with a long memorial, can and will give as much light in it as I possibly can, having been an eye-witness to Governor Belcher's demolition of Fort Mary, dismantling Fort Frederick and reduction of Fort George after I had most earnestly and previously dissuaded him, the said Belcher, in a letter to him to beware of demolishing, etc any of HM's forts at such a critical juncture. Your speedy determination of that affair will be acceptable service to God, may save lives of many, and engage the prayers of, *Signed*, James Woodside. 1 small p. *Annotated*, Should be September 6th. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 6 September 1739. [CO 5/881, ff 145, 145d, 151, 151d]

378

September 10
Boston

Account of bills of Massachusetts issued and discharged from 1703 to 1739, received by the Treasurer of Massachusetts at several times of the committee appointed by the General Court. Sums issued, stated annually: 1703-1714, 19495^{ol} 13s; 1715-1729, 432055^l 8s; 1738-1739, 191909^l. Sums discharged and burnt, stated annually: 1707-1714, 68968^l 2s 4d; 1715-1733, 224501^l 14s 5d; 1738-1739, 127510^l 9s 8d. With accounts of bills outstanding and remaining in the Treasurer's hands. *Signed*, John Wheelwright. 3 pp. *Endorsed*, Received from Mr Kilby. Recd., Read 18 March 1740. [CO 5/881, ff 243-244d]

379

September 10
Savannah

William Stephens to Harman Verelst. In my last of 26 July I acknowledged the receipt of yours of 27 April and 10 May with sundry other letters and papers as therein mentioned, which I sent by my son together with one to the Trustees and copy of my journal, etc as usual; and from the distance of time I might hope he is near the end of his voyage now unless he should be fallen into the Spaniard's hands and intercepted in his way, against whom when we least expected it we are newly informed open war is declared, which information is brought us by a sloop arrived here from Rhode Island 8th instant with some provisions for sale if we can find money to purchase them. The master of the sloop reported, and made affidavit to the truth of it, that the *Tartar* pink was sent express from the government to acquaint the northern provinces with it; that upon her arrival at Boston a messenger was sent overland to Connecticut, Rhode Island and New York with packets for the several governors of those places advising them thereof; that upon the governor of Rhode Island's opening his packet he went together with his Council into the balcony of a public house from whence his secretary read the contents to the people who were assembled by beat of drum, signifying that he was empowered to grant commissions to all people fitly qualified to set out privateers and to take, burn or destroy all the Spanish ships they could; that thereupon, within the few days he stayed, there were three sloops equipped and ready to sail as privateers with 80 good men on board and three or four more would soon be ready to follow; that the *Tartar* pink (he understood) was to sail immediately from Boston with the like intelligence from government to these provinces of Carolina and Georgia and he expected to have found her here. These matters [being] of such importance we dispatched immediately several expresses off to the general if he might be found, to the major at present commanding officer in the south, to the commander of the company at Port

Royal, and to the lieut-governor of Carolina (doubting whether or not he might yet have had advice of it), to whom I severally wrote and enclosed copies of the foresaid affidavit. To which time my enclosed journal is carried on containing various matters of a different nature and was extended to a little longer time than usual in expectation of Capt Thomson's arrival here whom we looked for from what you wrote me in your last of 10 May, but these advices now informing us that the war broke out soon after we imagine to be the cause of his not putting to sea so soon. After what manner our correspondence hereafter must be carried on, we are to learn, a new scene commencing (as I reckon) from the close of my present journal. And as this province is now in an especial manner become a frontier against the enemy (for which our neighbours of Carolina ought to show a kinder regard to us) I doubt not but the Trustees will have that interest with the government as to secure the preservation of this colony, which I dare affirm from what I can observe the present inhabitants will do all that is in their power to contribute to. Could it have been foreseen what a sudden change has happened in regard to peace or war I am confident my son would not have turned his back and left us at such a juncture; and if I know him right I believe it will be far from being a cause of his not returning the sooner. He will now have the satisfaction to be informed by you in what manner his future subsistence is so kindly taken care of by the Trust, which you gave me the pleasure of writing me was intended and I am perfectly easy about, though by reason of no letters coming since I could not attain to the knowledge of it yet.

One thing I must observe with pleasure: that this examination has produced (I hope) a better understanding betwixt Mr Jones and me than at one time past I could promise myself, from whence generally has followed an unity in opinion, always to be wished for and at this juncture more especially, so necessary that I should stand self-condemned in suffering any private pique or resentment of mine to interfere in our carrying on the work required, neither will I doubt but his thoughts are the same; and allowing a little complacency to take place sometimes of the reverse, such a coincidence must ensue as will bring to effect what a dissension commonly forbids. It would be great vanity in me to affirm an equal knowledge with Mr Jones in these matters of accounts, which by long practice doubtless he is perfect in and very dexterous in tracing such dark affairs from their first source. What little help I can give is not nor shall be wanting. I cannot yet free my thoughts of some doubts whether or not we have done right in not strictly observing those orders Mr Parker and I received touching the receipts and issues of stores which I presumed to offer some reasons for our not intermeddling with in my former and which proceeded from no unwillingness but purely from a fear that it might produce some ill effects and be displeasing where I would by no means give offence, Mr Jones's present situation not seeming easily to admit of any control from us. I shall wait, therefore, in hopes of a safe guidance through these straits for I must wish always to be right.

I flattered myself that by this time I should have perfected divers lists I am preparing which may show the present state of the colony, but indeed my hands have been so full of late and now we are so daily exercised in despatches of another sort upon this alarm of war that I hope I shall be forgiven for delaying it till I get a few days more leisure. In the meanwhile I cannot be easy in deferring any longer to send what I do to my correspondent at Charleston where it must take its chance how long it will lay before a safe opportunity offers of proceeding for England. *Signed.*

PS. A trading boat from New Windsor bound for Charleston is arrived here and reports that the general in his travels, finding himself not well, was returning this way being come within forty miles of Augusta where it might be expected he would be soon; but how far the patroon of this boat may be credited I cannot say. Surely every good man wishes to see him well here and most people think this report is without sufficient

grounds. You may possibly remember that when I left England there was one Wolly, a young man whose friends you knew, came a passenger with me as far as Charleston where (I wrote) he was soon seduced and would proceed no farther this way. It seems some friends of his sent a small cask after him, directed hither where it has lain in the stores I know not how long, no person inquiring after it: wherefore it was thought proper to open it lately when Messrs Parker, Jones and I were together, and the enclosed paper shows the contents. If you will give yourself the trouble to let his friends know what we found it will be delivered to your order. Bad paper and a heavy hand seldom do well together; the stationer certainly cannot call it good as I acquainted you more than a year since. It is now near an end and we know not how to come at any good unless you will furnish the Trust's secretary with a ream of good foolscap in folio and ditto of post in ditto. 2 pp. *Addressed. Endorsed, Recd.* 30 November 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 373-374d]

380
September 11
Charleston Fragment of letter without signature or addressee. We have just now received advice that Gen Oglethorpe arrived at Fort Augusta in Georgia on 5th inst on his return from the Cowetas which is the chief town of the Creek Indians about 400 miles within land from this place. At the Cowetas on 11 August 1739 was held a general meeting of the estates of the Creek nation and the micos or kings, chief men, and deputies from all the towns of that nation were assembled there. This meeting of the Creek Indians continued till 21 August 1739 and gave strong assurances of fidelity to HM and proposed several regulations for maintaining the peace of the country to which the general agreed. He and the gentlemen that accompanied him endured much hardship in their march, being obliged to pass through great woods where for 240 miles there was neither house nor inhabitants of any kind and were forced to swim their horses over several large rivers. The Indians received his excellency with the greatest respect and friendship and entertained him and his men with plenty of fowl, beef, pork, venison, melons and other fruit. The general was ill with a burning fever in the Indian town but is perfectly recovered. 1½ small pp. [CO 5/640, ff 376-377d]

381
September 12
Whitehall Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governor Gabriel Johnston acknowledging letters of 15 January and 13 June 1738 and 10 April 1739. HM has approved of recommendation of Mr Murray to be Councillor. As to the dispute you mention relating to boundary with South Carolina we have only to answer that as yet no application has been made to us from South Carolina but whenever there should be we shall take the same under our consideration and you shall be acquainted with what is done in it. We are glad to hear the Assembly have passed so many good laws and so soon as we shall receive them we shall take them into consideration. In the meantime we congratulate you upon the good harmony that is at length established betwixt you and the people under your government and hope for the continuance of it to your mutual satisfaction. We enclose to you the opinion of the Attorney- and Solicitor-General relating to staple commodities rated and we hope the affair of the blank patents will soon be put into such a method as to make all parties easy. *Entry. Signatories,* M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 2 pp. [CO 5/323, pp 266-267]

382
September 12
Whitehall Same to President William Bull acknowledging letters of 20 April and 20 July 1738 as likewise representation [of 25 May 1738] setting forth HM's right to Carolina with depositions and other papers in support thereof. Copy of letter of 20 April was sent to Duke of Newcastle in order that proper measures might be taken for the defence and security of that part of HM's dominions. We reported on 25 July 1738 to the Committee of Council that the importance of the

province and the posture of affairs in America are such that, though we were not capable of determining what quantities and species of stores were requisite for that service, we were however of opinion that HM might grant such supplies as he should think convenient. We likewise on 27th of same month recommended your representation abovementioned with the other papers on the same subject to Duke of Newcastle as matters of great moment to HM's service as we have also done with respect to what you wrote to us in yours of 20 July 1738 concerning the Choctaw Indians, which is all we have to say at present on those subjects. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, J Brudenell, R Plumer. 1½ pp. [CO 5/402, pp 13-14]

383

September 14
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe, by *King George*, Capt Jacob Ayres consigned to William Hopton in Charleston. Your letter of 15 June last to the 'Trustees' accountant containing a matter of great importance to the public, the Trustees ordered a copy of part thereof (as far as your mentioning your being obliged to buy horses and presents to carry up to the meeting of the Indian nations) to be sent to the Duke of Newcastle with a memorial from the Trustees on your behalf concerning the expenses which may attend that service on this extraordinary occasion for the security of the colony, which is no way provided for by any money granted for the Trust. Copy herewith sent. By which memorial the Trustees hope you will have a proper claim laid to entitle you to apply to the administration for the payment of these expenses or any other you may have defrayed or should have occasion to defray for the security and defence of the colony as necessary services incurred and not provided for by Parliament. And the accounts thereof, when sent over by you, will enable such person as you shall appoint to apply for the reimbursing you such expense as abovementioned since the Trustees have it not in their power to do so with any money they are accountable to the public for.

The Trustees having at their last general meeting resolved to extend their grants to their present tenants in tail male, the Common Council have with great deliberation and in consequence of many full meetings at last resolved to preserve their tenures in tail male but to extend their grants under the same rents, reservations, provisos and conditions as in their original grants are contained, save and except so much thereof as is now allowed in case of failure of issue male, which resolutions were agreed to on 28th of last month and also a deed poll relating to forfeited lots. Copies herewith sent; and these resolutions will be printed for the use of the inhabitants in Georgia. The Trustees having been informed that Caleb Davis had an order from the governor of St Augustine for 400 arms and for ammunition and that he had promised to supply the Spaniards with them, you are hereby acquainted thereof that the same may be inquired into and guarded against and more especially in the present situation of affairs. The Trustees have herewith sent you a book containing a compendious account of silkworms and have sent five more of them to Mr Stephens for the use of such persons in both parts of the province who are most desirous to promote that so much wanted and beneficial produce. Your letter of 28 May last was received 10th inst and read 12th but the particular accounts you mention to be sent by way of Carolina are not yet received although your letter of 15 June beforementioned was received 20th of last month; and the Trustees are sorry for your rheumatic pain occasioned by your fatigues but hope it is gone off again. *Entry*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 280-281]

384

September 14
Georgia Office

Harman Verelst to William Stephens. The Trustees since their letter to you dated 10th of last month have received your letters dated 19 May and 22 June with your journals from April before. They are concerned

to find Mr Jones's behaviour so dissatisfying to the people and therefore so ungrateful to you, and that your son has had the least reason of uneasiness which the Trustees apprehend him in no manner deserving of. They have wrote to Mr Jones of what is expected of him and have herewith sent you a copy of that letter; and Mr Hawkins being to correspond with you from the southern part of the province they have wrote to him also and sent you a copy thereof: the occasion of which letters is that it may be known what great dependence the Trustees have on you and how much they regard you. When your son arrives the Trustees hope his health will soon be re-established and that he will hasten his return to you to be assistant to and entrusted in their service by you, whose example they would have him imitate. The resolution of the Common Council relating to the grants and tenure of lands in Georgia passed the seal 28th of last month and are now printing for the use of the inhabitants, and the original and printed copies thereof will be sent you together by the *America*, Capt Gerald; as also a proper notice to be given in America by affixing one in each respective town-court in Georgia and publishing it in the *South Carolina Gazette*, which the Trustees will employ William Hopton at Charleston to do, to whose care on your character of him in your journal the Trustees' letters and parcels for the future will be consigned. The Trustees have herewith sent you a book containing a compendious account of silkworms and have sent another to Gen Oglethorpe, as also four more of them to you for the use of such persons in both parts of the province who are most desirous to promote that so much wanted and beneficial produce, to be lent them for making a good use thereof. And the Trustees desire to know how Abraham de Lyon goes on with his vineyards.

The Trustees have wrote to Mr Jones about Mr Causton's and Mr Bradley's accounts and they desire that Mr Bradley should be called upon to give security for his remaining in Georgia until his accounts are made up, for which purpose Mr Christie has been wrote to. And the Trustees desire a return to their commission for examining and stating the public debts particularly mentioned therein, that they may know the true amount of the said debts and thereby be enabled to deliver their account to Parliament, which commission if not fully executed must be perfected with all possible expedition, the Parliament being expected to meet before Christmas. The Trustees desire you will let them know the present state of the province with respect to its inhabitants and defence, and also desire to have a report concerning the land of the several lots set out at Highgate which you and Mr Henry Parker were directed to view by the Trustees' letter of 12 June 1738. And as Mr Hugh Anderson has wrote very largely to the Earl of Egmont, which has been communicated to the Trustees, they have herewith sent you a copy thereof and desire you will make your observations on those parts which relate to the lands with regard to their different soils and communicate the same to the Trustees, together with your informing them if from observation any person's lot already set out does not contain sufficient good land to maintain with industry their family and livestock. They also desire to know of what nature the 300 acres of land is which is set out for the religious uses of the colony in the northern and southern parts thereof, and what progress has been made in the cultivation of those 300-acre lots, and also if any and what progress has been made towards building a church and to have a model or description of such intended building. The Trustees desire you will inform yourself and let them know whether any and what money has been received, and by whom, for the granting of licences to traders with the Indians and in what manner the same has been accounted for. *Entry*. NB. Capt Gerald has sold his ship to the government for a fireship and Capt Summerset will be the next that sails. 2 pp. [CO 5/667, pp 282-283]

385 Harman Verelst to Thomas Jones. The Trustees have reconsidered their
 September 14 orders in letters of 3 March and 14 July concerning issue of sola bills
 Georgia Office and accounting for the produce of the beer sent to Georgia. They now
 require that those services should be performed by William Stephens, Thomas Christie
 and yourself, by all three when possible, if not by any two. No one of the three alone has
 any power, without the concurrence of one other, to apply the produce of the beer or
 issue the sola bills; accounts received or bills issued by one only will not be accepted. The
 Trustees, having appointed you third bailiff of Savannah, hope that you will carefully
 execute that office and as much as in you lies encourage the other magistrates to act in
 conjunction with you by an affable and courteous behaviour, which is the most proper
 endearment for producing the respect due to such office. The Trustees also further
 recommend to your conduct that on all occasions you apply to and consult with William
 Stephens, the nature of whose employment is of that great trust and general extent that it
 requires that every magistrate and other officer in every part of the province should
 without reserve acquaint him with and consult him in all matters of importance, that he
 may be enabled to give the Trustees such a minute account from time to time of the state
 of the province which they expect from him. The Trustees desire you will hasten the
 finishing the accounts of Thomas Causton and William Bradley with the Trust in case
 they are not already done, and they have wrote to Mr Christie to call upon Bradley to give
 security not to depart the province of Georgia until his accounts are made up. They have
 also wrote to Mr Stephens to hasten the finishing their commission for examining and
 stating the public debts in Georgia to enable the Trustees to exhibit their account to
 Parliament, and you being in the commission the Trustees require your assistance therein
 if not already perfected. *Entry.* 1½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 284-285]

386 Same to Thomas Hawkins. The Trustees have allowed you 10^l a year
 September 14 for corresponding with William Stephens concerning occurrences in the
 Georgia Office southern part of the province. Every magistrate and officer is required
 to acquaint him of and consult in matters of importance so that he may inform the
 Trustees. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 285]

387 Same to William Hopton. The Trustees have consigned to you a packet
 September 14 and box to be forwarded to Gen Oglethorpe in Georgia and intend to
 Georgia Office do the same in future. Mr Stephens will defray expenses. PS. Please
 deliver letters for Charleston. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 286]

388 Same to Thomas Christie directing that the best possible security be
 September 14 given by William Bradley not to depart Georgia until his account be
 Georgia Office made up. The Trustees require your assistance in completing the
 commission for examining and stating the public debts in Georgia. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667,
 p 286]

389 [James Abercromby] to Harman Verelst. The packets which Capt
 September 18 Townsend brought I received the 15th at night and next morning sent
 [Charleston] them by a safe hand to Mr Stephens as directed. The general was then at
 Augusta about 100 miles from Savannah waiting some headmen of the Cherokees to have
 a talk with, as by his letter to Col Bull he informs him, as also that he had been ill of a
 fever amongst the Creeks but then recovered. As Col Bull was then sending an express to
 the general to make known HM's commands to him I begged him to let the general know

that Col Stephens had received a packet directed for him, that he might lose no time in getting it. *Unsigned*. 1 small p. [CO 5/640, ff 378-379d]

390
September 20
Jamaica Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. Capt Stapylton in HMS *Sheerness* having appeared off Cartagena with French colours to take a view of the Spanish ships there, Don Blas de Lezo sent his officer de ordines to go on board the *Sheerness*, taking her to have been dispatched by the Consulado with packets on the King of Spain's service. The officer accordingly went on board and Capt Stapylton has brought him with the boat and nineteen men to this island. Herewith I send another copy of the list of Spanish ships of war in the West Indies, which with the advice from Havana of 22 June I believe still holds pretty exact. As St Jago de la Vega, the capital town of this island where all the records are kept, stands very much exposed in an open savannah, and as the pieces of ordnance that were granted long since for its defence are now altogether unserviceable, I must beg that you will be pleased to represent to HM the great want we are in of six field-pieces for the defence of the town in time of war, it being not above three hours march from several places an enemy may easily land at. *Signed*. PS. Herewith I send you a letter from Commodore Brown. 2 pp. *Endorsed*, R, 26 November. *Enclosed*:

390 i List of Spanish ships of war in West Indies, April 1739. *Copy* of no 1411. PS. By advice from Havana, dated 22 June, Admiral Pizarro sailed that day for Cadiz. 1½ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 247-250d]

391
September 20
Jamaica Same to same. I having summoned a council of war the 5th of this month to consider what steps were the most proper to be taken to put this island in a posture of defence, the following resolution was taken. 'Resolved, that it is the opinion of the council of war that martial law commence and be established on 29 September and not sooner, to the intent the quarter-taxes which will become due on the 28th may be collected and the business of the grand court not impeded, unless HE shall find an apparent necessity for establishing it before that day. And it is also the opinion of the council that martial law shall not continue and be in force longer than for three months unless HE shall judge it necessary from the circumstances of the public affairs to continue it longer than three months as aforesaid.' It shall be my particular care not to harass the people of the island during martial law or to let it last longer than the utmost necessity requires. I hope six weeks or a month will be sufficient. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 26 November. [CO 137/56, ff 251-252d]

392
September 22
Jamaica Same to same. There being several Spaniards already taken by the men-of-war, who not being able to keep them on board send them ashore, whereupon I am forced to order them into jails to be subsisted at the country expense. The people here are very uneasy at it; and by what I can judge of their temper the Assembly will not make any provision for the subsistence of prisoners taken by the men-of-war. I desire you will let me know what shall be done with the prisoners of war and whether they should not be subsisted out of the value of the prizes till HM's pleasure be known in relation to them. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 26 November. [CO 137/56, ff 253-254d]

393
September 22
Jamaica Same to Andrew Stone. Pleased am I indeed with the Duke of Newcastle's private letter and have returned my thanks for it in the enclosed [above, no 314] which as it contains nothing but my thanks I thought better to put under your cover than to mix it with the letters of business. I sent

Mr Manning Mr Delafaye's letter. I have been so taken up since the arrival of the *Shoreham* man-of-war that I have not talked with Mr Manning about that affair but I wrote to him today to know how the case stands between Mr Delafaye and him and hope to send an answer by Capt Herman who sails three days after the fleet which sails tomorrow. By Capt Herman I shall send duplicates of the letters I now send to the Duke. The council of war has advised me to proclaim martial law. I took care not to recommend it because I know what clamours the lawyers make, who are the only people really hurt by it, and the handle some factors here make of it not to send remittances home occasions the merchants at home to grumble at it. But there was absolutely a necessity for it in order to raise little batteries on the seacoast and to place guards there which by law cannot be done. It is plain that the Spaniards at Cartagena and on the coast did not know of the rupture about a fortnight ago when Capt Stapylton who went to look into the condition of the port took Don Blas de Leso's officer de ordines (he calls himself major-general of the galleons) who came in his boat about five leagues off for the Admiral's letters, so that the commodore has had a fine time to act in by the early advice our ministry has taken care to give. *Signed*. PS. The treasure from Peru arrived at Panama 31 July (NS). 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Duplicate. [CO 137/56, ff 255-256d]

394

September 28
Kensington

Warrant to Duke of Argyll, Master General of Ordnance, for delivery to James Oglethorpe of the following for the defence of South Carolina and Georgia: howitzers or 8" mortars, 2; fixed shells for same, 400; spare fuzes for same, 100; spades, 1000; shovels, 1000; pickaxes, 100; hand-hatchets, 500; hand bills, 500; felling axes, 20; muskets with bayonets and cartouche boxes, 1000; musket shot, 30 cwt; match, 10 cwt; sandbags, 10000; fixed coehorn shells, 2000; gunpowder, 600 barrels. *Signed*, George R. *Countersigned*, Holles Newcastle. 1½ pp. [CO 5/384, ff 59-60d]

395

September 28
Whitehall

Duke of Newcastle to Governor Edward Trelawny acknowledging letter of 30 June. HM was extremely pleased to see the good success of your endeavours for the reduction of the rebellious Negroes. HM has under consideration what you mention with regard to the number of the forces now at Jamaica, and you may be assured that all possible care will be taken for the safety and defence of the island. You will have received long before this time HM's orders authorizing you to grant letters of marque and reprisal against the ships and effects of the Spanish subjects, and I doubt not but you will have encouraged the people under your government to take out letters of marque and reprisal and to make use of this opportunity to revenge the insults which HM's subjects in America have received from the Spaniards. And as it has been represented as a very particular thing to make descents upon some of the Spanish settlements in America, and as the persons to whom letters of marque and reprisal are granted are (it is presumed) by virtue of them authorized to make such descents as well as to take any Spanish vessels at sea, you will I am persuaded do all in your power to encourage the inhabitants of Jamaica to undertake such enterprises which cannot fail greatly to annoy the Spaniards and will probably be attended with great benefit to the adventurers. *Draft*. 2 pp. [CO 137/56, ff 238-239d]

396

September 28
London

John Thomlinson to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Enclosed papers arrived today. *Signed*. ½ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 1 October, Read 16 October 1739. *Enclosed*:

396 i Stratham, New Hampshire, 18 July 1739. Address of inhabitants to selectmen of Stratham, requesting town-meeting to consider a petition for annexation

of New Hampshire to Massachusetts. *Copy*, certified by David Robinson, town-clerk. *Signatories*, Nathan Taylor and 67 others. 1 p.

396 ii Stratham, 21 July 1739. Summons by selectmen to town-meeting on Tuesday next. *Copy*, certified as no 396i. *Signatories*, Andrew Wiggin and three others. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

396 iii Stratham, 24 July 1739. Proceedings of town-meeting, Capt William Moore moderator. Resolution passed by a great majority protesting at every clause in a petition lately handed about. *Copy*, certified as no 396i. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

396 iv Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 23 July 1739. Proceedings of town-meeting. Resolution protesting at a petition for New Hampshire to be annexed to Massachusetts, which has been privately handed about. *Copy*, certified by Joshua Peirce, town-clerk, 1 p. [CO 5/881, ff 146-150d]

397 Harman Verelst to James Oglethorpe by *St George*, Capt Wright, September 28 sending copy of letter of 14th inst. The Trustees by accident hearing of Georgia Office Mr Revell's ship bound for Georgia with provisions for your regiment embraced that opportunity of sending by land to Portsmouth the presents they estimated for the Indians to be distributed the ensuing year, there being no likelihood in the present posture of affairs of another ship to send them by. Invoice sent herewith. Besides these presents, there are two casks of shoes sent as a remittance for part of the estimated expenses of the colony from Michaelmas next which William Stephens, Thomas Christie and Thomas Jones, or any two of them, are to defray and to send their accounts thereof to the Trustees; and in boxes to Mr Hawkins and Mr Stephens the original and printed copies of the resolutions relating to the grants and tenure of lands in Georgia are sent, the printed copies being 200 in each box, for the use of the inhabitants, and notices are to be affixed in each town-court for persons to claim the benefit intended them which Mr Stephens and Mr Hawkins are wrote to about. *Entry*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 287]

398 Same to William Stephens sending copy of letter of 14th inst. Copies of September 28 resolutions concerning grants and tenure of lands in Georgia sent for Georgia Office use of inhabitants of northern part. Invoice enclosed, also deed poll relating to forfeited lands and notice to be fixed in town-court, with copy for *South Carolina Gazette* to be sent to Mr Hopton at Charleston. PS. Richard Lobb has entered his claim at the Trustees' office to his lot at Savannah and the Trustees desire to know if he has performed the conditions of his first grant, and if not wherein he has been deficient. *Entry*. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Enclosed*:

398 i Invoice of Indian presents and shoes consigned for Georgia on *St George*, Capt Joseph Wright. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 288-290]

399 Same to Thomas Hawkins sending letter and box to be forwarded to September 28 William Stephens, copies of resolutions concerning grants and tenure of Georgia Office lands, notice of same for town-court of Frederica, and the daily advertisements from 16 July to 28 September 1739 for the use of Gen Oglethorpe and proper persons in the province. *Entry*. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 290]

400 Account of stores sent to Bermuda by the Ordnance in 1689, 1692, 1701 [September 28] and 1738. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28 September, Read 15 November 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 125, 125d, 132, 132d]

401

October 4
New York

Governor Lewis Morris to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending copy of journals of Council during last sessions of Assembly and printed copy of journals of Assembly. The printed copy was not done nor could I get the other transcribed to go by the conveyance which brought you the Acts of Assembly passed that session. You will see in page 32, etc the pains I took to prevail on them (not to raise a support for the government but) to apply money already raised and paid into the treasury for the purpose. You may also see by the journals of the Council of March 13th the state of the difference between the Council and Assembly and I persuade myself will approve of the conduct of the Council in insisting on a right, by virtue of the laws referred to, of joining in the disposal of the public money, which the Assembly have been hardy enough to deny them contrary to the express letter and meaning of those laws as well as contrary to HM's letters patent. Those Acts have made a sufficient provision for the support of the government were it disposed of to that purpose; but the disposition being to be directed by Governor, Council and Assembly, if that is to be done by Act of Assembly to which every branch of the legislature must agree it will be in the power of the Assembly to compel the other two branches to comply with what they will please to direct in the case or be without any support at all. Such construction seems to me wholly to defeat the ends and purposes for which those Acts were made; but if the disposition as the Governor, Council and Assembly shall direct ought to be construed such direction as any two of the three parts of the legislature shall agree on or that it may be done without an act of agreement, so that either the Governor's and Council's agreement may conclude the Assembly, or the Council's and Assembly's the Governor, or the Governor's and Assembly's agreement may conclude the Council, such construction in either of these cases will render the Acts effectual for the purpose of supporting the government meant and intended by them. The direction of the disposition of the money by those Acts applied yearly for the support of the government seems to me to be intended a direction to be by agreement of the parties empowered to direct or the majority of them without making an Act of Assembly for the reasons following, viz the striking or making bills of credit to be current in lieu of silver and gold was a great service to the people and a great obligation laid on them, they being so made at their earnest request, and the naturally apparent reason of the governor's consenting to such Acts must have been to secure a certain support for the government and (as I take it) was one great inducement to HM to ratify and confirm them. The Assembly also, who proposed and in the name of their constituents so earnestly requested those Acts, must have intended they should prove effectual for that purpose of supporting the government (which they and everybody else knew to be the only justifiable inducement for the governors to assent to them) as they should do for any other purpose mentioned in the preamble of them; or they must have intended to deceive both the Council and Governor by proposing an apparent certainty instead of a real one, but the last (I think) is not to be supposed or admitted. It from this seems clear to me that each part of the legislature who made these Acts did not understand, mean and intend that the money by them in those Acts applied to the support of the government should *all* of it be truly and bona fide disposed of to that use and to no other, and that it should not be in the power of any part of the legislature or anybody else to prevent its being so applied, any more than to prevent the application of any other money to the other purposes mentioned in those Acts. Therefore as the legislature had by those Acts applied a certain quantum to the support of the government, the power of direction left to the Governor, Council and Assembly was a direction (as I take it) only how and in what manner ALL that quantum should be disposed of to that only use and purpose and not intended to give any of them a power to hinder its being disposed of at all: which seems to show that the direction intended was not to be Act,

because if it was it would be in the power of any one part by their dissent to such Act not to dispose of it at all, and of the Assembly in particular to dispose of but part of it and that in what manner they thought fit. If it was intended to be done by Act it was needless to leave it to the Governor, Council and Assembly as parts of the legislature because they had and will have that power, whether left to them or not, to repeal those Acts and to apply that money to any other use if they think it proper so to do. As the governor in passing of laws has only a negative voice, so here he having a power to direct equally with others gives him more than a negative in this case and seems to infer that the direction meant by those Acts was not a direction by Act of Assembly but otherwise. A construction that the direction intended was to be by Act of Assembly puts it in the power of the Assembly to defeat and elude the main purpose of those Acts and prevent that disposition to the purposes expressed, meant and intended by them (as they have done in this case) and therefore such construction (in my opinion) wrong and contrary to the true intended meaning of them. However, this is submitted to your better judgment.

Whether the disposition was to be directed by an Act or by agreement without an Act it is certain that the Governor and Council had (by their own Acts of Assembly) as great a right to direct in this case as the Assembly, and their denying to admit the Council to make any alteration to the bill was assuming to themselves a power and pretending to a right of acting contrary to the express words of those laws and by no means warranted by HM's letters patent, which by their deeds in this case they deny to be bound by. The pretence they make use of to justify their obstinacy is that the money paid into the treasury was the people's money and being so the people's representatives had the sole right of disposing of it as they thought fit, any letters patent, Act of Assembly or instruction to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. To this it was answered first that the fact is not true, viz that it was the people's money; for had the money been really raised upon the people, yet being raised and paid into the treasury and applied by Acts of Assembly, it ceased to be the people's money but became the King's money for such a purpose, which the representatives of the people had regularly nothing to do with further than as they were empowered to meddle by the Acts that raised it. 2nd that this interest money paid into the treasury for the support of the government was so far from being the people's money that neither the principal lent or interest arising from it ever was the people's money but a new species of beings created by the fiat of the legislature and was a giving or lending to the people or such of them as borrowed, something they wanted and had not before, nor could have had any other way; that antecedent to the paying or lending of it the property was in the lenders and payers, viz the government; that immediately afterwards it became the property of the borrowers and of those to whom it was paid; that the borrowers in consideration of their being accommodated with it by the government were to pay to it for its support such a part which was to be paid yearly into the treasury and by the Acts that made it applied to that use but to be disposed of for that purpose in such manner as should be directed by Governor, Council and Assembly; that the interest paid into the treasury could in no sense with any propriety of speech be called the people's money but the money of the lenders (to wit) the government, and consequently the representatives of the people neither had nor could have any right to meddle with it but what those Acts which made it gave them, and therefore it would be great ingratitude in them (was it in their power) to defeat the government of the only consideration that could induce it to consent to the making of what they call paper money and the highest insolence (upon that weak and groundless pretence) to attempt it and contrary to the express words of those Acts pretend to give (as the people's money) what was not theirs to give but had been (by the Acts that made it) given or applied before to the support of the government.

Whether this reasoning be just or not is submitted to you; but these or any other that can be made use of will have little weight (though ever so just) with a people resolutely obstinate and no susceptible of reason, the representatives of New Jersey being like those of other colonies in our neighbourhood, some of them illiterate or next door to it, the great part of them very ignorant and very obstinate, and the few of them that are otherwise very loth to oppose the common current. And though I have as large a share of their good opinion as any of my neighbours, if not greater, yet all governors are suspected of designing upon their liberties. And if any of their members think it reasonable to make such a provision for the officers of the government as to put them above contempt, he is immediately styled a governor's man and as such (if possible) to be kept out of an Assembly and one less complying to be chosen, it being a maxim in the politics of most of the northern colonies that such men are only fit to be chosen representatives as will most strenuously oppose their governors; and little or no effectual notice having been taken of the conduct of American Assemblies in England (HM and his ministers being engaged in matters of greater moment) they have been so successful as to cramp the officers of the government and make their salaries precarious and depending upon their votes, by which they have sometimes in New York increased or diminished them as their behaviour has been more or less agreeable to them. I am not without hopes (though but faint ones) of being able to reduce things to some better condition in Jersey, the conduct of the last Assembly being so evidently wrong that I am willing to believe the present will not persist in it. But my endeavours on that head will be much less difficult if proper notice be taken of the conduct of the last Assembly which (considering the laws in force with respect to the money applied to the support of the government) seems to me of dangerous tendency and without any precedent to support it that I know of but that which voted the House of Lords useless.

It has been suggested by Brig Hunter (who at his first coming was very much teased by Assemblies) that if HM would appoint and fix what sum he thought proper for the salaries of each of his governors in the plantations in sterling money to be paid in so much currency in America as would amount to it, and direct the governors by the advice of their several Councils to fix the salaries of the other necessary officers and incidental charges of the government, and by an Act of a British Parliament oblige the several General Assemblies to raise such sum upon the inhabitants in such manner as they thought proper, and in case of their refusal or neglect to be done by the Governors and Councils, that it would put an end to the constant wranglings between Governors and Assemblies, curb their extravagance, and keep them dependent and within due bounds. There are many things said in favour of this scheme, and though the Assemblies have too well deserved as great a rebuke as this can give them, yet I dare not adventure to say the expedient is advisable; for it is not impossible that the Assemblies may refuse to raise these sums, and if they do it is not unlikely that the Council will also refuse, so that I'm afraid that the remedy suggested may prove either impracticable or worse than the present distemper complained of by the consequences that may attend it. But of this you are better judges. *Signed.* 5 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 27 November, Read 28 November 1739. [CO 5/973, ff 135-137d]

402

October 4
Charleston

George Dunbar to Harman Verelst. I had the pleasure to accompany the general to the Indian country where he was received with all the marks of friendship and respect in their power too tedious to mention, and I hope his journey will have a good effect upon them at this juncture. There has [been] and still is a great mortality in this place. Mr Amyand, clerk to the Assembly, and Mr Lewis [MS: Luis], judge of the Admiralty, are dead: the clerk is [appointed] by sign

manual as I suppose the other is also. It will be always the better for Georgia how many places are filled up by persons attached to the colony and I believe the general, how soon he knows it, will recommend proper persons; but as this and many letters relating to the same affair will be at London before any from him I think it would be proper in you to acquaint the Trustees with it or take such other steps as you shall see most proper to prevent these places going by other interest. I need not tell you that we expect war to keep us out of the indolent way of living which I believe is in a great measure the cause of the present distemper. All at St Simons, etc are well and the general perfectly recovered of a fever he had in the Indian country. My compliments to Mrs Verelst. *Signed.* 1 p. *Addressed.* [CO 5/640, ff 380, 380d]

403

October 5
Charleston

President William Bull to Duke of Newcastle. By the *Tartar* pink I am honoured with HM's commands under his royal sign manual and also with your letter further signifying HM's pleasure. I shall always endeavour in the best manner to answer HM's gracious intentions by pursuing these orders in every particular, and by a proclamation have made known the same. Some time ago I laid before you some account of our affairs here in regard to the desertion of our Negroes who are encouraged to it by a certain proclamation published by the King of Spain's order at St Augustine declaring freedom to all Negroes who should desert thither from the British colonies; since which [*continues in same terms as no 404*] *Signed.* 4 small pp. [CO 5/388, ff 164-165d]

404

October 5
Charleston

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. I beg leave to lay before you an account of our affairs. First, in regard to the desertion of our Negroes, who are encouraged to it by a certain proclamation published by the King of Spain's order at St Augustine declaring freedom to all Negroes who should desert thither from the British colonies; since which, several parties have deserted and are there openly received and protected. Many attempts of others have been discovered and prevented, notwithstanding which on 9 September last at night a great number of Negroes arose in rebellion, broke open a store where they got arms, killed twenty-one white persons, and were marching the next morning in a daring manner out of the province, killing all they met and burning several houses as they passed along the road. I was returning from Granville County with four gentlemen and met these rebels at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, and fortunately discovered the approaching danger time enough to avoid it and to give notice to the militia, who on that occasion behaved with so much expedition and bravery as by 4 o'clock the same day to come up with them and killed and took so many as put a stop to any further mischief at that time: 44 of them have been killed and executed. Some few yet remain concealed in the woods, expecting the same fate, seem desperate. If such an attempt is made in a time of peace, what might be expected if an enemy should appear upon our frontier with a design to invade us? which we have great reason to expect upon the first notice of a rupture, being fully informed by several hands of the great preparations made some time ago at Havana, which according to late accounts lie ready, waiting only for orders to put that design in execution. It was the opinion of HM's Council with several other gentlemen that one of the most effectual means that could be used at present to prevent such desertion by our Negroes is to encourage some Indians by a suitable reward to pursue and if possible to bring back the deserters, and while the Indians are thus employed they would be in the way ready to intercept others that might attempt to follow; and I have sent for the chiefs of the Chickasaws living at New Windsor and the Cattawba Indians for that purpose.

From the governor of New York I have advice that about 10 July an army consisting

of 200 French and 500 Indians was marched from Montreal and was to be enforced by other French and Indians on their march, that they were designed against some Indians situated near a branch of the Mississippi River in amity with HM's subjects and [who] have a trade with the people of Georgia and Virginia. I imagine that the design of this army is against the Chickasaws, who are a small but brave people living near the Mississippi River who have already twice withstood and defeated the French about three years ago. I have therefore sent to those Indians to give them notice of the danger I apprehended to be coming on them. I have been informed that the French have a design to cut off the Chickasaws entirely and to reduce and subdue the Choctaws; if they should succeed in these attempts, it would discourage the Indians in amity with us from withstanding and opposing them in any other attempt of the like nature. The French have for a long time wanted an opportunity to get an interest among the Cherokees and build a fort there. As the army the French now have on its march from Montreal will come down a branch of the Mississippi which runs near the Cherokees, they probably will endeavour to get the consent of those people to build a fort there which may enable them to have a considerable influence in that nation, as they have already among the Upper Creek Indians by their fort at the Albamas. The Cherokees for two or three years past entertained one Priber, a Saxon, a man of ill principles but insinuated himself so much in their favour that they protected him and would not suffer him to be brought down by a person sent from this government for that purpose. I am lately informed that he is gone with ten of the Cherokees to the French in order to make a peace with them, and I am afraid will be a means to introduce the French to settle a fort there. I apprehend that the limits of the charter granted by Charles II to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, since surrendered, includes the Cherokees, and you best know whether that is not a sufficient objection against the French taking possession of land by a fort within the limits thereof. Doubtless the French will endeavour to accomplish this as soon as possible as it will be such a considerable step towards their grand design in surrounding the British colonies. As their success in these designs might interrupt the security of HM's subjects in case of a war, I thought it my duty to acquaint you therewith. *Signed.* 4 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 10 December, Read 12 December 1739. [CO 5/367, ff 114-115d; abstract at ff 112, 112d]

405

October 5
Savannah

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. I returned from the Indian country and thank God in good health. I have received the King's commands to annoy the Spaniards and am going to execute them. I have been obliged to make large presents to the Indians who are now thoroughly engaged to us. Toonahowi is gone with 200 men against the Spaniards, the Cherokees are raising 600 men and the Creeks 400 who are to act with me. The affairs of the colony are much mended but the accounts are not gone through: Mr Jones will let you know the progress that is made in them. I am forced to make several expenses upon this rupture which I hope will be laid before the Parliament not as the Trustees' but as a governmental expense. There has been a great sickness in Charleston but Georgia is healthy. Pursuant to HM's orders the inhabitants of Savannah have fitted out a privateer. *Signed.* PS. As soon as possibly I can get time to write I will send you the state of the colony to lay before Parliament. PPS. I fear I have tired you with the length of the enclosed, and for more particulars of the province I must refer you to Col Stephens's journals. I have been forced to put thirty rangers upon footing, to employ several scoutboats, to promise pay to the Indian traders for raising the Indians to preserve the province in this critical juncture. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$ pp. [CO 5/640, ff 381, 381d]

406

October 5
Ebenezer

John Martin Bolzius to Harman Verelst. Last letter was of 4 July. The shoemaker died five weeks after arrival. A quantity of linen sent here by a Swiss merchant was sold to the store two years ago for 71*l* 17*s* 1*d* but no payment was received from Mr Causton, though the linen was resold at great profit. Payment requested. Salzburghers are in good health. *Signed.* 3 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 18 March 1740. [CO 5/640, ff 383–384d]

407

October 6
Savannah

William Stephens to Harman Verelst. I wrote you of 10th ult enclosing copy of my journal, etc; on 25th ditto I wrote you again briefly and by the general's orders sent therewith three affidavits taken during his progress relating to the exorbitant sale of rum by our neighbours of Carolina among the Indians, worthy the notice of the Trustees; and understanding the general is now writing himself to them I am unwilling to let so fair an opportunity slip of tacking a few lines to his packet (by permission) though there are two sufficient reasons why I do not enlarge as sometimes. One is that it would be too much assuming in me to attempt a representation of divers matters which I know he writes himself, having done me the honour of imparting to me what he thought proper of it; whatever I might offer therefore at such an important juncture must appear mere bagatelle if set in the same light with his. The other reason, very prevalent also, is that in my journal, which I now send a copy of, commencing 8 September where my former ceased, I see I have not omitted anything that I could conceive worth observing of what has passed in this place, and indeed it has not been in my power of late to look much further since the general's happy arrival among us – you will imagine the rest. This I hope will be allowed a good plea why I have not yet fulfilled my promise to the board of divers lists that I proposed, which must a little enlighten the view of our present situation; and Mr Jones (whose kinder disposition of late affords me the pleasure of having a perfect good understanding with him and concurrence in the same sentiments, all past jealousies and piques being forgot) desires me to say that he hopes the same plea will hold good why we have yet delayed the transmitting of some specimen of our proceedings in those accounts that we had full orders to examine and penetrate as far as we could into such as we found most obscure. And these things I assure myself will next take place when we are returned again to more sedateness, which I see no real cause of any doubt in for I verily think, after the general has laid down some rules to walk by in his absence, we are in a much safer state than any for two years past: particularly in the spring of 1738 our danger was greatest when we least expected it; by good providence their designs were averted. But now we know our enemies and have no cause to fear them: the coast is already pretty well filled with privateers equipped from the northern provinces besides several of HM's frigates cruising to protect us and more promised; and at land we think we may bid them defiance even now but far more when the general is reinforced, as is expected, with regular troops. In the meantime as soon as those Indians come down whom the general has sent for, though I don't pretend to fathom his intentions, I have a strong opinion that his enterprising genius will prompt him to repay the present of sweetmeats which Don Pedro left for him lately when his launch visited these parts with plums of another kind. More in my next. *Signed.*

PS. 11 October 1739. The very next morning (Sunday 7th) after writing what is before, Capt Thomson arrived at Tybee and sent his boat up with Capt Mackay and large packets for the general and me together with a particular letter to me from you, pursuant to what you ordered him. And about 10 at night by the general's leave I took boat at the proper time of the tide, as Capt Mackay also did with me, and we carried orders for Thomson's proceeding without loss of time to St Simons. We got aboard about 3 in the

morning, the ship lying far off, and after passing the day away in getting some few things that could be come at with most ease and carrying the passengers off the ship we parted with him then under sail for the south and made the best of our way back to Savannah where nevertheless with all our pains, by reason of strong tides against us and dead calms, it was Tuesday evening ere we could accomplish it. It will not be expected (I am confident) that I should offhand dip into a disquisition of those manifest advices which I have received from you by the direction of the Trustees full of such weighty determinations, but in due course of time and as little as may be I shall endeavour to write particularly what occurs to me as necessary to be principally taken notice of. Let it suffice therefore for the present (the general intending his packet shall go off this evening) to say that the box no 1 enclosing what you wrote me and all other papers and letters which came in sundry parcels I presume are come safe forasmuch as I discover no marks of any missing. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Addressed. Endorsed, Recd.* 13 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 387-388d]

408
October 7
Charleston George Dunbar to [Harman Verelst] repeating news in letter of 4 October of two offices in South Carolina vacant by death. Mortality is great here but people in Georgia preserve their health. I have just heard that the chief justice is despaired of and I think you should use the same precautions with respect to that. *Signed.* 1¼ small pp. [CO 5/640, ff 385, 385d]

409
October 8
Savannah Gen James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. I have received HM's commands from you together with the convention and put them in execution by abstaining from taking any new posts and ceased to fortify; after which, relying on the pacification with the Spaniards, I set out for the Indian nations, a journey of 500 miles as I acquainted you, and have reconciled the difference between them and the French. I met here fresh orders from HM with an account that the Spaniards have violated the convention, with orders for HM's subjects to annoy the subjects of Spain and to put the colonies of Carolina and Georgia in the best posture of defence. I instantly obeyed and have sent for 1000 Indians, subjects to HM, who will annoy the Spaniards. I have raised a troop of horse rangers to hinder their horse from succeeding in any attempts against Georgia upon the continent and to gain intelligence. I have desired the men-of-war to cover us by sea as the regiment will do the islands by land. There is a party of runaway Negroes belonging to the people of Carolina harboured by the Spaniards upon their frontiers. I believe they will soon be dislodged by the British subjects. I wait with impatience for HM's further orders. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Endorsed, R,* 18 March 1740. [CO 5/654, ff 223-224d]

410
October 8
Georgia Office Harman Verelst to Hon Richard Chandler. There having been both masts and tar imported to London from Georgia, the growth and produce of that province, and a bounty being payable to the importers thereof from HM's other plantations when duly certified by the officers of the Customs; and although sufficient testimony has appeared that such masts and tar were the growth and produce of Georgia, yet for want of officers of the Customs in that province to certify the same no bounty has been allowed thereon to the great discouragement of the persons who imported the same: to remedy which the Trustees do propose (by yourself, one of their own members) that the officers, which the Trustees are empowered to appoint for executing all matters and things in Georgia concerning the liberty extended to that province for carrying rice from thence to any port southward of Cape Finisterre by an Act passed in 8 Geo II, may be deputed and empowered by the Commissioners of

Customs to execute all other matters of the Customs of Georgia on their giving security to HM for that purpose, and that they may be instructed by the said Commissioners in the due execution of their respective offices, which the Trustees also propose should be performed by such officers without any expense to the Crown until revenues may arise to HM from the said province applicable to the defraying that expense. Which propositions the Trustees commit to your care to consult with the other Commissioners of Customs thereupon. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/667, p 291]

411

October 8
Savannah

John Brownfield to Trustees for Georgia. Yesterday Capt Thomson anchored off the bar of Tybee and I was then presented with a letter from Mr Verelst wherein he acquaints me that it is your pleasure I should be honoured with the continuance of your former appointment to me as register of this province. There could not happen in my poor life anything that I should undertake with more willingness than what your commands lay upon me. The debt of gratitude which I owe to you is too great for one so inconsiderable as me ever to think of discharging as he ought but I know you will expect from me no more than I am able to perform and it would not be the mark of an humble mind but rather of a base one was I to plead my inability of acting against the duty. I ought rather to fly with joy to execute. What shall I say in answer to Mr Verelst's inquiry of the reason why I have not pursued my business in the registership? I was unworthy of your orders. Some mistaken part or other of my behaviour made me so. I judged myself unworthy and therefore did not act. You have now given me a fresh occasion of amending what is past. Oh! may no hindrance, no folly, no ingratitude ever come across my sincere endeavours any more. May the Almighty give me an heart free from spot or blemish, that all my actions may please both Him and you. I dare promise nothing on mine own part. I rely wholly on your tenderness to pardon the errors I have committed or may hereafter commit in your service and beg leave to assure you that I am preparing to obey the orders contained in Mr Verelst's letter. Happy day! that I have once again the pleasure of subscribing myself. *Signed.* 1½ small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 24 December 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 389-390d]

412

October 9
Whitehall

Duke of Newcastle to James Oglethorpe. I have no letters of yours to acknowledge since I wrote to you on 15 June last to acquaint you that HM has been obliged to make use of forcible measures against the King of Spain and had ordered the ships and effects of the said king and his subjects to be seized and taken wherever they should be met with. I send you herewith HM's instructions under his royal sign manual by which you will see the King has been pleased to direct you to make an attempt upon the Spanish settlement at St Augustine in case you and the Governor and Council of South Carolina, with whom you are previously to consult on this occasion, shall think such an enterprise practicable. As HM has thought fit to authorize his governors in America to grant letters of marque and reprisal to such persons as should apply for them against the Spaniards, I doubt not but you will have done all in your power to encourage HM's subjects in America to make use of this opportunity to revenge the insults which they have suffered from the Spaniards; and as it has been represented as a very practicable thing to make descent upon some of the Spanish settlements in America, and as the persons to whom letters of marque and reprisal are granted are (it is presumed) by virtue of them authorized to make such descents as well as to take any Spanish ships or vessels at sea, you will I am persuaded use your best endeavours to encourage any of HM's subjects to undertake such enterprises which cannot fail greatly to annoy the Spaniards and will probably be attended with great benefit to the undertakers. I send you enclosed a copy of an intelligence that HM has

received, by which you will see that the Spaniards have been under great apprehensions on account of a supposed design of yours to draw some of the Indians from their dependence upon Spain. I conclude this alarm was occasioned by your intended journey to Coweta of which you give an account in your letter to the Trustees dated 15 June, a copy of which they have transmitted to me. I have no particular directions to send you from HM upon this head but in the present circumstances it would be a very agreeable service to HM if anything of that kind could be brought about. *Draft.* 3 pp. *Enclosed:*

412 i Kensington, 9 October 1739. Royal instructions to Gen Oglethorpe to take St Augustine if practicable. Ordnance stores have been ordered to be sent for that purpose. RN ships have been ordered to co-operate. Men may be raised in South Carolina and Georgia and Indians persuaded to join. If successful you are either to demolish St Augustine or garrison it, preferably the second if men are available. Should the attempt not be practicable the ordnance is to be used for the better defence of South Carolina and Georgia or for any other service against the Spaniards. *Draft.* 3½ pp. [CO 5/654, ff 225-226d, 229-231d]

413 Same to same (Private). I give you the trouble of this letter on account of Mr Cruttenden, vendue-master of South Carolina. You may remember that when he was appointed to this office in 1735 you was so good as to undertake to find out a proper deputy for him and that Mr Cruttenden put into your hand a blank deputation for that purpose. And as he represents to me that he has for the four years that he has been possessed of this office received only a very inconsiderable sum (I think not above 40 or 50*l* in the whole though I am not quite certain as to the particular sum) I am to beg you would be so good as to talk with the person who is his deputy and engage him to come to an immediate account with you for the profits of this employment since he has executed it, and to return to Mr Cruttenden what shall appear to you to be due to him upon the balance; and I should be extremely obliged to you if you would put this matter upon such a foot that the returns may be made in a more regular manner for the future. I am persuaded you will have the goodness to excuse this liberty which my concern for Mr Cruttenden who is my particular friend, and your having formerly engaged in this affair, have encouraged me to take. *Draft.* 1¼ pp. [CO 5/654, ff 227-228d]

414 James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. Just now Capt Mackay arrived October 9 and Capt Thomson is on the bar. Capt Mackay returns on board to go Savannah with him down to Frederica, to which place he must sail immediately whilst the men-of-war are on the coast to protect him. I have wrote to the Trustees at large and hope Mr Vernon and Mr Towers and all my friends will accept it as a letter to each. *Signed.* PS. I [beg] you would have the enclosed account [of an]¹ insurrection of the Carolina Negroes inserted in some newspapers. ½ p. *Endorsed, Recd.* 13 March 1740. *Enclosed:*

414 i An account of the Negro insurrection in South Carolina. Sometime since there was a proclamation published at Augustine in which the King of Spain [*Marginal note:* then at peace with Great Britain] promised protection and freedom to all Negro slaves that would resort thither. Certain Negroes belonging to Capt Davis escaped to Augustine and were received there. They were demanded by Gen Oglethorpe who sent Lieut Deméré to Augustine and the governor assured the general of his sincere friendship but at the same time showed his orders from the court

¹MS damaged.

of Spain by which he was to receive all runaway Negroes. Of this other Negroes having notice, as it is believed from the Spanish emissaries, four or five who were cattle-hunters and knew the woods, some of whom belonged to Capt Macpherson, ran away with his horses, wounded his son, and killed another man. These marched through Georgia and were pursued but, the rangers being then newly reduced, the countrypeople could not overtake them though they were discovered by the Salzburghers as they passed by Ebenezer. They reached Augustine, one only being killed and another wounded by the Indians in their flight. They were received there with great honours: one of them had a commission given to him and a coat faced with velvet. Amongst the Negro slaves there are a people brought from the kingdom of Angola. Many of these speak Portuguese (which language is as near Spanish as Scotch is to English) by reason that the Portuguese have considerable settlements and the Jesuits have a mission in that kingdom and many thousands of the Negroes profess the Roman Catholic religion. Several Spaniards upon divers pretences have for some time past been strolling about Carolina; two of them who will give no account of themselves have been taken up and committed to jail in Georgia. The good reception of the Negroes at Augustine was spread about; several attempted to escape to the Spaniards and were taken; one of them was hanged at Charleston. In the latter end of July last Don Pedro, colonel of the Spanish horse, went in a launch to Charleston under pretence of a message to Gen Oglethorpe and the lieutenant-governor.

On 9 September last, being Sunday which is the day the planters allow them to work for themselves, some Angola Negroes assembled to the number of twenty, and one who was called Jammy was the captain. They surprised a warehouse belonging to Mr Hutchenson at a place called Stonehow. They there killed Mr Robert Bathurst and Mr Gibbs, plundered the house, and took a pretty many smallarms and powder which was there for sale. Next they plundered and burnt Mr Godfrey's house and killed him, his daughter and son. They then turned back and marched southward along Pons Pons which is the road through Georgia to Augustine. They passed Mr Wallace's tavern towards daybreak and said they would not hurt him for he was a good man and kind to his slaves but they broke open and plundered Mr Lemy's house and killed him, his wife and child. They marched on towards Mr Rose's resolving to kill him but he was saved by a Negro who, having hid him, went out and pacified the others. Several Negroes joined them. They, calling out Liberty, marched on with colours displayed and two drums beating, pursuing all the white people they met with and killing man, woman and child when they came up to them. They burnt Col Hext's house and killed his overseer and wife. They then burnt Mr Sprye's house, then Mr Sacheverell's, and then Mr Nash's house, all lying upon the Pons Pons road, and killed all the white people they found in them. Mr Bullock got off but they burnt his house. By this time many of them were drunk with the rum they had taken in the houses. They increased every minute by new Negroes coming to them so that they were above 60, some say 100, on which they halted in a field and set to dancing, singing and beating drums to draw more Negroes to them thinking they were now victorious over the whole province, having marched ten miles and burnt all before them without opposition.

But the militia being raised, the planters with great briskness pursued them and when they came up, dismounting, charged them on foot. The Negroes were soon routed though they behaved boldly, several being killed on the spot. Many ran back to their plantations thinking they had not been missed but they were taken and shot. Such as were taken in the field also were, after being examined, shot on the spot; and this is to be said to the honour of the Carolina planters that, notwithstanding the

provocation they had received from so many murders, they did not torture one Negro but only put them to an easy death. All that proved to be forced and were not concerned in the murders and burnings were pardoned. And this sudden courage in the field and the humanity afterwards hath had so good an effect that there hath been no further attempt and the very spirit of revolt seems over. About 30 escaped from the fight, of which 10 marched about 30 miles southward and, being overtaken by the planters on horseback, fought stoutly for some time and were all killed on the spot. The rest are yet untaken. In the whole action about 40 Negroes and 20 whites were killed. The lieutenant-governor sent an account of this to Gen Oglethorpe who met the advices on his return from the Indian nation. He immediately ordered a troop of rangers to be ranged [*sic*: ?raised] to patrol through Georgia, placed some men in the garrison at Palichocolas which was before abandoned and near which the Negroes formerly passed, being the only place where horses can come to swim over the River Savannah for near 100 miles, ordered out the Indians in pursuit and a detachment of the garrison at Port Royal to assist the planters on any occasion, and published a proclamation ordering all the constables, etc of Georgia to pursue and seize all Negroes, with a reward for any that should be taken. It is hoped these measures will prevent any Negroes from getting down to the Spaniards. 7 pp. [CO 5/640, ff 392-396]

415

October 10
Whitehall

Thomas Hill to Governor Jonathan Belcher. The seal of the province is to be affixed to all affidavits offered to you by the agent of John North and others in support of their allegations. *Entry*. 1 p. [CO 5/917, pp

289-290]

416

October 10

Governor Lewis Morris to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging letter of 15 June with HM's warrant for granting letters of reprisal against the Spaniards in the West Indies. I am referred by HM's instructions to copies of forms usual in that case sent with the instructions but I have no such copies nor has Mr Clarke, lieutenant-governor of New York, and we are both at a loss how to form these commissions and under what seal to give them. He has given one under the seal of the Court of Admiralty in New York which some think to be a seal only proper for the processes of that court. I ask your directions concerning it.

Herewith I send you a copy of the journals of the Council and a printed copy of the journals of the Assembly. The first was not transcribed and the last not printed timely enough to be transmitted by the conveyance by which the laws enacted the last Assembly were sent to England. You may see in page 32 of the printed journal of the Assembly the pains I took to prevail upon them (not to raise a support for the government, for that was already done but) to agree with the Council that all the money raised for the support of the government might be applied to that purpose according to the appointment of the Acts that raised it. This they were so far from doing that they would not consent to a conference with the Council upon it nor admit of any alteration to be made to their bill, pretending it was the people's money with which the Council had nothing to do, and took upon themselves to give only a part of what was before given and applied by Acts in force, reserving or rather assuming to themselves the sole power of the disposal of what they pretended to give and also of what remained, when and in what manner they thought proper exclusive of the Council, contrary to the express letter and meaning of the Acts that raised it. You may also see by the journals of the Council of 13 March and a little before the difference between the Council and Assembly on this head. The Assembly did not attempt giving any reasons to justify or palliate their conduct but would act as they

did because they would. I conceive that in this case they assumed to themselves a power inconsistent with and contradictory to the laws in force and to the power given by HM's letters patent, destructive of the constitution, derogatory from HM's just prerogative, without any precedent that I know of but that by which the House of Lords was voted useless, which I judge to be of very dangerous tendency and most pernicious example. And seeing no likelihood of their coming to any tolerable temper with the Council but a tenacious obstinacy of persisting in what they had begun, I thought it my duty to dissolve them and hope that HM will not disapprove. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 26 November. *Enclosed*:

416 i Journal of Council of New Jersey, 26 October 1738 to 15 March 1739. 82 pp.

416 ii Votes and Proceedings of Assembly of New Jersey, 27 October 1738 to 14 March 1739. *Printed* by J P Zaenger. 70 pp. [Covering letter in CO 5/983, ff 185-186d; enclosures at ff 94-174d]

417
October 10
Palace Court
Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Thomas Stephens, son of William Stephens, being just arrived from Georgia, delivered letters and journal. Sealed grant of 300 acres to Rev John MacLeod, missionary at Darien, in trust for himself and successors. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 5/687, p 137; entry of grant in CO 5/670, pp 421-424]

418
October 11
Savannah
James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. I have seen Capt Mackay who arrived last Sunday: Capt Thomson and all on board are safe. I have received your letter and have desired Mr Jones and Col Stephens to send you very full answers. As we every hour expect action with the Spaniards I have hardly time to write out the different necessary orders for the Indian nation, the rangers, the garrisons, the boats, and letters to Carolina, Virginia, the northern colonies and men-of-war. As the safety and lives of the people and honour of the English arms in these parts depend upon using the present conjuncture I hope you will excuse my not writing a long letter. I shall use my utmost endeavours to see your orders executed: some things I believe you will think necessary to alter in them, particularly the allowing an alehouse at Tybee which would be the occasion of making boatmen drunk and might be the loss of many boats and men and would be attended with the same ill consequences as the alehouse on the Carolina side hath been, which on the losing of several boats and drowning fourteen men I have applied to have suppressed. Upon the rupture with Spain and the discontent of the Cherokees and Creeks against the people of Carolina and their traders the greatest part of that colony own that I am best able to manage the Indians and the lieutenant-governor hath wrote to me that it is necessary to send an agent amongst the Cherokees. But this, as they live in Georgia, he cannot do; therefore I have sent up Mr Eyres as agent and the lieutenant-governor joins me in suppressing rum. With respect to Col Stephens and Mr Jones, they tell me that to give a full and satisfactory answer to your last letter will require some time but I have desired them to write to you in the meantime. *Signed*. PS. I have read over the estimates but have not time to explain upon them till I have talked to the different officers. Upon the first view I think there may be 20l a year saved upon each of the pilots. There is no allowance of a surveyor to the southward, and there are other charges which I believe may be saved and some of the articles which I believe when you hear you will think necessary to add, particularly tithingmen in the towns and a correspondent clerk or intelligencer to be maintained in the Creeks and another in the Cherokee nation. 3 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 13 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 403-404d]

419

October 11
Savannah

Thomas Jones to Harman Verelst. I received yours of 14 July and a letter from Mr Martin of the 9th. I writ a letter to you August 2nd, which hope you received per Mr Thomas Stephens, wherein I mentioned my sending you a fuller account than the time would allow me then to do by a letter which I have writ and directed to the Trustees. But those difficulties I then laboured under being now removed, I would not trouble them with needless complaints; shall only say that I hope it will appear that the opposition I met with from the magistrates and others proceeded from no other cause than my adhering strictly to the establishments made by the Trustees in the issues out of their store and, where I could not find any establishment, in pursuing the orders given me by the general. They expected not only provisions, etc for themselves and families even beyond the allowances appointed them, but that I should issue to other persons for their account towards the discharge of their private debts. Col Stephens joined with them therein, and upon my refusing to comply with Mr Parker's demands by a verbal order sent me by one of his servants (I could never prevail with Col Stephens or Mr Parker to give me an order about any issues in writing) I was threatened to be committed to the loghouse, which had been put in execution if Mr Gilbert had not refused to join in granting the warrant against me alleging that as I was an officer of the Trustees they should first acquaint the general or the Trustees with my misconduct. I shall not trouble you with any further account but must say that if the general had not at that time and upon many other occasions interposed in my behalf I must have fled from Savannah or had not been alive to write this letter.

Yours of March 3 and of April 2 I received July 5th. After the general's departure from hence to the Indian nation Col Stephens, Mr Parker and self met pursuant to the commission and instructions given us to examine the accounts, wherein I expected but little success. But when it evidently appeared by the first account we entered upon, which was Mr Montaigut's (on the examination of Mr Pury on oath), what contrivances Mr Causton had used to get money, thereby enhancing the Trustee's debts, Mr Parker appeared very uneasy thereat and for several days neglected attending the affair; but Col Stephens showed the greatest readiness and zest in the measures since taken to unravel the secret designs which have been carried on for some years past to defraud the Trustees. We have examined and stated the certified accounts which by your letter of April 2 are mentioned to remain unpaid and find several errors, etc in each of them excepting that of Recompence Stanberry which we believe to be a just and fair account. Mr Robert Williams's demands we have deferred our inquiry into until his brother, who is partner with him and is lately arrived here from St Christopher's, produces vouchers for some part of the account and until we can have the affidavits of several persons taken about the western road which by his account cost near 700*l* to no purpose and contrary to the instructions given him by the (now) Gen Oglethorpe. The account of Paul Jennys & Co (which you sent me per Capt Thomson as also the report of the committee of accounts thereon) we had examined and you will find several articles disallowed of by the committee to have been objected to by us in our stating of said account, as well as some other articles objected to wherein there has been great mistakes (if with any propriety of speech they may be so called). Mr Jennys has been desired to send some person with the vouchers in order to settle and state his account with the Trustees but has not hitherto done it. In all the accounts we have hitherto examined we have found matters for objections which shall per first opportunity transmit to you in order to be communicated to their honours, excepting the following, viz Recompence Stanberry abovementioned, David Provost and Thomas Ware whose accounts as certified we believe to be just.

Whilst his excellency remains with us our time is wholly taken up in other affairs which cannot be transacted in his absence, but shall after his departure proceed in

executing our commission relating to the accounts, though can hope but little assistance therein from Mr Christie whose own account with the Trustees will hardly bear an inquiry into without grating animadversions. For my own part since I began the inquiry into the state of the accounts I have not been able to think of or do any other business, having little assistance therein. Mr Pye (one of the clerks) who attends us is very faithful and has concealed nothing which could give light into any account: he writes well but is too heedless to be depended on. Adrian Loyer who had the chief direction of the accounts, having been examined touching some alterations by erasements, etc he had lately made in several accounts and could not pretend any excuse for so doing, is lately gone to Port Royal. (The magistrates here published an order since we had an account of the rupture with Spain that no boats or passengers therein should go out of the colony without permission.) Mr Loyer applied to Mr Parker for a permit who refused to grant it, telling him that he could not allow him to go out of the colony until the commissioners had finished their inquiry into the accounts, he being the only person now left that could explain any difficulties that might arise therein; but Mr Christie granted a permit to him. James Houstoun, another of the clerks, is at Port Royal. The said Houstoun by Col Cochran's directions (as Mr Pye informs us) made several alterations in the books of accounts, which alterations are know to be in Houstoun's handwriting.

Mr Henry Parker for two months past has [as] magistrate acted with great steadiness and good conduct and has left off drinking to excess: he is a man endowed with good natural abilities. He found it to be in vain for him to expect an unlimited credit from the store as usual and that his attachment to Mr Causton could be of no service to either of them. I am very thankful to the Trustees that my endeavours to serve them is in any measure agreeable and also for the honour done me in the commissions sent hither. I am conscious of my incapacity to do them or their interests in this colony much service in either but still hope they will find some more fit person to serve them; however, shall endeavour to promote their interests in this colony with faithfulness whilst they shall judge me anyway capable thereof. I intended as soon as the general was gone for the camp to have writ to the Trustees and also to finish our examination of those accounts we had gone through for your perusal and the accounts of the store to this time which are ready, but have not time to take copies thereof. His excellency required me to write to you by this conveyance to Carolina. I have many things to add but the boat being ready to go off must conclude. *Signed.* 3½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 13 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 397-398d]

420

October 11
Savannah

James Oglethorpe to Andrew Stone. With this I send one to his grace recommending Andrew Rutledge as capable of filling up the place of chief justice of Carolina. He is amongst the most zealous for HM's service in that colony; he hath an easy fortune and good reputation in the law; his integrity is very great and of a spirit much above lucre. It is his merit that makes me interest myself for him and recommend him to my lord duke. I think it would be very happy for the province if you were so kind as to support this application so as it may succeed. *Signed.* 1½ small pp. [CO 5/654, ff 232-233d]

421

October 12
Savannah

Same to Duke of Newcastle. The chief justice of Carolina is a very worthy gentleman. I hope he may long continue but as all men are mortal and he is sick of an illness which hath been fatal in Carolina, so if he should die I take the liberty of laying before you that Andrew Rutledge, who was bred to the study of the law in England, is a very worthy and deserving man; that he hath acquired a very great character in Carolina; and that he is distinguished by his zeal to

HM's person and government. And I should have thought myself very wanting in justice to the public as well as to him if I had not acquainted you with his merits since I know you will interest yourself for the person who is most capable of executing so great a trust. I hope you will excuse my taking this liberty. *Signed*. 1½ pp. [CO 5/654, ff 234-235d]

422
October 15
Antigua Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending minutes of Council of Montserrat for quarter ending 29 September last and Act of Antigua for levying duty of powder and firearms on vessels trading to and from that island. I formerly acquainted you that Thomas Pym of the Council of Nevis left that island without the least application to me for leave and without taking the least notice of me as the King's governor, upon which I suspended him. He is since returned and without the least regard shown for me, but rather an indiscreet behaviour and much resentment, he has sent home to obtain being restored in defiance of me. I am told his reason is that, though he went without leave, disregard of me was not sufficient without having been absent a year for my suspending him. I must submit it to you. I can expect from that gentleman, being restored, nothing less than ill manners from him at that board but it shall not hurt HM's service on my part, no more than my declared enemy Edward Jessup's being placed at the Council board of St Christopher's. *Duplicate. Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 25 November 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 250, 250d, 255, 255d]

423
October 17
Whitehall Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to order we have reconsidered our report of 10 August recommending separate government for New Hampshire and also considered Richard Partridge's memorial. Upon the whole we are of opinion that it can never be for HM's service to annex New Hampshire to Massachusetts: neither HM's royal orders nor the laws of trade meet with cheerful compliance in any charter government. We see no reason for altering our opinion. HM had lately separated the Jerseys from New York and the reason will be stronger here as the people of Massachusetts have shown evident marks of oppression by unreasonable delays in the settlement of their boundaries. Were the inhabitants of New Hampshire under a distinct governor they might exert themselves in defence of their country; but it might be proper to take once more the sense of the Assembly and to know what provision they will make for a separate governor. *Entry. Signatories*, J Brudenell, R Plumer, A Croft, M Bladen. 6½ pp. [CO 5/917, pp 290-296]

424
October 18
Whitehall Same to Duke of Newcastle enclosing copy of extract of letter dated at Albany on 13 July 1739 and transmitted by Lieut-Governor Gooch¹. *Signed*, Martin Bladen, A Croft, R Plumer. ¾ p. *Enclosed*:

424 i New York, 16 June 1739. Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Horatio Walpole enclosing copies. I hope that upon a representation thereof the governor of Canada will be ordered to desist from attempting to make any settlements on this side of the lake, for I fear nothing that I can say will divert him if he has any such intention; nor do I think I ought to use any other means until I receive HM's commands especially as the limits of our and their claims are not precisely determined. Yet I presume to think that as these lands have been above forty years purchased from the Indians and possessed by us our claim to them is very clear. I give you the trouble of this letter that you may be early apprised of the matter, hoping what I have done will

¹Covering letter refers only to enclosure no v. Other papers may have been filed here at a late date.

receive your approbation. I recommend myself to the continuance of your protection. *Signed.* 1½ small pp.

424 ii New York, 15 June 1739. Lieut-Governor Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing nos 424iii and 424iv. *Signed.* *Copy* of no 220. 1¾ pp.

424 iii New York, 14 June 1739. Same to commissioners for Indian affairs. *Signed.* *Copy* of no 219i. 1 small p.

424 iv Albany, 7 June 1739. Commissioners for Indian affairs to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Copy* of no 219ii. 1 small p.

424 v Extract of letter, dated at Albany on 13 July 1739, from same to same. *Copy* of no 303i. 1½ pp. [CO 5/1344, ff 42-53d; entry of covering letter in CO 5/1366, p 326; draft of same in CO 5/1335, ff 179-179A dorse]

425
October 18
Whitehall
Same to Governor Jonathan Belcher acknowledging letters of 4 and 14 August. You will in due time receive HM's orders on the state of the paper currency; meanwhile adhere strictly to instructions. Fort Frederick should be put into proper posture of defence; we are surprised this has not been done before. *Entry.* *Signatories,* M Bladen, A Croft, R Plumer. 2 pp. [CO 5/917, pp 297-298]

426
October 18
Whitehall
Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending seven Acts passed in Antigua, Nevis and Montserrat in 1739 for opinion in point of law. Titles stated. *Entry.* 1½ pp. [CO 153/16, pp 165-166]

427
October 18
Whitehall
Same to Governor Richard Fitzwilliam requesting attendance at the board on 25th inst to discuss several letters from him and one lately received from the President of Council in Bahamas. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 24/1, p 330]

428
October 19
St James's
Order of King in Council, on report from Committee for Plantation Affairs, approving draft instructions, with alterations proposed, for Robert Byng, governor of Barbados. *Copy,* certified by W Sharpe. 3 pp. *Endorsed, Recd.* 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 28/25, ff 160-161d]

429
October 19
Savannah
James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. This is by way of explanation of some accounts that I send over to answer the bills I have drawn upon you. The Trustees assured me that they would make good the expenses laid out for them. I have been as frugal as I possibly could as you will see by the accounts. I thought to have bought horses sufficient to have made the journey to the Indian nation and carried up the goods and for that purpose I drew upon you for 200*l* sterling payable to Mr Jenys, but being disappointed in purchasing horses was obliged to hire and was obliged to buy goods in the nation from the traders to make presents to the Indians and paid an advanced price which was but half the price they sell them to the Indians for. I carried up as many as I could get packhorses for and upon those I saved the advanced price. I have sent the bills at large though in them there are mixed articles, some relating to myself, some to the Indians, but I have set off all that was to my own account. In the articles of the Trustees there is 20*l* lent to Mr Kent. I have sent a letter from him to his father: he is a young man of great worth and merit; his father was Member for Reading, has a good estate and is an acquaintance of Mr Hucks's. I hope he will support his son: if he sends him over 300*l* and 50*l* a year he will make a very happy man of him for he has a very fine tract of land at Augusta and the best notion of improving of any man I know in

the province. There is an article of 12*l* which was a loan in cattle to one Overstreet, an industrious man with a wife and six children, who is settled at Augusta. The inhabitants recommended him to me, he having been afflicted with sickness, and answered that by the milk of six cows the wife would be able to maintain the family. There is 5*l* given for assistance to the cattle-hunters: Capt Cuthbert with the cattle-hunters and that small assistance cut a path for horses through the woods which was before impassable from Augusta to the Uchee from above sixty miles on our side the river. The whole of this account with the presents amounts to 684*l* 10*s* 2*d*, out of which 123*l* 9*s* 4½*d* I discharged from the Trust's to my own account, being the expense of myself and family, so that their charge is 561*l* 0*s* 9½*d*. There is 200*l* in Mr Jenys's hands which I drew for to pay for horses, which as I could not get horses at a reasonable price I have made an advance out of that money to some butchers and drovers who are inhabitants of this town to slaughter here and thereby enable them to furnish the town and shipping, etc with provisions and to repay the same to the Trust as they receive it. This becomes quite necessary by the shutting up the Trustees' store and is what their letter hints at of encouraging people to sell provisions. Besides which, there is 40*l* which I pay to Camuse, the silkwinder, in account, he having a demand upon the Trustees before my arrival and for expenses this year, which demand will be lessened by this 40*l* as will appear in the accounts of the commissioners for stating the debts. The next is 63*l* paid to Mr Jones in order to enable him to discharge the debts due to the garrison at Augusta and would have been at a great discount to the prejudice of the Trust's credit because the poor people were not able to stay the sending them home to England. Capt Macpherson has a very considerable demand upon the Trust as appears by the report of the commissioners: he having made it appear that he was in the utmost distress I advanced him 61*l* 4*s* which lessens the debt due by the Trust. Mr Jones having occasion for provisions, etc from Cattell and Austin at Charleston I advanced him 50*l* for the same for which he is to account to the Trust. A ship belonging to Capt Caleb Davis arrived here with molasses and as there was no probability that more would come up by reason of the war Mr Jones by my order bought the cargo which is to be issued to the people here for money; and as soon as he receives the same it will be so much towards the paying the estimate of the Trustees. It amounts to 400*l* of which I have at present drawn for but 220*l*. I have also drawn for 107*l* 9*s*, 100*l*, and 20*l* payable to Mr Thomas Jones, which money has been paid in discharge of the account of Indian presents and is part of the 684*l* 10*s*.

The Cherokee Indians as will appear by the affidavits sent over to England by Col Stephens, which I hope are arrived, were destroyed by rum and the smallpox carried up by traders from Carolina, some of whom had been licenced at Charleston and some without any licences but encouraged from thence. Above 1000 of the Indians died and the sickness raged so that they could not attend their cornfields. They demanded justice from all the English, threatened revenge, and sent to the French for assistance. Their deputies met me at Fort Augusta. I asked them if they were Georgia traders that had sold the rum. They said no, and I prevailed with them not only to be pacified with the English but also to promise me the assistance of a body of men against the Spaniards. When they told me of the starving condition they would be in by their having lost their corn harvest by the sickness, I ordered as far as 1500 bushels of corn to be bought at Augusta and to be given to the Cherokee nation if they came down to fetch the same, to be divided amongst all the towns where the dearth of corn was. Upon my acquainting the chiefs of my having done this before they asked it, they said that the Trustees treated them as fathers do their children, they did not give them toys nor unwholesome liquor but gave them wisdom and justice and supplied their wants when misfortunes came upon them. They called them the preservers of their nation, as they did the Carolina traders the destroyers of it. I have

drawn for 107*l* 10*s* to pay for this corn which stands in about eighteenpence per bushel delivered at Augusta and this is paid into the hands of Mr Jones to answer that demand.

There was a great damp upon planting and indeed upon every other thing when I came over but things are now much better. Yet I was obliged to encourage the planting and with much difficulty could I persuade anyone near the town to it, so was obliged to promise a bounty of 2*s* per bushel upon Indian corn and pease and 1*s* for potatoes, in the hopes of which some have planted and have large crops. The people of Ebenezer were contented with a less premium, viz 12*d* per bushel and that only upon corn and pease. The sum total I cannot yet tell but I suppose a good deal of the bounty will be paid by setting off some of the debts due to the store; those who are most necessitous I pay in money. By the regulation there can be no fraud, for the ground on which the corn grew is to be viewed as well as the corn measured. I have drawn for 150*l* which is left in Mr Jones's hands for this purpose. I shall lend Mr Burnside upon cattle 40*l* in order to enable him to buy the same in Carolina. The cattle will be in this colony as security and cattle may be very necessary in case supplies should be cut off; and for that and some other expenses which I have left with Mr Jones to make I have drawn for 80*l*. If the Trustees do not think this encouragement to be within their intention, continue that 80*l* upon my account. You see by this that there is great part of the amount of these bills in the colony to answer the Trustees' estimate. There is part of it to pay the expenses of the last year and part to lessen the debt before my arrival so that there is no increase of this year's expenses nor nothing exceeding the estimate. Therefore I hope the Trustees will pay you the same and take them off my account. I believe that it will be necessary to encourage the people in planting to give next year a bounty of 1*s* per bushel upon corn and I have promised 4*s* a pound for silkballs. *Duplicate. Signed. 8 pp. Endorsed, Recd. 7 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 399-402d]*

430

October 20
Portsmouth

Governor Robert Byng to Duke of Newcastle acknowledging receipt of instructions. I shall always endeavour the punctual observance of them as also preserve the utmost zeal for whatever tends to HM's service in the station you have placed me. If in the discharge of my duty I shall be so fortunate as to merit your approbation I shall esteem it the highest satisfaction I am capable of receiving. The *Portland* is now preparing to sail with the wind easterly which may probably soon send us out of the Channel. *Signed. 1 small p. [CO 28/45, ff 424-425d]*

431

October 20

Postscript to a letter to Governor Richard Fitzwilliam from South Carolina. There is extreme want of provisions at Providence. Our merchants are withdrawing their effects and I am credibly informed your principal inhabitants are so frightened that they will shortly remove hither. *Copy. ¼ small p. Endorsed, R from Mr Fitzwilliam, 9 December 1739. [CO 23/14, ff 316-317d]*

432

October 20
Savannah

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. The order relating to Negroes is arrived and published and hath had a very good effect. The resolution shown by the Trust hath in a great measure quelled the troublesome spirit. The remainder of the idle walkers and Dr Tailfer are preparing to leave the colony but several industrious people are settling. This week above eight lots have been taken up. I defrayed last year's expenses as I mentioned in my former and thank you for the kind paragraph in your letter that you will repay those advances. I am not able yet to send home all the accounts and vouchers but some I have, and explained them in a letter to Mr Verelst and hope you will pay them. The estimate for the establishment of this year is very short. The provision for the silk, which is one of the most important

improvements in the colony, is far from being sufficient to carry that on. There is no provision made for magistrates or constables at Augusta nor for tithingmen in this town nor for agents in the Indian country nor for tithingmen in the outvillages of Hampstead, Highgate, Skidoway and Abercorn; therefore probably the outvillages will quit their ground for want of officers to preserve the peace. There is also no provision for tithingmen at Ebenezer.

The Darien hath been one of the settlements where the people have been most industrious as those of Savannah have been most idle. The Trustees have had several servants there who, under the direction of Mr Moore McIntosh, have not only earned their bread but have furnished the Trust with such quantities of sawed stuff as hath saved them a great sum of money. Those servants cannot be put under the directions of anybody at Frederica nor anyone that does not understand the Highland language. The woods fit for sawing are near Darien and the Trustees engaged not to separate the Highlanders. They are very useful under their own chiefs and nowhere else. It is very necessary, therefore, to allow Mr McIntosh for the overseeing the Trust's servants at the Darien, and indeed I do not think there is occasion for an overseer with any large salary at Frederica since there is very little work for servants there except about the store. There are several other absolute necessary expenses but as I know that the Trustees cannot exceed a certain sum I shall not venture upon making them though I believe the colony will suffer for want of them. I am indeed of opinion that the sum of 5000*l* a year would have done if no war had happened. I could have distributed it in such a manner as to have supported the colony but I fear it cannot be done now, for the having given notice to the magistrates and others that they are to have such large salaries they cannot now be reduced. There is no provision in the estimate for encouraging the vineyards, no bounty upon corn, no food to encourage young planters, nor no provisions for servants out of their time. There is 500*l* a year for all contingencies: I shall take all the care to divide that in such a manner as to make it go the farthest I can but fear it will nothing near answer the necessary services. There are two articles without which we should be entirely destroyed: those I shall venture upon and I send you over notice of them that, if you think they are not within the power of the Trust to apply money to, I should desire you would use your interest in Parliament to procure a separate sum for that purpose in your vote. The one is a troop of rangers and pay for those who head the Indians as officers, without which we shall lie entirely open to the insults of the Spanish horse and Indians upon the continent, for it is impossible for one regiment of foot to cover such a vast frontier. I send you the establishment of these bodies of men. There is also the garrison at Augusta. The first party that I sent up there under Ensign Kitson was drowned and I cannot spare any men from the regiment to so far a post now we have the Spaniards upon our backs. Therefore I have kept up that garrison with ten men. I have also kept one agent or intelligencer in the Creek and one in the Cherokee nation with an appointment of 30*l* a year for themselves and 24*l* for a servant and to find themselves food.

Col Stephens and Mr Jones having acquainted me that Mr Williamson was gone away to Charleston and not like to return, and that therefore Mr Christie could not leave the recorder's office and consequently not succeed Mr Parker, they further acquainted me that Mr Parker now behaved well, had entirely left off drinking, and that they thought it would be most serviceable to the colony to continue him first magistrate. I accordingly did till your further orders and I believe you will think it proper to continue him on. This place is now very quiet and the whole province wears a much better face than when I arrived. Georgia has been very healthy this year; the fatal rum fever of Charleston hath not extended to us and I believe five men have not died out of the five companies of my regiment quartered in this province. *Signed.* 5½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 7 March 1739/40.

Read before the committee of correspondence 22 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 405-408d]

433

October 23
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to the King recommending confirmation of Act passed in Virginia to enable Ralph Wormley to sell entailed lands. *Entry. Signatories*, Martin Bladen, A Croft, R Plumer, J Brudenell. 1 p. [CO 5/1366, p 327; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 180-180A dorse]

434

October 24
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. As I have for a long time past been writing you of all things relating to this province and that of New Hampshire, I am hoping by some of the ships now expected from England to receive from you an answer to such things as you may judge necessary for advancing HM's interest and service. Since my last the Assembly of this province has been convened and sat from 19th of last month to 9th of this, and refused raising any money for the support of the government or defence of the province but in such a manner as I dare not consent to. What passed in this sessions you will see by the journals of the Representatives which I send you herewith, and also the bill that passed both Houses for a supply of the treasury which you will find entirely inconsistent with HM's 9th and 16th instructions to me. On the bill you will find my marginal notes which will readily let you into the nature of their bills and how that I could not sign it but in direct disobedience to HM's royal orders; and you will also easily perceive that the drift and design of this bill was to make an emission of a large quantity of paper currency without any honest and solid foundation. The bills the Assemblies have issued here for many years past are not now worth 5s in the pound of the current silver money of the province as by law established; and had it not been for HM's 16th instruction I suppose there had been emitted by this time by the Assemblies of this province as much paper currency as would have been half a million of nominal pounds and would have reduced their value to less than half-a-crown in the pound of the good and lawful money of the province (which is seventeen dwt of silver to pass for six shillings). What a fraud and deceit, then, must emissions such kinds of bills of credit be! I therefore have always thought HM's royal 16th instruction to me to be a wise, wholesome and gracious care for the honour of his government and for the true welfare of his people in this province. It cannot easily be imagined how vastly the British trade hither has suffered from time to time by this vile sort of bills. While the Assemblies here issued bills only for the charge of the government and punctually drew them in within the year of their going out, they maintained the value they went out at; but when they went into the practice of emitting great sums on loan and of setting the calling in of what they emitted for the charge of government at long periods, they immediately sunk in their value. The flagrant breach they now make of the public faith in not calling in the sum of bills they are obliged to by their own law is a good reason why they should not for the future emit bills without making the particular assessment, in the Acts by which they are to go out, on the several towns of the province for calling them in within the year and enabling the treasurer to do his duty therein, for it's plain to be seen in the practice of the present Assembly that solemn promises and laws are of little consideration with them. And notwithstanding these things, I must question whether when the Assembly meets in December next they will make any supply to the treasury, and then all the officers of the government and others who have just demands on the province must suffer in a most extraordinary manner; the forts and garrisons must remain in the ruinous condition they now are and still run into greater disrepair [*MS*: despair], and if the Assembly should continue in this way they must finally be all lost. I do think myself bound in duty to the

King and in tenderness to this people to represent the state of this province as it really is at this day and shall be glad of any further orders HM may think necessary for his own honour and for the good of this people. I believe I have formerly hinted to you the vast damage that accrues to the British trade, and indeed to HM's subjects also in these provinces, by some of the charter governments (who are not directly, as others, under the power of the Crown) emitting large sums of paper currency without any foundation to support their value, and the little neighbouring colony of Rhode Island have by their large emissions of such bills greatly contributed to the sinking of the value of all the bills of credit issued in this province. I would therefore propose to you that a bill might be brought into the Parliament of Great Britain (with proper penalties) forbidding all the King's provinces and colonies in America from striking any more bills of credit than might be sufficient for defraying the charge of each government where they might be emitted, and that sufficient provision be made in the Act whereby they are emitted for calling them in within the year in which they go out. This would naturally give them a value as they are passing. I shall hope for your particular answer to this letter as soon as you conveniently can. *Signed.* 7 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 4 December, Read 5 December 1739. *Enclosed:*

434 i Bill of Massachusetts for supplying the treasury with 106000*l* in bills of credit for discharging the public debts. Passed in House of Representatives 3 October; in Council 4 October 1739. With marginal comments by Governor Belcher. *Copy,* examined by J Willard. 35 pp. [CO 5/881, ff 158-180d; printed copy of enclosure, endorsed (1) Communicated to the Board by Christopher Kilby, agent (2) Recd., Read 14 October 1740, in CO 5/882, ff 64-71d; another copy of same in CO 5/752, ff 333-347d; abstract of same, endorsed Recd. from Mr Kilby, Recd. 1 April, Read 3 April 1740, in CO 5/881, ff 247-248d]

435 Thomas Jenys to Trustees for Georgia acknowledging Mr Verelst's letter of 14 July and copy of report on account. The differences between our and Mr Causton's accounts are few and can be reconciled: they arise from a double charge by Mr Causton of two bills and a charge of two certificates. Gen Oglethorpe has sent more than one officer to this government to offer his services for annoying the Spaniards; it is much to be wished that the general's power had been more extensive. Freedom to Negroes is a diminution of our people's estates which is what the Spanish declaration does. It is to be hoped that the Assembly here will thank and support the general. *Signed.* 2½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 24 December 1739. [CO 5/640, ff 409-410d]

436 Duke of Newcastle to Governors of Jamaica, Barbados, Leeward Islands, Bahamas, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, Nova Scotia, New York, New Jersey, Virginia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Newfoundland, Rhode Island and Connecticut (Circular). I am to acquaint you that on Friday 19th instant a Great Council was held at Kensington where HM approved and signed a declaration of war against Spain and ordered that the same should be published on Tuesday 23rd instant by the heralds-at-arms in the usual places and with the accustomed formalities on the like occasions, which was done accordingly. And I am commanded to send you a printed copy of the said declaration and to signify to you HM's pleasure that you cause it to be proclaimed in the places under your government that his subjects, having notice, may take care to prevent any mischief which otherwise they might suffer from the enemy and do their duty in their several stations to annoy the subjects of Spain. And HM would have you be very rigorous and severe in preventing any ammunition or stores of any kind from being carried to them,

and you are to use all proper methods that may be most effectual for this purpose.

Like letter to Mr Oglethorpe with the words in *Georgia* instead of *the places under your government*. Entry. 1½ pp. [CO 324/37, pp 150-151]

437

October 30

Jamaica

Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. Vice-Admiral Vernon having desired me to assist him with as many soldiers as I can in order to make an attack upon Porto Bello, and it being my most ardent desire to promote HM's service in every branch of it, I have with the utmost shift spared him 200 men. I must own it occasions a good many of the island to murmur at the sending such a number out of the few forces here, but I was willing to strain to the utmost as I think it of the greatest consequence that some stroke should be struck to distress and frighten the Spaniards in order to bring them to our terms before France may be ready to join with them. Success in this attempt may perhaps put an end to the war, nothing of moment having been done by Mr Brown's squadron and the three ships that Vice-Admiral Vernon sent to La Guaira having failed in that design. I must beg you to move HM to send the reinforcement of soldiers which I desired in my letter of 8 August last. I wish HM would order me upon any particular service or give me a discretionary power to make a descent upon any part of the Spanish territories that I shall judge may be attacked with success and to the best advantage. I believe something may be done with the additional help of the five companies I desired but if HM would please to order more troops and command me upon any particular service I shall execute it with cheerfulness, and I make no doubt but many volunteers would follow me in any expedition which I should go upon in person. I acquainted you in a letter of 22 September last that the country is very uneasy at the expense of subsisting the prisoners taken by HM's ships. I hope HM will soon send orders to have them maintained out of the profits arising by prizes taken by HM's ships upon this station. If the next Assembly refuses to subsist them I shall be in great perplexity to know what to do with the prisoners. I have sent a few prisoners in most of the homeward bound ships and design to send more in others. Several of the prisoners belong to the Spanish men-of-war and galleons who have been suffered to make trading voyages; and as the galleons are not in a condition to return home soon there is no doubt but many men belonging to them will during their stay in the West Indies be permitted in the same manner to go on board *guardacostas* and privateers with design to annoy us. Besides, as our merchant ships want hands because their men quit their service and enter on board our men-of-war and privateers, I find them willing to have this assistance in their navigation, and accordingly I have allotted them as far as one Spaniard to five Englishmen. Signed. PS. 5 November. Mr Vernon sailed this morning for Porto Bello. 3½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 7 March. [CO 137/56, ff 260-261d; signed duplicate, endorsed R, 26 March, at ff 257-259d]

438

October 31

Bath

Ralph Noden to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. The inhabitants of Bermuda are not able to supply themselves either with the stores which are so greatly wanted or the smallarms, occasioned by means of the poverty of that country which can hardly be otherwise since it produces no staple commodity for exportation or employment of the inhabitants who chiefly rely on going to sea for their support and maintenance, thereby becoming as it were carriers to the rest of HM's colonies in America. It would be needless for me to set forth to you the great importance the preservation of that island is of for securing the trade and navigation of Great Britain to and from all its colonies in America, you being so perfectly acquainted with the situation of that place. [I] only crave leave to observe that our ships going to and coming from that part of the world are obliged to sail within 50 leagues to the eastward or

westward of that island and oftentimes much nearer, so that should it fall into the hands of an enemy it would prove of the utmost bad consequence to the British trade. And as that colony has not been troublesome to their mother country since 1701, as appears by the report of the Lords Committee of the Privy Council laid before your board, save only the 50 barrels of gunpowder the present governor carried with him, I hope you will make a report in favour of the island's being supplied with stores and smallarms from hence, the inhabitants not being in a capacity to purchase them. *Signed.* 2 small pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 8 November 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 127, 127d, 130, 130d]

439 Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs directing
November 2 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to lay before this committee
Whitehall the best and most accurate maps they have of Virginia or any
neighbouring colonies about 1686 or earlier, wherein the boundaries of the land claimed
by Lord Fairfax may be particularly described. *Seal. Signed,* W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed,*
Recd. 13 November, Read 15 November 1739. [CO 5/1324, ff 178, 178d, 183, 183d]

440 Same, upon consideration of petition of Col Thomas Pym, that
November 2 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations do lay before this committee
Whitehall the reasons transmitted by Governor Mathew for having removed the
petitioner from the Council of Nevis. *Seal. Signed,* W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 13
November, Read 15 November 1739. [CO 152/23, ff 239-240d]

441 Same referring Act prepared by Trustees for Georgia for regulating
November 2 pilots, laying duty on shipping, and laying another duty on shipping for
Whitehall repair of beacon on Tybee Island, back to Commissioners for Trade
and Plantations, to give the agents of South Carolina opportunity to consider it. *Seal.*
Signed, W Sharpe. 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 20 November, Read 21 November 1739. [CO
5/367, ff 110-111d]

442 William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Upon my presenting the bill
November 3 which you sent me by order of the Trustees drawn by Mr Hammerton
Savannah on Mr George Saxby for 200l sterling, he told me that he could not
accept it, having not near so much of the King's money in his hands. Whereupon I am
obliged to have it protested but he, being now here, desires me not to return it
immediately before he gets back to Charleston (whither he is going) because it is possible
that he may then answer it, whereof he will then write me; to which I have complied and I
put this into his hands to transmit to you per first opportunity. In few days you may
expect to have letters from me of further import. *Signed.* $\frac{3}{4}$ small p. *Addressed. Endorsed,*
Recd. 4 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 411-412]

443 Samuel Urlsperger to [Harman Verelst] acknowledging letter of 19
November 3 February past. The goodness of the Trustees in paying passage of seven
Augsburg colonists to Georgia in April is acknowledged. Money has been sent
from here to Mr Ziegenhagen for Ebenezer. A contribution from the Trustees to Mr
Bolzius's house is hoped for. Perhaps another transport of colonists may be sent next year
if things turn out favourably. A map of the English colonies is much wanted in connexion
with publication of the *relations* of the Salzburgher emigrants. If rumour is correct there
are hundreds, some say six thousand, in the Archbishopric of Salzburgh ready to
emigrate: the King of Prussia receives and encourages many. *French. Signed.* 3 pp. [CO
5/640, ff 413-414d]

444 Governor Edward Trelawny to Andrew Stone. Pray steal away my
 November 5 letter of 22 September last [no 392] about the Spanish prisoners and
 burn it. Upon my looking over the copy of it in order to have a duplicate made I found it
 was direct nonsense, so I only referred to it, and pretending to recite the substance said
 what I should have said in plain English and not Irish. I wrote it I remember in a great
 hurry the night before the ships sailed and when I was plagued [with] not knowing what
 to do with the prisoners for which there was no provision nor no proper place to keep
 them in. Having received orders to prevent stores of any kind being carried to the
 Spaniards, and hearing that the admiral of the galleons at Cartagena was in great want of
 provisions for his ships, I thought it my duty to prevent any being carried to them,
 especially at a time that Commodore Brown with his squadron was gone away from us to
 cruise off Havana. As soon as Admiral Vernon arrived [so] that we were in a posture of
 defence I took off the prohibition, leaving trade to take its course again. But I kept it on
 long enough it seems to make the South Seas agents here and the South Sea factors at
 Cartagena forfeit their deposit money for the supplying the admiral of the galleons with
 flour. This and the taking into custody [of] the agents for an imprudent letter to
 Cartagena has incensed them sufficiently against me and I hear the factors at Cartagena
 threaten me most terribly with damages and the Lord knows what. The reason of this
 long tale is to desire to know whether provisions be a store of some kind or other, or
 whether I am only to understand warlike and naval stores to be meant. For as to the
 gentlemen's anger and clamour I shall leave them alone to prove with great pains that I
 have done my duty by preventing the Spanish ships from being able to get to sea. *Signed*.
 PS. Admiral Vernon sails today to take Porto Bello. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, R, 26 March.
 [CO 137/56, ff 262-263d]

445 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle
 November 6 enclosing the following. *Signed*, A Croft, R Plumer, M Bladen. 1 p.
 Whitehall *Enclosed*:

445 i Extract of letter, dated 28 February 1739, from President John Howell to
 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations notifying the ruinous state of barracks in
 the Bahamas. [See *second paragraph* of no 72]. *Copy*. 1½ pp. [CO 23/15, ff 22-25d;
 entry of covering letter in CO 24/1, pp 330-331]

446 Thomas Hill to Sir William Yonge sending same. *Entry*. ½ p. [CO 24/1,
 November 6 p 331]
 Whitehall

447 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. I return you my
 November 6 best thanks for the success I have had in recommending the five
 Jamaica Councillors, a point of great consequence to me in the beginning of my
 administration, as also for the Order of Council whereby I had a discretionary power to
 pass the bill wherein the Jews were taxed for the current year. Since it is HM's
 determination that I shall not for the future give my consent to a separate tax upon the
 Jews I will take care not to disobey his commands, though I much fear it may embroil me
 with the Assembly and hinder them from giving the usual subsistence to HM's
 independent companies. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 7 March. [CO 137/56, ff 264-265d]

448 Memorial of Governor Richard Fitzwilliam to Duke of Newcastle
 [November 6] representing the defenceless state of the Bahamas. New carriages and
 beds are needed for the ordnance; powder and small stores; a small work behind the

present fort at an estimated cost of 800*l*; rebuilding of barracks at Fort Nassau, New Providence; and at least two gunners, there being no people upon the island skilled in that capacity. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, (1) R, 6 November 1739 (2) Copy sent to Duke of Argyll, 7 November. *Enclosed*:

448 i Account of stores needed in Bahamas. *Signed*, R Fitzwilliam. 3¼ pp. [CO 23/14, ff 308–311d; another copy of memorial and enclosure at ff 312–315d]

449 List of papers received from Andrew Stone at the Duke of Newcastle's [November 6] office relating to defence of New York, Bermuda, Jersey and Guernsey, Nova Scotia and Carlisle. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, sent to Council Office 6 November 1739. [CO 5/1086, ff 150–151d]

450 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governor Edward Trelawny. Since our letter to you of 31st August last, we have taken the state of your island into consideration, and having collected what informations we could from the books and papers in our office upon that subject are sorry to find that Jamaica is in so defenceless a condition as it appears to be by the last return to our general queries from Mr Hunter in 1730. We would much rather concur in the means for remedying this evil than examine into the causes from whence it has proceeded, but we cannot help taking notice that the island of Jamaica alone contains double the quantity of land that is to be found in all the four Leeward Islands, yet the imports from Antigua, St Christopher's, Nevis and Montserrat have many years exceeded those of Jamaica, although there is great reason to believe that some part of the sugars and all the indigo that has been imported of late years from Jamaica are not the natural product of that island. From whence it would naturally follow that not one half of your lands are at present cultivated and that Great Britain does not reap half the benefit from your colony which she might if it were fully settled. The advantages which would result from such a settlement with respect to the security of the island, and consequently to the value of your lands, are so obvious that we are surprised the people of Jamaica have not yet done anything more effectual towards the obtaining so desirable an end. It cannot indeed be denied that their legislature have at sundry times made some faint efforts towards the mending of their condition in this respect, but these efforts how well soever they might at first have been intended have, some of them, been converted into schemes for the benefit of the old planters and have, all of them, proved ineffectual to the main and necessary purpose of peopling the island. Thus in 1721 an Act was passed by Sir Nicholas Lawes to divest the proprietors dwelling in England of their lands in the north-east quarter of Jamaica for neglect of cultivation and non-payment of quitrents, and to vest the same in the Crown to be granted out to newcomers at easy rates and with great privileges. Several more Acts likewise passed relative to this subject, viz Act for settling north-east part of the island, 1722; Act to encourage white people to settle and for settling north-east, 1723; Act to explain Act for settling parish of Portland, 1725; Act for securing new settlements at Port Antonio, 1729; Act for settling east and north parts of the island, 1732; Act for settling parish of Portland by vesting unsettled lands in the Crown, 1738. But by the fourth of these laws leave is given to those already possessed of lands in Jamaica to become settlers in the north-east quarter, by which the original design of this good scheme is entirely perverted and those lands which were taken from the old proprietors in England may be transferred to the old proprietors in Jamaica without any addition of strength to the island. Whether this alteration proceeded from a real want of new settlers, from want of due encouragements, or from want of due notice of such encouragements which were generally temporary, is not necessary to determine; but it is manifest that

either the scheme was defective or that proper care was wanting for putting the same in execution, for we have been informed that some persons who went to Jamaica upon the news of these encouragements were obliged to return with great loss and were disappointed in their expectations. The legislature of Jamaica have likewise passed other Acts from time to time expressive of their desire to increase the number of their white people, called deficiency laws, whereby they have once in a year or two laid a tax upon all persons not having a number of white people on their plantations proportioned to that of their blacks or to their stock of cattle, generally at the rate of one white person to about thirty Negroes and of one other white person to about 150 head of cattle. These laws have probably raised taxes for the public purposes but we don't find they have proved sufficient to compel the planters to increase their white people. We are too well apprized of the consequence of Jamaica not to be thoroughly concerned for the security of that island, and have too much zeal for the welfare of the British colonies not to concur with great readiness in any measures that might tend to their preservation and advantage. But we are not at present so thoroughly informed of the detail of your circumstances as to be able to propose a proper remedy for the present evil, and therefore we must desire you to send us by the first opportunity a very particular return to the following questions, as likewise an answer to the general queries which we send you herewith enclosed.

How many acres by estimation may there be in the whole island of Jamaica? How many of those acres are actually cleared and planted? How many employed in raising sugar, ginger, cocoa, coffee, indigo or any other produce for the European markets? How many in raising stock and provisions? What number of acres have been granted by the Crown in this island? Under what quitrents and conditions? Whether the quitrents have been paid and the other conditions duly complied with by the grantees? What number of acres still remain in the power of the Crown to grant? What effect the several deficiency laws and those for settling the north-east quarter have had with respect to the increase of white inhabitants? What is become of the lands taken from English proprietors for non-payment of quitrents and non-cultivation by virtue of the Acts for peopling the north-east quarter of Jamaica? How many acres were by those Acts vested in the Crown? How many of them have been granted and to whom, distinguishing ancient settlers from the newcomers? Whether the encouragements granted by the aforesaid Acts to new settlers have proved effectual? If they have not, to what causes that deficiency is to be attributed, and what may still be wanting to render the same effectual? How many soldiers were settled in the island upon the reduction of the two regiments sent thither in 1730, and how many of them now remain there? Whether there are not still great quantities of land patented which are in arrear in quitrents or uncultivated? Where do these lands lie and to what number of acres may they amount? If no land yet remains in the Crown ungranted, what number of acres the Assembly will purchase and for ever set apart for the reception of newcomers? How many acres per head will they give to each man, woman, child and servant that shall come to settle in the island? And what further encouragements will they give them with respect to the charge of their passage, provisions after their arrival, exemption from quitrents and taxes?

Whenever we shall be thoroughly informed of all these particulars and shall be convinced that the legislature of Jamaica are sincerely disposed to help themselves, you may depend upon it they will not want an assistance for the better peopling of the island, wherein the interest of Great Britain and that of the colony will always agree; and we flatter ourselves that under your administration the legislature of Jamaica may be induced to exert themselves in so necessary and so laudable an undertaking. In the meantime we would recommend to you to make no grants of any lands or escheats to persons already settled in the island, but to reserve whatever may remain in the disposal of the Crown for

the benefit and encouragement of newcomers only. *Entry. Signatories*, M Bladen, R Plumer, J Brudenell, A Croft. 12½ pp. *Enclosed*:

450 i Queries to Edward Trelawny, Governor of Jamaica, in 1739. (1) What is the trade of the island under your government, the number of shipping belonging thereto, their tonnage and the number of seafaring men with their respective increase or diminution? (2) What quantity and sorts of British manufactures do the inhabitants annually take from hence? (3) What trade has the island under your government with any foreign plantations or any part of Europe besides Great Britain? How is trade carried on? What commodities do the people under your government send to or receive from foreign plantations? What methods are there used to prevent illegal trade, and are the same effectual? (5) What is the natural produce of the island under your government? Are there any and what manufactures? (6) What monies are there? (7) What may be the annual produce of the commodities of the island? (8) What is the number of the inhabitants, white and black? (9) Are the inhabitants increased or decreased of late and for what reasons? (10) What is the number of the militia? (11) What forts and places of defence are there within your government and in what condition? (12) What is the strength of your neighbours? (13) What effect have the French settlements on HM's island under your government? (14) What is the revenue arising within your government and how is it appropriated? (15) What number of acres of land are there already granted from the Crown and cultivated in each parish or district within your government? what the quitrent reserved thereupon, and what number of acres may there by computation remain untaken up or uncultivated? (16) What are the ordinary expenses of your government? (17) What are the establishments, civil and military, within your government and what officers hold by patent immediately from the Crown? It is desired that an annual return may be made to these queries that the Board may from time to time be apprised of any alterations that may happen in the circumstances of your government. *Entry*. 3½ pp. [CO 138/18, pp 299-315]

451
November 8
Virginia
Lieut-Governor William Gooch to Commissioners for Trade and Plantation enclosing the following. We have exported this year 33300 hogsheads of tobacco and next year if we have a sufficient number of ships we shall send home near 40000. *Signed*. ¾ small p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 12 March 1740. *Enclosed*:

451 i Account of HM's revenue of 2s per hogshead arising within Virginia, 25 April 1739 to 25 October 1739. *Signed*, John Grymes, receiver-general. Audited, 3 November 1739, by John Blair, deputy auditor. Passed in Council, 3 November 1739, by William Gooch. 2 pp. [CO 5/1324, ff 184-185d, 189, 189d]

452
November 9
Whitehall
Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs, on consideration of letter of 30 August from Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle, referring the list of goods suitable for Indian presents to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for report on supply of presents in peace and war, any allowances that may have been made to governors for that purpose, and whether governors have accounted for the same. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 13 November 1739. *Enclosed*:

452 i List of Indian presents. Copy of no 356i. 1 p. [CO 5/1059, ff 114-115d, 119, 119d]

453 Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to prepare account of what forces were sent to Bermuda in the reigns of William III and Anne. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 13 November, Read 15 November 1739. [CO 37/13, ff 128-129d]

454 Same referring the enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Seal. Signed*, W Sharpe. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 13 November, Read 15 November 1739. *Enclosed*:

454 i Petition of John Yeamans, Thomas Butler and Richard Coope, agents for Antigua, Nevis and St Christopher's, to the King in Council, praying for supply of warlike stores. *Copy*. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

454 ii List of ordnance and other arms of war necessary for the immediate defence of the Leeward Islands. *Copy*. 1 p.

454 iii Account of warlike stores sent to Antigua in 1734 to be distributed in Leeward Islands according to number of militia. Account of stores of war which were ordered if the islands would pay for them. Account of stores of war which were payed for but not contained in either of the above orders. *Copy*. 1 p. [CO 152/23, ff 244-249d]

455 Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending sixty-seven Acts passed in Pennsylvania all above five years ago. The agent who lodged them in this office is dead and the Acts have not yet been laid before HM. Opinion in point of law requested. Titles stated. *Entry*. 7 pp. [CO 5/1294, pp 117-123]

456 President James Dottin to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations acknowledging letter of 5 July last with resolutions and requirements of Houses of Lords and Commons. I have diligently inquired and find that no paper credit was established in this island in 1700 nor at any time before or since but in 1705 when paper bills of credit to the value of 7000*l* issued for the payment of a tax then laid on the inhabitants, and in 1706 when an Act 'to supply the want of cash and to establish a method of credit for persons having real estates in this island' passed here 18 June 1706, empowering the treasurer to issue bills of credit by way of loan for one year to any person who should apply for the same to the value of one fourth of their estates, which bills were then directed to pass as current cash and be received and allowed in payments accordingly, in consequence whereof large sums issued. But these bills being of little or no credit and occasioning all the gold and silver to be sent off the island and greatly discouraging the trade thereof, Queen Anne by Order in Council dated 21 October 1706 declared her disallowance of the said Act and signified her royal will and pleasure to this government that all possible care should be taken and the best provision made that could be that such who had been obliged to receive such bills, and the persons to whom any debts were owing and had been obliged to part with legal securities for such bills, should be no sufferers thereby but be restored as far as might be by some new law to the same state they were in before the passing the said Act; and to prevent a law of the like or of any extraordinary nature till the sovereign's pleasure is first known therein, which has occasioned no other paper currency since to be established in this island.

In 1700 and till 1 January 1704 foreign silver coin passed in this island by tale so that generally light money only was paid and received here. For if what was offered would by a standard be of greater or less value than it was offered at, it was taken according to its denomination of whole, quarter and eighth pieces, whereby a great deal of the foreign coins passing here were clipped and made very light, and there was then no complaint

made of the want of cash in this island. The gold that was then current were pistoles which passed at 20s and guineas at 25s. There was then seldom any uncoined gold sold in the island and the little silver that was sold was purchased at 5s per ounce. Queen Anne by proclamation dated 18 June 1704, published in this island 24 August following and was to take place and be enforced 1 January afterwards, having settled and ascertained the current rates of foreign coins in HM's colonies and plantations in America, all the light money that had been before current was before that settlement took place paid away in discharge of debts then owing in the island; and the cash having then centred in the hands of merchants and other traders, who having advices that the neighbouring colonies and plantations had not paid that strict observance to HM's proclamation as had been done in this island, most or all of the cash was soon afterwards sent off from hence, which occasioned the prejudicial Act beforementioned to be passed in this island for supplying the want thereof. And from the said 1 January 1704/5 till this time all silver coins are accounted received, taken and paid according to the ratio and standard directed by the said proclamation. And when moidores were first introduced into this island, without any regard to their weight they passed currently at 35s each as well as pistoles at 20s and guineas at 22s till 1715 or 1716 when the principal merchants agreeing to take pistoles at 22s 6d, guineas at 27s 6d and moidores at 37s 6d, they have ever since till this time passed at those rates; and not many years since many pieces of new coined Spanish gold have been introduced and pass current, the whole piece at 5l and the others in proportion thereto. We have lately a very bad silver mostly current among us of a very base alloy of a Spanish coin called or distinguished by the name of pistereens which pass by weight; but a French coin made for the payment of their soldiers abroad are reckoned much better silver, yet they pass currently in this island by tale at 7½d but weigh generally about 7d and under and are much esteemed by the inhabitants but few remain long in the island, being carried to HM's Leeward Islands and other places where the standard and weighing of money being little regarded, this island is very often drained of all its cash. Uncoined gold is generally sold here at 4l 10s per ounce and silver at 5s 6d per ounce, and the exchange betwixt this island and Great Britain for many years past has been 28 to 32 per cent but most commonly at 30. *Signed.* 3 pp. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 15 March 1740. [CO 28/25, ff 94-95d]

457 Petition of John Sharpe, agent for Jamaica, to the King. Whenever this
 [November 9] nation has been at war with Spain it has been beneficial to private trade between Jamaica and New Spain, as in 1707-1709 when the then commodore at Jamaica granted convoys to all ships applying for them. In 1718 the then governor issued a proclamation permitting that trade which is particularly allowed of in an Act of Parliament of 6 Anne to encourage trade to America. There was never a fairer prospect of success in opening this branch of trade than at this present juncture. The galleons at Cartagena will not venture to sail so there can be no fair at Porto Bello. Petitioner prays for licence to British subjects to carry on this trade, provisions, naval and warlike stores only excepted, and for orders to men-of-war at Jamaica to protect the trade both to New Spain and to Britain, and likewise for one or more men-at-war to cruise round Jamaica to protect the outsettlements which are dangerously exposed. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Endorsed,* Delivered 9 November 1739. [CO 137/48, ff 57B-57C dorse]

458 Petition of merchants, planters and others trading to and interested in
 [November 9] the British plantations in America, to the King, praying that part of the benefit of Spanish prizes taken between Order in Council for making reprisals and declaration of war may be allotted to those who formerly suffered by Spanish

depredations. *Signed*, John Keith, H Bendysh, Beeston Long, Samuel Frye, John Pennant, Thomas Delamotte, Colin Campbell, James Knight, David Barclay jnr, Eliakim Palmer, Edward Tyzack, William Coleman, Zachariah Bounyan, Thomas Framan, Papillon Ball, Samuel Travers, James Douglas, W Gerrish, Davy Breholt, William Tryon, Roland Frye, Alexander Dundas, Samuel Pennant, S Bethell, William Black, Robert Lidderdale, Edward Somers, David Crichton, Roger Drake, Samuel Bonham, Peter De Lamotte, Henry Barham, Thomas Tryon, George Fryer, James Pearce, Marmaduke Hilton, Nathaniel Bassnett, William Dunbar, John Sharpe, agent for Jamaica and Barbados, John Yeamans, agent for Antigua and Montserrat, Richard Coope, agent for St Christopher's, Francis Wilks, agent for New England. 1 large p. *Endorsed*, Delivered 9 November 1739. [CO 5/5, ff 153D, 153D dorse]

459
November 12
Jamaica Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. On 6th inst Samuel Dicker and Rose Fuller, esquires, and Sir Simon Clarke Bart were sworn into the Council pursuant to HM's several orders for that purpose. I delayed swearing in Samuel Whitehorne, esquire, upon account of the complaint made against him in the petition and affidavit hereunto annexed. I have communicated them to him and had his answer but wait for the reply of the complainant. As Mr Whitehorne was recommended by me I think I ought to be the more cautious in admitting him into the Council before he purges himself more satisfactorily of this charge, being of opinion that if it is proved it is of such a nature that by my 67th instruction he ought not to be admitted into any public trust or employment, especially into this which is the greatest. Edward Garthwaite, esquire, the fifth Councillor ordered to be sworn, is absent from the island. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, R, 7 March. *Enclosed*:

459 i Affidavit of Rev Joseph Blumfield, rector of St Anne's, Jamaica, sworn before Edmund Hyde on 8 September 1739. On 24 June 1739 he read the prayers and preached the sermon and then walked out of the church. He rode by the church twenty minutes later when one Cholmondly was preaching a sermon at the command of Samuel Whitehorne. *Copy*. ¾ p.

459 ii Petition of Rev Joseph Blumfield to Governor Trelawny. Samuel Whitehorne designed to introduce one Cholmondly to preach in the parish church of St Anne's on 24 June last on the subject of drinking and horse-racing. Though forbidden by petitioner, Whitehorne insisted that Cholmondly should preach, which he did. Locked doors were broken open. The preaching caused universal laughter in the church. Cholmondly also married two couples, going with them out of the parish though they belonged to it. To intimidate petitioner and to punish him for his regard to religion, which he would not permit to be turned into ridicule and buffoonery, Whitehorne declared his intention of cutting off the additional 50*l* per annum given usually by the vestry to the rector. *Copy*. 1½ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 266-269d]

460
November 12
Jamaica Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *In substance same as* no 459. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March, Read 11 March 1740. *Enclosed*:

460 i Petition of Rev Joseph Blumfield to Governor Trelawny. *Copy* of no 459ii. 2½ pp.

460 ii Affidavit of same. *Copy* of no 459i. 2¼ pp. [CO 137/23, ff 53-58d]

461
November 12
Boston Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. This covers duplicate of mine of 24 October. The 27th of same month I received your letter of 5 July last with the two addresses from

the House of Lords and the two addresses from the House of Commons to HM of 18 June, and I have accordingly directed the proper officers in this government and that of New Hampshire forthwith to prepare the accounts therein required, that I may transmit them to you as soon as possible to be laid before the respective Houses of Parliament so soon as they are completed. I shall not fail to forward them by the first good conveyance. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 25 February, Read 27 February 1740. [CO 5/881, ff 182, 182d, 187, 187d]

462
November 14
Palace Court
Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Resolved that the Act for appointing and regulating pilots in Georgia and laying duties be reconsidered by the Trustees. Read letters from Col Oglethorpe of 4 and 16 July and from John Fallowfield. [no 301]. Read letter from Patrick Grant dated 14 July [no 280 of 15 July]. Sealed duplicate of grant of land to Rev John MacLeod. *Entry*. 2 pp. [CO 5/687, pp 138–139]

463
November 15
Frederica
James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. I have not as yet in any manner acted against the Spaniards but last night I received advice from Amelia that the Spaniards landed there and murdered two unarmed men of ours who were fetching wood. The garrison being alarmed made a sally, being assisted by a boat that is on guard there. The Spaniards retired so fast that they could not overtake them. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 12 March 1740. [CO 654, ff 236–237d]

464
November 16
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council sending extract of letter from Governor Mathew of 21 October 1738 giving reasons for removing Thomas Pym from Council at Nevis. *Entry*. *Signatories*, M Bladen, Arthur Croft, R Plumer. 1 p. [CO 153/16, pp 166–167]

465
November 16
Antigua
Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending four Acts passed in St Christopher's, minutes of Assembly of Montserrat to 31 July 1739, and abstracts of births, marriages and burials for two parishes in St Christopher's. The first of these Acts under the marshal's care is much defaced and rat-eaten but I have a fair duplicate to send and I could not get them sooner returned to transmit them. *Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March, Read 18 April 1740. *Enclosed*:

465 i Abstract from register of parish of St Thomas Middle Island, St Christopher's, 30 October 1738 to 30 October 1739. Baptised, 27. Marriages, 6. Buried, 75. NB. Of the 75 buried, 58 were between 5 November and 22 March. *Signed*, John Merac, rector. 1 small p.

465 ii Same for parish of Trinity Palmetto Point, St Christopher's, for same period. Baptised, 12. Marriages, 3. Buried, 26. *Signed*, as no 465i. 1 small p. [CO 152/23, ff 262–265d]

466
November 16
Palace Court
Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Read report from committee of accounts on various sums claimed by Robert Williams for provisions and services supplied in Georgia. Resolved that 88/ 2s 11½d for damages on account of protest in Georgia, 48/ 19s 4½d for interest, and 15s 6d for protest in London, be disallowed. Resolved that 587/ 13s be paid to him, on security of Papillon Ball, pending report of commissioners in Georgia. Other claims referred to commissioners. Read report from committee of accounts showing unapplied balance for 1738–1739 to be 2352/ 5s 9d; resolved that the account be exhibited pursuant to charter and 100 copies

printed. Ordered that 710*l* in sola bills returned by Gen Oglethorpe be cancelled and the sum reimbursed to him, he having undertaken to defray with his own bills the expenses for which those bills were sent. Ordered that all Gen Oglethorpe's letters and accounts from 22 September 1738 to 20 June 1739 be referred to committee of accounts. Read petition of Augustus Spangenberg; resolved that his town-lot and 50 acres in Savannah be granted to Anthony Seyffart, elder of the Moravian Brethren, and his successors as elder. Read petition of Samuel Auspurgur to have title to the land he obtained of Gen Oglethorpe, ten years immunity from rents and taxes, and leave to keep black servants; resolved to give him a grant of land under the usual conditions but not leave to keep Negroes. On petition of Thomas Stephens, resolved to give him 50*l* for past services in Georgia. Read petition of John Calwell to have his child brought from Cork to Frederica; granted. Referred petitions of Sterling & Grant and of Rebecca Cheesewright to committee of correspondence. Signed draft on the bank for 1297*l* 13*s*. *Entry*. 8½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 258-266]

467

November 16
Frederica

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. The Spaniards have fallen upon Amelia and killed two unarmed sick men; one of the scoutboats being there took the alarm and they and a party from the garrison pursued the Spaniards very briskly. We have not so much as given the least provocation to the Spaniards as yet but most manfully they surprised two poor sick men, cut off their heads, mangled their bodies most barbarously, and as soon as a party and boat appeared which together did not make their number they retired with the utmost precipitation. A number of scoutboats are absolutely necessary. The men-of-war stationed at Charleston cannot be here. Since Capt Burrish went away we have had no man-of-war except Capt Fanshaw and he did not stay above eight or ten days. The launches from Augustine can run into almost every inlet in the province, therefore it is absolutely necessary that the Trustees should apply to Parliament for at least five 10-oared boats and a troop of rangers, otherwise there will be no possibility of the people's going out to plant without being murdered as those Highlanders were. The regiment can defend the parts they are in but they cannot march on foot over the waters without boats nor overtake horse or Indians on foot in the vast woods on the continent.

The French have attacked the Carolina Indians and the Spaniards have invaded us. I wish it may not be resolved between them to root the English out of America. We here are resolved to die hard and will not lose one inch of ground without fighting but we cannot do impossibilities. We have no cannon from the King nor any others but some small iron guns bought by the Trust. We have very little powder, we have no horse for marching and very few boats and no fund for paying the men but of one boat. The Spaniards have a number of launches, also horse and a fine train of artillery well-provided with all stores. The best expedient I can think of is to strike first, and as our strength consists in men and that the people of the colony as well as the soldiers handle their arms well and are desirous of action, I think the best way is to make use of our strength and beat them out of the field and destroy their plantations and outsettlements (in which the Indians who are very faithful can assist us) and to form the siege of Augustine if I can get artillery. It is impossible to keep this province or Carolina without either destroying Augustine or keeping horse-rangers and scoutboats sufficient to restrain their nimble parties. I must therefore again desire you would insist for our having an establishment of four 10-oared boats to the southward and one at Savannah, a small train of artillery, some gunners, and at least 400 barrels of cannon- and 100 barrels of musket-powder with bullets proportionable. I am fortifying the town of Frederica and hope I shall be repaid the expenses, from whom I do not know, yet I could not think of leaving a number of

good houses and merchants' goods and, which was more valuable, the lives of men, women and children in an open town at the mercy of every party and the inhabitants obliged either to fly to a fort and leave their effects or suffer with them.

Mr Williamson, who was appointed to succeed Mr Christie in case the latter could make up his records, had left his plantation and was removed to Charleston and settled as a lawyer there before your letter arrived. On hearing that he was appointed recorder with a salary he came back but did not bring his family with him and it was reported in the town that he intended to act by deputy, which he denied to me but at the same time said he would not bring up his family till after he was declared recorder and insisted that the magistrates' employments ought to be held during good behaviour that the Trustees might not turn them out precipitately. I found by his conversation that he was very much of a lawyer and a much better attorney than the town of Savannah wants. He is likely to have a good practice at Charleston where the people like him mightily and I believe it will be much better for him to be encouraged there than to be buried at Savannah where the whole town can hardly pay the charge of one chancery suit. Col Stephens thought that according to your orders he could not deliver him his constitution till he had conformed to them. All things are very quiet with the new magistrates and I believe will continue so if the court remains as it is, but I believe any alterations would hurt unless it were the changing Christie for Pye, a very industrious young man who writes an exceeding good hand, is a pretty good scholar, very honest and sober, and is no attorney. *Signed*. 4 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 415-416d]

468

Extract of letter from committee of Assembly of South Carolina to November 17 Peregrine Fury, agent to said province. The lieut-governor last week received an express from the Chickasaws that the French are arrived near their border with 2000 men, French and Indians, who are to join from Montreal near Canada and New Orleans near the mouth of the Mississippi River, and are hourly expected to fall upon the Chickasaws, not consisting of above 500 fighting men who it is greatly feared will fall a sacrifice to the enemy; and it is an inevitable consequence that if the French succeed, the Creeks will follow or by joining the strongest side will be forced to fall on this province. We shall not fail in a short time to lay before HM an humble representation of the present unfortunate condition of this province and of the dangerous consequences we have just reason to apprehend from the conquests which the French are continually making over the Indians in alliance with this government, and from the open and secret attempts of the Spaniards of St Augustine upon our slaves by which means (as we justly apprehend) many of them have been incited to rise in rebellion against us with an expectation no doubt of retiring thither after having perpetrated several barbarous murders upon HM's subjects of this province. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/388, ff 166-167d]

469

Lieut-Governor William Bull to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. This province has been lately visited with an epidemical fever November 20 which raged chiefly in Charleston and carried off great numbers of Charleston people, amongst whom died Mr Chief Justice Wright, Maurice Lewis, judge of the Vice-Admiralty and master in chancery, Mr Higginson, surveyor and comptroller of HM's Customs, Mr Amyand, clerk of the Assembly, and Mr Strahan, register of the court of Vice-Admiralty. The next Wednesday after the death of Mr Chief Justice Wright being the day appointed by law to hold the sessions, I appointed Thomas Dale (one of the assistant judges) to hold that court. But as the office of chief justice was a place of importance, I thought proper to consult the Council in the filling up of that vacancy, who were of opinion that Benjamin Whitaker was the most proper person, and he was

thereupon appointed by me till HM's pleasure is known; and I have also appointed William Frewin to be judge of the Vice-Admiralty, Mr Alexander Cramahé master in chancery, Mr Childermass Croft clerk of the Assembly, and Mr William Freeman register in the court of Vice-Admiralty. The late chief justice's death having occasioned a vacancy in HM's Council, I recommend Col Joseph Blake, a gentleman of great interest and integrity and well qualified for that trust. He was one of the late Lords Proprietors and empowered Gen Nicholson when he went from Carolina to make an offer of his eighth part of this province to His late Majesty.

In my last I acquainted you that the French with some Indians were on their march from Montreal against some Indians near the Mississippi who are at peace and have a trade with HM's subjects. I have just received advice that those forces have taken possession and built a fort on a branch of the Mississippi River, where they are to be joined by other French and Indians from New Orleans. This fort is within four days march of the Chickasaw Indians who are a brave people consisting of about five or six hundred men. They withstood and defeated the French in two attacks about two or three years ago but are now under a great apprehension of being destroyed by the great number of their enemies, who are assembled so near them that they now think it unsafe to retreat and are determined to wait the event in their own towns. *Signed*. 2½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 14 February, Read 15 February 1740. [CO 5/367, ff 144-145d]

470 President William Bull to Duke of Newcastle. *Duplicate* of no 469. November 20 *Signed*. 2½ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, February. [CO 5/388, ff 187, 187d] Charleston

471 Certificate by Governor Jonathan Belcher that Nicholas Gilman and November 21 Moses Leavit are JPs in New Hampshire and that Elisha Edlin is town-clerk of Exeter, New Hampshire. *Copy*. ¾ p. *Enclosed*:

471 i Exeter, 17 November 1739. Affidavit, sworn before Nicholas Gilman and Moses Leavit, by John Gilman, Peter Thing and John Hall, all of Exeter. Letter, dated 5 May 1739 and directed to Sir Charles Wager, was not written by them or any of them. Governor Belcher ordered that Col Dunbar should be assisted in office for preservation of white pines and has always behaved uprightly. *Copy*. 2½ pp.

471 ii Exeter, 17 November 1739. Certificate by Elisha Edlin, town-clerk, that the name of neither George Gerrish nor Joseph Lord can be found in the town-records. *Copy*. ½ p.

471 iii Exeter, 5 May 1739. Letter from John Gilman, Joseph Lord, George Gerrish, Peter Thing and John Hall to Sir Charles Wager alleging that destruction of white pines was encouraged by Governor Belcher. *Copy*. 3 pp. *Annotated*, The forged letter to Sir C W.

471 iv Exeter, 17 November 1739. John Gilman, Peter Thing and John Hall to Sir Charles Wager denying authorship of forged letter and facts there alleged. Sworn to, before Nicholas Gilman and Moses Leavit on 17 November 1739. *Copy*. 3 pp. [CO 5/899, ff 370-377d]

472 Capt Temple West, captain of HMS *Deal Castle*, to Thomas Hill [November 21] enclosing answers to queries. *Signed*. *Annotated*, 21 November 1739, Recd. per post from Portsmouth. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 21 November, Read 22 November 1739. *Enclosed*:

472 i The answers to the inquiries you were pleased to send me as follows. The number of inhabitants settled at Canso, besides the troops, are nine or ten

families who reside there constantly and in the summer season there are upwards of seventy who come from different parts of New England and have houses, stages and all other conveniences for their fishery. The former are chiefly labouring people who provide materials in the winter season to make and repair the stages, etc for the latter, and in the summer season they are aiding and assisting to them in curing and shipping their fish. The sorts of vessels employed in the Canso fishery are schooners and sloops, burthen from 15 to 45 tons, and come chiefly from New England, namely Boston, Piscataway, Ipswich, Cape Ann, Newcastle, Gloucester, Portsmouth, Plymouth, etc and they fish chiefly upon the halves which is the fishermen's part of their labour, and the other part for the owners for the use of their vessels and all supplies. The best of the fish is carried for sale to the different parts of Europe and the ordinary refuge to the West Indies; that which goes to the West Indies is carried in some of the largest of the fishery vessels and that which goes to Europe is carried in ships who are fitted some from Old England and some from New. The people mentioned in the first article who reside in Canso the summer season for the carrying on the fishery are possessed of all conveniences for the same as in Newfoundland and hold said possessions by virtue of patents from the government, each man his lot according to the business he carries on. And the fish are cured with sun and salt as in Newfoundland. The inhabitants have their houses and enclosures distant from the fishery. The inhabitants are concerned in the fishery and are employed by them as in the first article, by which means they subsist their families. The manner of curing of fish is much after the manner of curing of hay and it takes 10 hogsheads of salt to each 100 quintals of fish.

The state of the fishery at Cape Breton is very large and their strength very great. They load at least 50 ships in a year of 100 tons one with the other. They catch their fish part in shallops as in Newfoundland and parts in schooners and sloops as in Canso and employ about 3000 men in the summer season, about half of which come from France in the spring and return in the fall; those that remain in the winter are employed in fishing almost the whole time, in which they have generally great success and are able thereby to send ships to market much earlier than we.

The officers do not concern themselves in the fishery nor the disposal of beaches, stage or flakes. The soldiers in case of necessity assist the fishermen to cure their fish.
Signed, T West. 2 pp.

472 ii State of cod fishery at Canso in 1739.

Vessels Names	From Whence	Men	Tons	Quintals of Fish Made	Whither Bound
(Schooners)					
<i>Marlebrough</i>	Boston	4	30	400) To the several parts they come from in New England
<i>Abigall</i>	Piscataway	5	30	500	
<i>Squirell</i>	Ipswich	5	20	500	
<i>Stephen</i>	Piscataway	5	30	500	
<i>Marygold</i>	Ipswich	5	20	450	
<i>Molly</i>	Cape Ann	4	20	400	
<i>Two Brothers</i>	Gloucester	5	15	400	

<i>Friendship</i>	Plymouth	4	20	400)	To the several parts they come from in New England
<i>Sea Horse</i>	Cape Ann	5	20	300)	
<i>Wheelwright</i>	Ipswich	5	25	400)	
<i>Canço</i>	Piscataway	5	20	450)	
<i>Friendship</i>	Boston	4	30	500)	
<i>Abigall</i>	Piscataway	4	30	400)	
<i>Abigall</i>	Piscataway	6	30	400)	
<i>Speedwell</i>	Portsmouth	4	25	450)	
<i>Seaflower</i>	Cape Ann	4	18	400)	
<i>Transport</i>	Ipswich	5	30	400)	
<i>Dolphin</i>	Ipswich	5	30	400)	
<i>Charming Molly</i>	Ipswich	5	25	450)	
<i>Fish Hook</i>	Piscataway	6	40	600)	
<i>Tryall</i>	Portsmouth	5	25	500)	
<i>Delight</i>	Newcastle	5	20	500)	
<i>Margrit</i>	Newcastle	5	18	450)	
<i>Sarah</i>	Piscataway	5	25	400)	
<i>Olivebranch</i>	Boston	6	30	500)	
<i>Francis</i>	Cape Ann	5	30	450)	
<i>Seaflower</i>	Ipswich	6	25	500)	
<i>Endeavour</i>	Newcastle	6	24	500)	
<i>Unis</i>	Portsmouth	4	15	300)	
<i>Flying Horse</i>	Ipswich	4	25	400)	
<i>Two Brothers</i>	Falmouth	5	25	500)	
<i>Ann</i>	Piscataway	5	25	500)	
<i>Neptune</i>	Portsmouth	5	25	400)	
<i>Willing Maid</i>	Plymouth	4	30	400)	
<i>Endeavour</i>	Portsmouth	5	20	400)	
<i>Flying Fish</i>	Portsmouth	5	15	450)	
<i>Jolly Robbin</i>	Piscataway	5	30	700)	
<i>Speedwell</i>	Boston	4	30	400)	To the several parts they come from in New England

<i>Grayhound</i>	Ipswich	5	35	500) To the several parts they come from in New England
<i>Dove</i>	Ipswich	5	20	400	
<i>Swallow</i>	Portsmouth	5	35	400	
<i>George & Sarah</i>	Newcastle	5	25	450	
<i>Goodintent</i>	Ipswich	5	30	500	
<i>Tryall</i>	Portsmouth	5	30	450	
<i>Goodintent</i>	Ipswich	6	30	500	
<i>Mary & Ralph</i>	Boston	7	45	650	
<i>Thomas</i>	Gloucester	4	18	350	
<i>Speedwell</i>	Marblehead	4	20	400	
(Sloops))
<i>Endeavour</i>	Cape Ann	5	20	300	
<i>Dolphin</i>	Cape Ann	3	19	260	
TOTALS		126	1252	22160	

Sack Ships lading at Canso in 1739

<i>Ships Names</i>	<i>From Whence</i>	<i>Men</i>	<i>Tons</i>	<i>Whither Bound</i>	<i>Quintals Shipped</i>
<i>Etherell</i>	London	10	120	England	2500
<i>Pegasus</i>	London	8	100	England	1800
<i>Peter</i>	Boston	8	120	Boston	1800
<i>Prosperous</i>	Boston	6	60	Boston	1400
<i>Sarum</i>	London	8	100	England	2500
<i>St Thomas</i>	Southampton	10	130	England	2500
<i>Tagus</i>	Cadiz	10	130	England	2500
<i>Molly</i>	Cork	7	60	Lisbon	1400
<i>Providence</i>	Plymouth	9	130	Lisbon	1500
TOTALS		76	956		17900

2½ pp. [CO 217/8, ff 52-57d]

473 Return of the commissioners of review in the dispute between Connecticut and the Mohegan Indians. With further evidence and proceeding [November 21] thereon in May and June 1738. *Copy.* 90 pp. *Annotated, Recd.* 21 November 1739 from John Sharpe and then laid before the Board. [CO 5/1269, ff 74-123]

- 474**
November 22
Boston Governor Jonathan Belcher to Duke of Newcastle. [*In substance same as no 434*] *Signed*. 7½ small pp. [CO 5/899, ff 381-384d]
- 475**
November 22
Savannah Thomas Causton to Trustees for Georgia. Necessity obliges me to lay before you a petition wherein I have endeavoured to set forth the nature of that employ which your service demanded of me with an abstract of the reasons for those expenses which attended it. Gen Oglethorpe having particularly desired and declared that nothing else was wanted of me but such accounts as would show reasons for the expense from the time he last left the colony to the time of his last arrival, an abstract of such accounts is (only) laid before you. I beg leave to acquaint you that the several sums therein mentioned to be the supposed value or amount of the respective articles are not supposed because the books do not show it; but contrariwise those accounts are also drawn together and remain with the other accounts in the custody of those whom you have commissioned to examine them, and by reason (only) that my access to them is denied those sums cannot (now) be known by me neither is it in my power to proceed further without your orders. As no just reason can be assigned for so extraordinary a proceeding or to refuse my being present at any examination of them, I submit to you how far it demonstrates a design either to prevent the present knowledge of those particulars to you whereby reports to my prejudice may have greater weight or that they are sensible such reasons are so just as to invalidate those pretended crimes which have been already laid to my charge. As I imagine it of the greatest moment that the reasons for such expenses should be fully known, as well from the beginning as at the end, I shall always with the most exact duty and readiness attend your commands, hoping that no secret means (which calumny or envy may have raised to divest me of your favour and protection) will be suffered to succeed. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 20 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 417-418d]
- 476**
November 23
Whitehall Order of Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs referring six Acts passed in Pennsylvania on 19 May 1739 to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for examination and report. *Seal. Signed*, J Vernon. 1½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 29 November, Read 5 December 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 128, 128d, 131, 131d]
- 477**
November 23
Whitehall Same referring the enclosed to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations for report. *Seal. Signed*, J Vernon. ¾ p. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 29 November 1739. *Enclosed*:
477 i Return of commissioners of review upon dispute between Connecticut and the Mohegan Indians. The commission finds that Ben Uncas is chief sachem of the Mohegans. *Copy. Signatories*, as no 330. 3 pp. [CO 5/1269, ff 124-127d]
- 478**
November 23
Whitehall Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. We have no maps of Virginia or neighbouring colonies of 1686 or earlier wherein the Fairfax claims may be described. *Entry. Signatories*, Monson, M Bladen, E Ashe, R Herbert, R Plumer, J Brudenell. 1 p. [CO 5/1366, p 328; draft in CO 5/1335, ff 181-181A dorset]
- 479**
November 25
Whitehall William Stephens to Harman Verelst. Whilst I was earnestly providing materials for a packet to the Trustees wherein I might in some measure perform what I had in view for their better information in sundry matters, I received a packet per express from the general in the south with various

dispatches which he left to my care to forward to Carolina; and well knowing of how great consequence his letters at all times may be supposed I cannot miss the first opportunity of so doing without regard to any convenience of my own in sending what I had to offer in company with it. But having my journal ready I would not omit putting that at least under cover, presuming some things in it may be judged worthy the consideration of the board, and I shall give myself little rest till I fulfil as I purposed with all speed what is to follow, which possibly may overtake this yet at Charleston or however be but little behind it. Then I shall take due notice of the several directions I received in the letters of 14 and 16 July by Capt Thomson the very next day after date of mine to you, which was 6 October and which I hope you will receive. Since that time we hear of no ships yet arrived from England but I hope we may shortly now the season is come that usually brings them, when I shall also wish for letters from my son, four months being near passed since he went hence; and as he left me with assurance of returning I have no reason to doubt it nor your kind countenance and aid in promoting it, whom in many instances I stand so much obliged to. You will look on what I now write to be in a hurry; my next shall not be so. *Signed.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Addressed.* *Endorsed,* Recd. 18 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 419, 419d]

480

November 26
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Last night I received your letter of 7 September in answer to five of mine to 23 January last. As a great part of your letter consists of things in a manner done with I shall waive any reply on those heads. I am glad mine of 11 May 1737 to Mr Popple was so much to your satisfaction. I am sorry with you that the Assemblies here have so little regard to their fortifications (such as they are) which are so absolutely necessary to their own security. I must plainly tell you that in case of a war the town of Boston would be an easy prey to a small force and the rest of the seaports of the province are still more naked. My judgment about the Indians, 29 August 1738, proved right and they still remain quiet according to advices I have received this day from the eastern frontiers; but in case of a French war I expect no other than that the Indians will soon come to a rupture with this and the neighbouring provinces. The state of the paper currency transmitted you last year was as full and short as I could make it. I have the honour to be entirely with you in your report to HM on the 60000^l bill, but when I communicated the report to the present Assembly here you find by their journals they would think no more about it, and according to the best judgment I can make of this Assembly they have no desire of emitting any paper currency under a fixed value. By this conveyance the House of Representatives send home one of their members (Mr Christopher Kilby) still to go on to dispute HM's 16th instruction, and unless they can have it disannulled they seem resolved to starve the governor and all the officers of the government, to pay no public debts, to support no government, nor to defend the province. This, I say, seems to be the language of their present proceedings. I thankfully own your justice to me in ordering me a copy of the petition of John North Esq and others residing in the eastern parts of this province containing several complaints against me. This copy I lately received from my agent, Mr Partridge, and you may depend I will lose no time in making a full answer to it. And in order to make it the more complete I have this day sent a man to George's River where the most of these people live to bring me some things necessary to set forth my innocence in what they complain of; and as it's near 200 miles to St George's from hence I don't expect a return of what I have desired in less than 14 or 20 days, and by the first ship after that I shall send forward my answer. As the Assembly of this province meets 5th of next month I shall communicate to them what you acquaint me with, which you had received from Mr Clarke, lieut-governor of New

York, and in the meantime I must inform you that great pains have been taken by this province with that of New York to have the boundaries settled between them, but I never could find New York show any real disposition to have it done. In this article I shall be more particular in a little time. *Signed*. 6½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 25 February, Read 27 February 1740. [CO 5/882, ff 183-186d]

481
November 27
Whitehall
Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to Order of 9th inst we have considered the petition of John Yeamans, Thomas Butler and Richard Coope, agents for Antigua, Nevis and St Christopher's, praying for stores of war. We have been attended by Gen Dalziel, colonel of the regiment of foot now doing duty in those islands, and by Col Morrice, lieut-colonel of the said regiment, who is lately arrived from thence, as also by the agents. In discoursing with Gen Dalziel and Col Morrice in relation to the quantity as well as the quality of the stores requested, these gentlemen were of the opinion that the said stores were all of them necessary in the present juncture for the defence and security of those islands; that the number of field-pieces prayed for with a proper proportion of everything thereunto belonging would be greatly wanted in case of an attack from any enemy; and as to their calibre they conceived that field-pieces from 1½-pounder to 2-pounders would be more useful than larger pieces of ordnance. We observed that in the former application to HM upon this subject the number of field-pieces prayed for was only twenty but those now desired are thirty-two; upon which the agents informed us that none of those was designed for Montserrat, to which island they now propose to send a certain proportion. As to the powder prayed for, we must acquaint you that there is an Act in force in the Leeward Islands which obliges every vessel that comes there to leave a certain quantity of powder for supplying the magazines, notwithstanding which the said agents have assured us there is not a sufficient quantity for the present exigency and therefore they hope HM will grant their request in the present extraordinary juncture. As to the smallarms, we must observe to you that, though the country is obliged to furnish each of the militia with one firelock, it may be necessary in the present posture of affairs that there should be a store of arms to supply any loss that may happen in service. And although we have generally been of opinion that the smallarms and powder ought to be paid for by the respective colonies, yet we apprehend in the present situation of affairs in America that HM may be pleased to indulge the petitioners in their request. *Entry*. *Signatories*, Monson, M Bladen, A Croft, R Plumer, R Herbert. 3 pp. [CO 153/16, ff 85-86d (pagination defective)]

482
November 28
Thomas Hill to Charles Carkesse requesting reply to letter of 24 January last regarding Bermuda. *Entry*. ¾ p. [CO 38/8, pp 309-310]

483
November 28
Council Chamber
[Charleston]
Lieut-Governor William Bull to Duke of Newcastle. This province having felt the good effects of HM's favour by the assistance of your powerful intercession in obtaining so complete a set of ordnance and smallarms for the defence of Carolina, the Council and Assembly are desirous by the first opportunity to show their gratitude and return their unfeigned thanks to HM in a most dutiful address which they have desired me to forward. The favour and regard which you was pleased to show for the welfare of Carolina when I applied to you in behalf of this province for obtaining this ordnance has encouraged me on this occasion to beg that you will continue your patronage and at a proper time to lay before HM the humble address of thanks herewith sent to our agent Mr Fury. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 12 March. *Enclosed*:

483 i Address of thanks to the King by Council and Assembly of South Carolina, 27 November 1739. *Signed*, (for the Council) A Skene, (for the Assembly) C Pinckney, speaker. 1 p. [CO 5/388, ff 168-169d]

484 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. On report of committee of November 28 accounts concerning further proposals of Robert Williams, who had Palace Court waived some of his claims, resolved to pay him 67*l* 13*s* 6½*d* in addition to the 587*l* 13*s* already paid him. Read report of committee of accounts upon the account sent over by Gen Oglethorpe which is made out with great exactness and in a satisfactory manner. The committee made observations concerning several matters with which the general is to be acquainted. Resolved to agree to this report and to pay 1289*l* 11*s* 5¼*d* to the general's order. Signed drafts on the bank for 1357*l* 4*s* 11*d* and 1289*l* 11*s* 5¼*d*. The accountant reported two other drafts on the bank since 11 June last for 300*l* and 500*l*. Entry. 7½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 267-274]

485 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Duke of Newcastle enclosing pap- November 30 ers. I did all that was possible to bring the Assembly to give a revenue New York upon a general appropriation but the precedent that Governor Morris gave in Jersey was too strong for me and I was obliged to give way to necessity, for the people were on the point of growing clamorous for that and for the continuance of the paper money. However, I have got the Assembly to put the province in a posture of self-defence and have laid I think a sure foundation for a general harmony, which in case of a rupture with France is absolutely necessary as this is a frontier province that covers from Canada the western colonies. *Signed*. 1½ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, February. *Enclosed*:

485 i New York, 30 November 1738. Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Signed*. Copy of no 486. 3 pp.

485 ii Council of New York to Lieut-Governor Clarke. Copy of no 486i. 1¼ large pp.

485 iii Speech of Lieut-Governor Clarke to General Assembly of New York, 3 October 1739. *Printed*. 1 p.

485 iv Undated letter from [commissioners for Indian affairs to Lieut-Governor Clarke]. We have at last received an answer to the message we sent by four Mohawk Indians to the commanding officer at Crown Point the 11th July last about the French settling on the south side of the lake between Crown Point and the carrying place, which is as follows and was given them by the governor of Canada. That the King of France claims all the land south, north and east lying on all the rivers and creeks that empty themselves towards Canada, even to the carrying place and the lake of St Sacrament, and that he will not suffer the English to make any settlements upon any of those lands; but that if they should attempt to do it he (the governor of Canada) would hinder it. Upon which he gave a belt of wampum as a token in presence of his Indians and ours; but, notwithstanding, he would give all his right to the forementioned land from Crown Point to the carrying place to our Mohawks and his own Indians as a deed of gift to make use of it for a hunting place for them and their posterity, and at the same time assured them that no French should settle there. Copy. 1 p. *Annotated*, Recd. 3 November 1739, G C [CO 5/1094, ff 117-122d]

486 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissions for Trade and Planta- November 30 tions. On 17th of this month I adjourned the Assembly to the second New York Tuesday in April next. I flattered myself that upon the strength of your letter of 6 February last I should be able to bring them to give a revenue for a competent

number of years upon a general appropriation and without a particular application of it. To that end I bent all my endeavours and used all possible means to bring them to it but all in vain. They remained inflexible and seemed resolved to run all risks rather than give in to it; they knew the country were unanimous in the same sentiments and from thence they were assured of their elections on a new choice. In this confidence they went on and I prorogued them for a few days hoping they might somehow or other change their minds; but this had no effect, they persuaded themselves from the strong appearances of an open rupture with Spain and France that instead of dissolving them I would lay hold of their present sitting to put the province in a posture of defence. This consideration wrought strongly upon me and made me cast off all thoughts of a dissolution, fearing likewise that new elections might revive old animosities and beget new ones at a time when the greatest unanimity would be absolutely necessary; besides they were fortified in their resolutions of applying the revenue from a recent example in the adjoining province, Mr Morris the governor of New Jersey having last winter (after I had dissolved the Assembly of this province for attempting it) given his assent to the Revenue Bill whereby the money was particularly applied. However I would do nothing rashly and therefore advised with the Council upon it who were unanimously of opinion that considering the present circumstances of affairs it was by no means proper for me at this time to dissolve the Assembly but rather to comply with them in letting 'em apply the money they give for the support of government and to give the paper money a further continuance, as you may perceive by the enclosed copy of their opinion which they gave me in writing. Being thus reduced to the necessity of giving way to the Assembly I got them to make provision for fortifying the province, to wit to finish the battery in this town, to build a new fort in the Mohawks country and another at Saratoga, our most advanced settlements towards the fort which the French have built at Crown Point, and 100*l* to be applied in the purchase of a piece of ground at Tierondequat in the Senecas country that we may thereby get footing there and keep the French from possessing themselves of it, a thing which I have long aimed at but could never till now get the Assembly to give any money for it. All these things are highly necessary at all times as this is a frontier province but more especially at this time when a rupture with France is mentioned in the newspapers as a thing we are to expect. I hope for your favourable construction of what I have done. If I have departed from my former resolutions I beg you to consider that the necessity of the times, the defenceless condition of the province, and the bad example mentioned have compelled me to it.

By two vessels I lately sent you an account of the stores as they were in 1737 whereby it will appear that we were then destitute of everything but great guns and I fear that upon trial they will be found to be unfit for service being very old and much honeycombed. At present there is not one carriage or set of wheels that can be called good nor has there been an ounce of powder in the fort since I have had the government but what I have bought with my own money to fire on public days. This province has never bought any powder but has always been furnished with it from home. We have a great many muskets but almost all unserviceable which lie ready to be sent home upon the first order, hoping they may be exchanged for new ones. But I will not give you any further trouble about particulars since our wants will fully appear by the account mentioned and I hope you will make such a representation thereof as from thence we may be fully supplied. Capt Farmer who carries this and Capt Bryant who is soon to follow him have viewed our guns, carriages and stores, and can give you an account of the wretched condition they are in, from whence you will I hope represent likewise the necessity of our being supplied very speedily. When I sent you an account of the stores I likewise represented the necessity of presents for the Six Nations of Indians to which I refer, hoping by the first

ship to receive them. I have likewise got this session an Act for the better regulating the militia who are all to arm and furnish themselves with ammunition and I am giving directions to have them more duly exercised than they have been. I have lately received from the commissioners of Indian affairs the governor of Canada's answer to the Mohawks whom I sent to Crown Point to forbid the French settling any lands on this side of the lake, which you will see in the enclosed paper no 2. If the French king's claim be allowed he will take in great part of the Six Nations and of other nations of Indians depending on the crown of England and lying on the back of all our colonies, for his claim is not confined to the springhead of Wood Creek but extends itself to the springheads of all the rivers that lead into any of the lakes that disembody themselves into the river St Lawrence. *Signed.* 2½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 18 February, Read 20 February 1740. *Enclosed:*

486 i Council of New York to Lieut-Governor Clarke advising against dissolution of Assembly. 1½ pp.

486 ii 3 October 1739. Speech of Lieut-Governor Clarke to Assembly of New York proroguing it to 9 October. *Printed.* 1 p.

486 iii Undated letter from [commissioners of Indian affairs] to Lieut-Governor Clarke. *Copy,* of no 485iv. 1 p. [CO 5/1059, ff 123-127; covering letter and no 486i slightly damaged]

487 Deputy Governor George Thomas to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. Your letter of 5 July with enclosures did not arrive until December 1 beginning of last month, and then immediately I summoned the Philadelphia representatives of the province to meet me in Assembly, who having prepared the several accounts required I have herewith transmitted them to you. There is now current in the Three Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware about 18000*l* created and issued by different laws before I came to the government, but as I have not been able to procure the particulars from the offices there I cannot send them by this opportunity but shall not fail of doing it by the next. *Signed.* 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 5 March 1740. *Enclosed:*

487 i Philadelphia, 23 November 1739. Account of Acts passed in Pennsylvania for creating or issuing bills of credit. In 1723 two Acts were passed for creating the first bills of credit by which 45000*l* was issued, and for the effectual discharging or sinking the said bills it was therein provided and enacted that a real estate in fee simple of double the value the sums lent out should be secured in an office created for that purpose and that the sums so lent out should be annually repaid into the office in such equal sums or quotas as would effectually sink the whole capital sum of 45000*l* within the time limited by the foresaid Acts; which sum being computed in silver as it was then received and paid among us and reduced to sterling money of Great Britain amounts to 29090*l* 13*s* 4*d*. But in 1726 the sum of 6110*l* 5*s*, part of the capital sum of 45,000*l*, by virtue of the two aforesaid Acts being totally sunk and destroyed, the province found themselves greatly straitened by means thereof and likely to become subject to many disappointments and losses for want of a sufficient medium in trade if the remaining quotas of payments should continue to be sunk according to the direction of the Acts. Therefore an Act was then passed for continuing the remaining sum of 38889*l* 15*s* for and during the term of eight years by re-emitting or lending out again the quotas or sums to be paid in by the respective borrowers on the same securities and provisions as were directed by the former Acts. The bills of credit emitted in 1723 being thus reduced by the sinking the aforesaid sum, and the inhabitants of the province growing exceeding numerous through the importation of foreigners and others settling among us, by which means the trade became greatly

enlarged, the difficulties still increased and the province found themselves under the necessity of making an addition to those bills of credit; and accordingly in 1729 the further sum of 30000*l* was then created and issued upon the same security of real estates in fee simple to be mortgaged in double the value of the sum lent, and to be paid in by yearly quotas and sunk and destroyed as the former Acts passed in 1723 had provided and directed in the like case. In 1731 the Acts for issuing bills of credit passed in 1723 being near expired and the annual quotas remaining due on the said Acts by virtue thereof being at this time to be sunk and destroyed, which would unavoidably have involved the merchants as well as farmers in new difficulties and laid the province under a necessity of making new Acts of Assembly for emitting more bills of credit in lieu thereof, an Act was then passed for continuing the value and currency of those bills for the term of eight years by lending out the same as they became due, with the same provisions and on the same real securities provided for and directed by the former Acts.

The amount of the bills of credit in the present year 1739 by virtue of the several aforesaid Acts amounting only to 68889*l* 15*s*, from the daily increase of the inhabitants and the continued importation of foreigners among us, being found by experience to fall short of a proper medium for regulating our commerce and for the support of government, an Act was passed for creating and issuing a further sum of 11110*l* 5*s* and for continuing the whole amount of our bills of credit for a short term of years under the same real securities and with the same provisions and limitations as directed by the former Acts; by means of which additional sum the whole amount of bills of credit current in this province is at this time 80000*l*, which sum being computed in silver as now purchased here and reduced to sterling money of Great Britain makes 50196*l*. Yet notwithstanding merchants and others have given some advance to purchase gold and silver, we are assured from experience that that difference arises only from the balance of our trade with Great Britain being in our disfavour by means of the far greater quantities of English goods imported into this province since the creating and issuing our bills of credit, for the adventurers advancing the prices of their commodities, and encouraged by meeting with a ready sale, became great gainers whilst wheat, flour and all the valuable produce of the province continued at or near the usual prices and are at this time to be purchased with our bills of credit as low or lower than has been almost ever known when gold and silver was the medium of our trade; and all tradesmen, hired servants and other labourers have always been and are still paid at the same rates and no more for their labour than they formerly received before the creating or issuing our bills of credit. 2 pp.

487 ii Philadelphia, 23 November 1739. Account of several rates of gold and silver coin. From 1700 to 1709 gold was received and paid at 7*l* per oz and silver at 9*s* 2*d* per oz. From 1709 to 1720 gold was received and paid at 5*l* 10*s* per oz and silver at 6*s* 10½*d* per oz. From 1720 to 1723 gold was received and paid at 5*l* 10*s* per oz and silver coin was purchased with gold at 7*s* 5*d* per oz. From 1723 to 1726 gold was purchased and sold at 6*l* 6*s* 6*d* per oz and silver at 8*s* 3*d* per oz. From 1726 to 1730 gold was purchased at 6*l* 3*s* 9*d* and silver at 8*s* 1*d*. From 1730 to 1738 gold was purchased and sold at 6*l* 9*s* 3*d* and silver at 8*s* 9*d* per oz. And now in 1739 gold is purchased and sold at 6*l* 9*s* 3*d* by the oz and silver at 8*s* 6*d* per oz. ½ p. [CO 5/1269, ff 156–159d]

488

December 1
Savannah

Theophilus Hetherington to Trustees for Georgia. Grand jury here by a majority presented William Pope for possessing King's stores and trying to sell them to Capt Caleb Davis. Mr Jones as third magistrate declined to proceed with case. Debt owed in England is acknowledged but, having

married Roger Lacey's widow, Hetherington is owed large sums on that account, Lacey having performed extensive services to the colony. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Addressed. Endorsed, Recd.* 20 March 1739/40. *Enclosed:*

488 i Affidavit, sworn at Savannah on 21 October 1739, before Thomas Christie, recorder, by William Smith, carpenter on snow *Diligence*, concerning alleged possession by William Pope of a quantity of nails belonging to the King at Port Royal in March last. *Copy*, certified by Thomas Christie. 1 p. *Endorsed*, as covering letter. [CO 5/640, ff 420-422d]

489 Governor Edward Trelawny to Duke of Newcastle. I cannot help being
December 2 uneasy when anything relating to HM's service in which I am obliged
Jamaica to act is of a doubtful nature so that I may be wrong either way. Of this
nature has been the case of Don Pedro Elizagarate, the officer of orders to the general of the galleons, who I acquainted you in my letter of 20 September was taken off Cartagena and brought in hither. But I have determined, since I may err either way, to err on the generous side, the more so as I represent HM who I persuade myself would that I should do so. I therefore gave him leave to depart yesterday with a vessel which I hired for him and to take with him his boat's crew and five other Spanish sailors that came with letters from the English factory. I wrote to the general of the galleons and to the governor of Cartagena, copies of which letters are enclosed. I am in hopes this will induce the Spanish governors to suffer the South Sea factors and those Englishmen that were in their country before the rupture and detained since to return home; at least it will take from them the pretence they would otherwise have to detain and treat them ill, which the South Sea factors of Cartagena in particular seem apprehensive of in their letter to me on this occasion, copy of which waits upon you enclosed. I could not suffer this gentleman to go before Vice-Admiral Vernon's arrival here lest he might acquaint the general of the galleons with the small force of shipping we had for our defence, Commodore Brown being gone with all but his three smallest vessels to cruise off Havana; and it might have been of prejudice likewise to send him before Mr Vernon's expedition to Porto Bello should be over. But as I every day expect the admiral's return, which he told me he should do in a month or five weeks, and as I have obliged Don Pedro not to enter Cartagena till the 15th of this month, I think he can tell nothing there of the disposition of our ships or of Mr Vernon's future designs, which we know nothing of ourselves here. I have heard in conversation (so that I cannot put any weight upon it though it has had an influence on my determination) that in the late war Sir John Jennings's boat having by mistake gone on board the French admiral's ship that had Dutch colours off Port Mahon, the officer and men were returned directly, but the boat being to the liking of the admiral he detained it with some French apology and compliment; but that His Most Christian Majesty disapproved of his keeping the boat as much as he approved of his dismissing the men. I think the case is in point and I hope we shall never be inferior to the French or any nation in generosity any more than in true bravery. *Signed.* 3½ pp. *Endorsed, R,* 26 March. *Enclosed:*

489 i Jamaica, 29 November 1739. Governor Trelawny to Don Blas de Leso. I have sent back to you, as soon as it was consistent with my duty towards the King my master, Don Pedro de Elizagarate and the persons belonging to his boat, as also a relation of his taken in another place that he has desired me might accompany him, as also seven subjects of His Catholic Majesty who came hither in a vessel from Cartagena before you had news of hostilities between the two Crowns. I flatter myself that Don Pedro and the other 27 persons which go with him will inform you that they have been treated with all humanity and courtesy and that you will likewise treat all

subjects of the King my master that shall fall into your hands in the same manner. In answer to your letters of 24 June and 8 July last I must observe that you are mistaken in thinking that it appears by the papers of the sloop *Benjamin* that I gave any licence for it to traffic either on the coasts of the dominions of His Catholic Majesty or at any other place. My only business is to give or deny ships liberty to depart from this island. They declare not before me but to the Custom-house officers to what place they are bound, of which it concerns not me to take cognizance. I hope you will send hither by this opportunity all the subjects of the King my master that are in your power and who were in His Catholic Majesty's dominions before the late rupture. I have given orders to the commander of the sloop who carries this to you to receive such and no others but such as shall be delivered to him by your order and that of the governor of Cartagena. *Copy.* 2½ pp.

489 ii Cartagena, 30 September 1739. James Ord and John Gray, factors of the South Sea Company, to Governor Trelawny. We find ourselves necessitated to trouble you with a second letter in which as in our former we must beg your protection and assistance. You are no doubt informed of Capt Stapylton's coming upon this coast in order to participate to us the advice of a rupture with Spain, which he did by putting a person on shore privately the 20th inst in the night. The next day his ship lay off this city and Don Blas de Lezo, judging him to be a vessel either with Negroes or provisions and his not coming in to be owing to his want of a pilot, sent his own boat off to give him assistance, and a letter from us wrote before we had received any advice what he was, desiring the captain to deliver the officer what packets he had for us as a sure way to have the first notice in case of any novelty between Spain and England, and of consequence to be able to make the necessary prevention. Capt Stapylton, on the boat's going on board him, detained her and carried her off with the officer and men. This made such an alarm here that the factory, company's effects, and our own, were forthwith embargoed and we confined prisoners to the city; and we fear the same will be practised at Panama and Porto Bello where we believe the effects are very considerable. This action of Capt Stapylton's has given us infinite concern, for the only person we could depend upon for protection was Don Blas de Leso and he has given us so many instances of his goodwill that we could not doubt, not only in our public but in our private capacity. When Capt Burgess in the *Dragon* was cast away on the Salmadina, he sent boats and above 120 of his own men at the risk of their lives to his assistance. When Capt Sword in the *Beecher* run aground, he gave such timely assistance that she was got off without any damage, and had she stayed any time might have been dashed to pieces. We have many other instances of his generous behaviour to us as private persons, and as servants to the company many more. It was entirely owing to him that during the suspension of the Negro trade last year there was no embargo put on this factory nor on the factories of Porto Bello and Panama when all the rest were treated in a most rigorous and cruel manner. At our request, to serve the company and us, he very generously lent us a pilot and six sailors to dispatch a sloop for Jamaica which we hope you have permitted to return, for otherwise we shall be looked upon here as men without honour whose words are not to be depended upon. We cannot but say that all these favours done to the nation have met as yet with a very bad return: the English arms can receive no honour from taking a boat and twenty defenceless men, much less any advantage, and we as well as the other factors shall pay for this who have no blame. We leave this to your good sense to determine whether we ought not to be considered in these circumstances and whether some regard ought not to be had to our sufferings, besides the breach of politeness which ought to be preserved even in time of war; and where

one commander sends a civil message to another we believe there is no instance of detaining the messenger. We beg you will protect us in this emergency and prevail with the commander to return the boat and men. It will be of great service to us in particular and to the company and nation in general. *Copy.* 3½ pp.

489 iii Jamaica, 29 November 1739. Governor Trelawny to Governor of Cartagena acknowledging good intentions and offices mentioned in letter of 24 June last with regard to sending back the crew of the sloop *Benjamin* which was wrecked. I hope you will have sufficient motives by this occasion to continue in your good dispositions and that you will send hither by the sloop *Endeavour*, Capt William Leith, all the subjects of the King my master which are in your power and were in His Catholic Majesty's dominions before the late rupture, and that you will treat those which shall fall into your hands in the same manner as I have treated the subjects of His Catholic Majesty who I send back herewith and design to treat those that remain and may hereafter be in the same condition. *Copy.* 1¼ pp. [CO 137/56, ff 270-278d]

490

December 2
Savannah

Thomas Christie to Trustees for Georgia. I return you thanks for the honour you have done me in nominating me first bailiff in the room of Mr Henry Parker removed from that office, as likewise for the commission in examining the public accounts and issuing the cash; but it is with a good deal of concern I have seen few of your orders take place in this colony. Neither Mr Jones nor Mr Stephens have thought fit to consult me upon one or the other. I am at this time very ill, and to point out to you the reason for such their behaviour I must beg leave to defer it to a few days longer at which time I hope to transmit to you a full and ample account of such transactions as I am persuaded will surprise you. Mr Fallowfield and Mr Jones have been sworn in bailiffs according to your directions. Mr Fallowfield appears to be very agreeable to the people's inclinations but Mr Jones's behaviour seems to be [so] brutal and arbitrary that it appears shocking to the people. An instance of one part of his irregular practice [I] have referred to Mr Theophilus Hetherington (then foreman of the grand jury) to represent to you, wherein one Pope was presented for converting to his own use naval stores, the said Mr Jones acting very partially therein. I have not been admitted to take my place as first bailiff but Mr Parker is continued, notwithstanding his being dismissed by you. I have now made up the records and Col Stephens will transmit you a letter from me with the records very soon. I have been a long time harassed with sickness, beg you will excuse me till am able to enlarge. *Signed.* 1 p. *Addressed. Endorsed, Recd.* 20 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 423-424]

491

December 3
New York

Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations acknowledging letter of 5 July with resolves of Lords and Commons for address to HM concerning rates of gold and silver coins in the plantations and paper money issued in them. Account of both enclosed, hoping they will fully answer your expectations for I have nothing more at heart than to acquit myself of my duty to you whereby I humbly presume to hope for your protection. *Signed.* 1¼ small pp. *Endorsed, Recd.* 18 February, Read 19 February 1740. *Enclosed:*

491 i Account of value of money in New York in 1700, 1710, 1720, 1730 and 1739. In 1739 silver sold at 9s 8d per oz and pistoles passed at 1l 8s. ½ small p.

491 ii Account of what bills of credit have from time to time been emitted in New York pursuant to the several Acts of the General Assembly and how much of the said bills have been sunk, 1709-1737.

Year	Issued	Cancelled	Subsisting in 1739	Value in Sterling of Issue	Exchange at Issue
1709	5000 <i>l</i>	4826 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i>	173 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i>	3333 <i>l</i> 6 <i>s</i> 8 <i>d</i>	50 per cent
1709	4000 <i>l</i>	3990 <i>l</i> 10 <i>s</i>	9 <i>l</i> 10 <i>s</i>	2666 <i>l</i> 13 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	50 per cent
1709	4000 <i>l</i>	3908 <i>l</i> 6 <i>s</i>	91 <i>l</i> 14 <i>s</i>	2666 <i>l</i> 13 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	50 per cent
1711	10000 <i>l</i>	9030 <i>l</i> 18 <i>s</i>	969 <i>l</i> 2 <i>s</i>	6666 <i>l</i> 13 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	50 per cent
1714	27680 <i>l</i>	7263 <i>l</i> 17 <i>s</i> 11106 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i> ¹ }	9309 <i>l</i> 17 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	17300 <i>l</i>	60 per cent
1715	6000 <i>l</i>	5876 <i>l</i> 5 <i>s</i>	123 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i>	3750 <i>l</i>	60 per cent
1717	16607 <i>l</i>	5377 <i>l</i> 6 <i>s</i> 5918 <i>l</i> 5 <i>s</i> 8 <i>d</i> ¹ }	5314 <i>l</i> 8 <i>s</i> 1 <i>d</i>	10379 <i>l</i> 7 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	60 per cent
1723	2140 <i>l</i>	1784 <i>l</i>	356 <i>l</i>	1296 <i>l</i> 19 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	65 per cent
1724	6630 <i>l</i>	3573 <i>l</i> 16 <i>s</i>	3056 <i>l</i> 4 <i>s</i>	4018 <i>l</i> 3 <i>s</i> 7 <i>d</i>	65 per cent
1734	12000 <i>l</i>	—	12000 <i>l</i>	7272 <i>l</i> 14 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	65 per cent
1737	48350 <i>l</i>	—	48350 <i>l</i>	28441 <i>l</i> 3 <i>s</i> 7 <i>d</i>	70 per cent

Total subsisting in 1739: 79753*l* 15*s* 7*d* or in sterling 46912*l* 4*s* 5½*d*

2 large pp. [CO 5/1059, ff 116–118d, 120–122d]

492

December 4
New Providence

President John Howell to Duke of Newcastle. The chief command of these islands having, as I acquainted you by letter of 8 August 1738, devolved upon me as eldest Councillor makes me presume to inform you that three days since a privateer fitted out from Rhode Island brought into this port the goods, plate and money apprehended and taken out of three small Spanish boats upon the coast of Cuba, and therewith several packets and letters among which were the enclosed English, French and four Spanish that contained anything could be of advantage to HM's service or worthy your notice. And upon this occasion I take leave to represent to you that our little fortification is very much decayed, the gun-carriages quite rotten and the soldiers' barracks in so ruinous a condition that they have scarce any shelter from the inclemency of the weather. I put our militia in array, ordered the guns in the fort and under the curtains to be mounted in the best manner we could, others to be raised on an unfinished battery which was intended to guard the east entrance to the harbour, and guards of the militia to be regularly kept, so that we are under no apprehensions from our neighbours of Cuba who, we are informed, are penned up everywhere by HM's light frigates of war and privateers from Jamaica and the northern colonies. I beg you will represent our wants to HM. A report brought hither from New England that the galleons were arrived at Port Andero in Biscay made me imagine the paragraph relating to them in the enclosed letters would be no displeasing news. *Signed*. 1½ pp. *Enclosed*:

492 i Translation of part of no 492ix. ½ p.

¹In treasurer's hands in 1739 awaiting cancellation.

492 ii Translation of part of no 492vii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

492 iii Translation of part of no 492x. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

492 iv Translation of part of no 492viii. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

492 v Leogane, 21 November 1739. Governor L'Arnage to Mons Beloquin acknowledging letter which will be forwarded tomorrow with packet for court of Spain from the governor of Cuba. *French. Signed.* 2 small pp, *Endorsed,* (?by President Howell) M L'Arnage is general of Hispaniola but I can't learn who M Beloquin is, the direction of this letter being torn off before it came to my hands.

492 vi Porto Bello, 28 September 1739. Francis Humphreys to Anthony Weltden, South Sea Company's factor at Havana. Armada of Peru, consisting of two men-of-war and five merchant ships, arrived at Perico on 31 July. Rupture between Spain and England is apprehended. The general of the galleys is not expected to move from Cartagena until advice comes from Spain. *Signed.* 3 pp.

492 vii Panama, 13 September 1739. Diego de Toledo y Gridino to Joseph de Torres y Toledo. Peru fleet has been here since last day of July. The galleons are not to go to Porto Bello until advice comes from Spain. God give us good success with so heavy a fleet. *Spanish. Signed.* 1 p.

492 viii Porto Bello, 28 September 1739. Domingo Lopes de Aviles to Fr Joseph de Aviles at Havana. The Lima trade is at Panama but the galleons do not stir. *Spanish. Signed.* 3 pp.

492 ix Porto Bello, 27 September 1739. John Fernandes de Cordova to John de la Barrera, royal officer at Havana. The galleons are at a stand and will not proceed to the fair until advice comes from Spain. *Spanish. Signed.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

492 x Cartagena, 27 September 1739. John Fernandes de Cordova to his wife in Havana. War is expected. Galleons will not proceed to the fair until advice comes from Spain. *Spanish. Signed.* 1 p. [CO 23/14, ff 318-338d]

493

December 5
Whitehall

Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy Council. Pursuant to order of 9 November we find that in 1701 there was an independent company of foot in Bermuda but what number it consisted of and when sent does not appear. We do not find that any other forces were sent there during the wars of King William and Queen Anne. *Entry. Signatories,* Monson, M Bladen, J Brudenell, E Ashe, A Croft. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. [CO 38/8, pp 310-311]

494

December 5
Whitehall

Thomas Hill to Francis Fane sending six Acts passed in Pennsylvania in May last for opinion in point of law. Titles stated. *Entry.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 5/1294, pp 124-125]

495

December 6
Palace Court

Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Read Col Oglethorpe's letter of 5 September; resolved to send copy thereof to Duke of Newcastle and to represent the need of an instruction to lieut-governor of South Carolina to recommend the passing of a law relating to trade with Indians while Gen Oglethorpe continues in Georgia. Approved letters to Gen Oglethorpe and Mr Stephens. *Entry.* 1 p. [CO 5/687, p 140]

496

December 5
Georgia Office

Benjamin Martyn to Duke of Newcastle sending copy of letter dated 5 September last received by the Trustees for Georgia from Gen Oglethorpe. The Trustees acquaint you that HM having given his royal instruction dated 21 July 1738 to Governor Samuel Horsey to recommend it to the Council and Assembly of South Carolina to prepare a law for settling the trade carried on

by South Carolina and Georgia with the Indians on such a footing as may be for the mutual benefit and satisfaction of both provinces, and that the Trustees, having received a like instruction from HM, did by the next opportunity, viz 25 August 1738 send a copy thereof to Gen Oglethorpe and recommended it to him to concert proper measures with the lieut-governor, Council and Assembly of South Carolina for preserving the peace with the Indians by licencing fit persons under the like reasonable securities and instructions for regulating their trade with the Indians in both provinces, and appointing proper persons for settling the boundaries of each province and the nations of Indians within each boundary, and the computing the number of traders against the number of Indians in both provinces in order to settle the nations of Indians which one licenced trader can supply and the nations of Indians which require more traders than one to supply them, and that for the mutual benefit and satisfaction of both provinces one half of the said traders should be licenced by the commissioners for South Carolina and the other half by the commissioners for Georgia, which instruction by reason of the death of Samuel Horsey and the delay of a new governor's going over has not yet been carried into execution. The Trustees therefore on this occasion represent to you that they apprehend it of the greatest consequence for preserving the Indians in the interest of Great Britain that the said instruction, in the absence of the governor, be immediately sent to the lieut-governor of South Carolina to recommend to the Council and Assembly there to prepare such a law while Gen Oglethorpe continues in America, for whom the Indians have the highest esteem, that no time may be lost in providing such law as may make the Indians easy in relation to the trade carried on with them in both the provinces of South Carolina and Georgia. *Signed.* 2½ pp. *Enclosed:*

496 i Fort Augusta, 5 September 1739. Gen James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. *Copy* of no 372. ¾ p. [CO 5/654, ff 238–241d; entry of covering letter in CO 5/667, pp 292–293]

497

December 5
Georgia Office

Benjamin Martyn to James Oglethorpe by HMS *Colchester*, Capt Symonds, and by *Mary & Mariane*, Capt John Campbell, for North Carolina. The Trustees acknowledge receipt of your letter dated 4 July last and are much pleased to find that the resolutions of Parliament and the steps which they have taken have preserved the colony (which is here represented as almost abandoned) and thereby covered all the trade of North America from the Spanish *guardacostas*. When you have fixed your regulations relating to the prices of provisions and necessaries with the merchants and sutlers they desire you will acquaint them therewith and do the same as often as occasion shall be found to make alterations therein, for they doubt not but there will be an increase of private stores when the colony shall be better settled than it is at present and consequently provisions may fall in their price. The Trustees are equally sensible with you that there must be a steady and regular manner of acting in Georgia which all centres in every man's exercising faithfully the powers given and not exceeding them, more especially in not exceeding the estimate sent over or misapplying the sums appropriated to each particular service, which the Trustees expect their officers and commissioners appointed to make the disbursements will be punctual in as they shall be answerable for any neglect or disobedience, and if any of them be found faulty they desire to be informed wherein and to know their names, that a course may be taken with them by the Trustees. As you have charged the magistrates with divers offences in your letter the Trustees desire you will inform them who they are, whether those of Frederica or Savannah or of Savannah alone, which of them have been so faulty, and whether it is upon your own certain knowledge or only by report of others.

The Trustees are very sorry to observe that paragraph in your letter which mentions

the people's frequently striving to deny any authority in you which they attribute to the factious humour of those who would have liberty to sell their lands, keep Negroes and indulge themselves in rum, which things you having with vigour declared against in maintenance of the laws and constitution of the province, it is no wonder that such persons should endeavour to make it believed you act without proper authority. But they hope that the wiser part of them, who know you neither can nor would exceed the power given you by the Trustees and are obedient to you in the execution of those powers, will be followed and that none for the future be so hardy as to transgress on that head; for in so doing it is not only you but the whole body of their governors they offend against and the Trustees will support the powers that stem [*MS*: *shem*] from themselves. The Trustees very much approve the magistrates' conduct at Frederica relating to the trying offences against the Rum Act at petty sessions as justices of the peace and they will direct the same rule to be observed at Savannah; but in all cases of property there can be a trial in no other manner than by juries. The Trustees are of opinion that before anything can be done to push on improvements to any great effect care should be taken to encourage the inhabitants to raise their own provisions; and the greater encouragement would be to let them have good land if it is to be had in the province, for the Trustees believe the greatest encouragement to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania is that the province consists of good land. The Trustees will therefore send their instructions to their surveyor upon that head.

The Trustees agree with you that it was of great consequence to hear what complaints the Indians might have to make and to use the necessary means for the preserving them in the interest of Great Britain. They have just received your letter dated 5 September last from Fort Augusta and are very much pleased with your recovery from your fever and with the success you have met with among the Indians in preventing any ill effects which might have arisen from their misunderstandings with the Carolina traders. They would be very glad to have as full and particular an account of your transactions with them as you can send in order to guide them in their future grants. They desire you will be so kind as to transmit them by the first opportunity the original act of the Indians' cession of lands, reserving in Georgia an authentic copy of the act, or if it may be improper to send the original that you will send them an authentic copy of the same. The Trustees referred your account of disbursements made by Francis Moore to a committee of accounts who have examined it and made a report thereupon to the Common Council who agreed thereto and have ordered me to send you a copy of the reports, which is herewith enclosed. The Trustees observe your thoughts relating to the tenure of lands in Georgia and do believe that those who made most noise about their lands were those who took no care of making use of them, being discouraged from it for want of some change. The matter was long under consideration, occasioned frequent meetings, employed all the gentlemen of the law, and had the approbation of all the Trustees present, likewise of the absent who were consulted by letter thereupon. Your letter by Mr Auspurgur dated 16 July last the Trustees have received, together with the silk; and on observing that paragraph which mentions the not deciding clearly in the act relating to the Indians had given insolence to the Carolina traders, the Trustees looked back into their minutes and letters to you in August 1738 and have sent you herewith another copy thereof. But I should be glad to know if you received the first copy and letters, and if anything hindered your proceeding to what they therein so earnestly recommended for the preventing such behaviour in the traders with the Indians. They think it will be very necessary for the carrying on the Trust affairs in Georgia that you would acknowledge the receipt of their letters as soon as they come to hand. PS. I have enclosed herewith a copy of the Trustees' letter to the Duke of Newcastle for his instructions to the lieutenant-governor of South Carolina relating to the trade with the Indians. *Entry*. 2½ pp. [*CO* 5/667, pp 294-296]

498 Benjamin Martyn to William Stephens. The Trustees have received
 December 5 your journal to 7 September last and your letter to Mr Verelst dated 10
 Georgia Office September. They are glad to find that the disposition they have made
 relating to the tenure of lands has had a proper effect on the people by encouraging them
 to proceed in an heartier manner in the cultivation of their lands, which the Trustees have
 always had so much at heart and which is the best recommendation of them to the
 Trustees. The Trustees are sorry to find there is so much difficulty in carrying the Rum
 Act into execution, and as they are determined to make it effectual they will speedily
 consider of the best means. At present they think the right method will be that which is
 carried on at Frederica, trying offences against the Act at petty sessions without juries by
 the magistrates as justices of the peace in a summary way. The Trustees are pleased to see
 that so good an harmony subsists between you and Mr Jones and have no doubt from
 your temper and understanding but it will remain as it will be very conducive to the
 preserving a peace in the colony, especially at this critical juncture. They are pleased with
 the resolution which you say appears in the people, who may depend upon everything
 which the Trustees can do for the safety of the province. The Trustees have given your
 son 50*l* for his past services and intend to give you 25*l* per annum more for a clerk which
 your son will be entitled to on his going over, which he informs the Trustees today will be
 very soon. *Entry.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, p 293]

499 Harman Verelst to William Stephens. The Trustees have sent you some
 December 5 stationeryware and are sorry the last proved bad; they hope this will be
 Georgia Office better. Robert Williams having attended with demands besides the
 certified account of 587*l* 13*s*, copies thereof are sent for examination showing balance in
 his favour of 27*l* 13*s* 6½*d* plus an allowance claimed for twelve months for inspecting work
 on the public roads. *Entry.* $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/667, pp 296-297]

500 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy
 December 6 Council. Pursuant to order of 29 August regarding address of Council
 Whitehall and Assembly of Bermuda for a supply of stores to Bermuda, we send
 copies of accounts of all stores sent by the Board of Ordnance between 1660 and 1696.
 We have no record of any more stores sent there until 1738 when the governor obtained
 an order for fifty barrels of powder and some match and cartridge paper, though by a
 paper received from Mr Noden, agent, it appears that thirty-five iron guns were ordered
 there in 1701. We have questioned Mr Dinwiddie, surveyor-general of Customs for the
 northern district of America and one of the committee to survey the fortifications and
 batteries in Bermuda, who assured us that the committee's report was just and that the
 inhabitants are willing to provide at their own expense two new batteries and platforms
 on the south side of the island provided HM supplies the ordnance. Considering the
 importance of Bermuda to our navigation we are of opinion the petitioners should be
 indulged in their request so far as relates to great guns and appurtenances. *Entry.*
Signatories, Monson, M Bladen, E Ashe, J Brudenell, A Croft. 3½ pp. [CO 38/8, pp
 312-315]

501 Governor Lewis Morris to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
 December 6 acknowledging letter of 5 July with copies of addresses from Houses of
 Perth Amboy Lords and Commons relating to paper money in America. Upon which
 I summoned a Council to make the inquiries directed but could not get above three of
 them together sooner than a few days since when with much ado and the expense of
 expresses I got eight of them together and then I laid the addresses before them and

yesterday the committee to whom that matter was referred made the enclosed report. I am told the ships go in this day or two (if not gone already) and I send this by express to New York that (if possible) it may reach them and come timely enough to you. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Rec. 18 February, Read 19 February 1740. *Enclosed*:

501 i 4 December 1739. Report of committee of Council of New Jersey presented by John Hamilton, setting forth history of bills of credit in the colony since first issued in 1709 for the expenses of the Canada expedition. At present there is 60000^l in bills subsisting and passing in payment, having been lent out on mortgage. Exchange between sterling and these bills in 1714 was at 50^l per cent advance and has since gradually risen to 65^l and now to 70^l. Until 1715 Spanish and French pistoles were current and were bought and sold for 26s in paper bills, Spanish pieces of eight for 8s an ounce. From 1715 to the present time pistoles have gradually risen to 28s and pieces of eight to 9s an ounce. *Signed*, John Hamilton. 2½ pp. [CO 5/973, ff 138-141d]

502 Francis Fane to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations reporting no
December 7 objection in point of law to eight Acts passed in Pennsylvania in 1735.
Signed. 1¼ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 7 December, Read 11 December 1739. [CO 5/1269, ff 129-130d]

503 Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and
December 7 Plantations reporting state of Council in New York. The Councillors
New York are these: Mr Colden, Mr Van Horne, Mr Kennedy, Mr Livingston, Mr DeLancey, Mr Cortlandt, Mr Lane, Mr Horsmanden and Mr George Clarke jnr. I do not mention Mr Van Dam and Mr Alexander, you having about four years ago represented them as unfit to be continued nor for that reason do I summon them to Council. Mr Colden lives about 60 miles from this town and Mr Livingston at Albany 150 miles from hence so that they cannot regularly attend unless at the sitting of the Assembly and then they attend pretty punctually. Mr Kennedy, Mr DeLancey, Mr Cortlandt, Mr Lane and Mr Horsmanden live in town and attend duly. Mr Clarke is in England and although Mr Van Horne lives in town I cannot get him to attend either when the Assembly sits or at other times. So that if either of the five members whom I have mentioned to attend duly should be ill or called out of town on business there is not a sufficient number to make a Council to do the ordinary business though upon extraordinary occasions I may act with three. Mr Van Horne's pretence for not attending when he is summoned (which is constantly done) is that he is ill though it's well known that he goes frequently abroad upon other occasions and even at some times when he is summoned to Council. I have hitherto in tenderness to him forbore to mention this to you but I dare not any longer delay to obey your commands. If you should judge it necessary that he should be removed I beg to recommend to you Mr Richard Bradley, the attorney-general, to be appointed in his room: he lives in town and will give a punctual attendance which will be some ease and satisfaction to the other gentlemen who live likewise in town. *Signed.* PS. The Acts of Assembly are engrossing. I will send them to you as soon as they are finished. 3 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 18 February, Read 20 February 1740. [CO 5/1059, ff 128-129d]

504 William Hopton to Harman Verelst acknowledging letter of 14 Septem-
December 7 ber and letters and packet for forwarding. Those for Capt Newman and
Charleston Midshipman Chetwynd Furzer are returned, they having sailed for England last October. Packet and letters received from Georgia for forwarding go by *Endeavour*, Capt Alexander Hope. Gen Oglethorpe has reported two men killed at Fort

Amelia and a third carried away alive, supposed by Florida Indians. This province is now healthy and quiet and not much afraid of the Spaniards. *Signed.* 1 p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 18 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 425-426d]

505 President John Adams to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. By
December 8 the surprising and melancholy death of Lieut-Governor Armstrong,
Annapolis Royal being at this time president of the Council I judged it my duty to
convene the members thereof to consider our present state and that of the province, by
whose advice, while I continue in this station, I shall always be directed for the good of
HM's service and from time to time advise you of all occurrences. It hath been observed
that Governor Armstrong has been for a long time frequently afflicted with melancholy
fits, the consequence of which none ever suspected till they found him dead on Thursday
6th instant; on whose body, Major Cosby, the lieut-governor of the garrison, having
ordered the officers to sit, they brought in their verdict lunacy, having found five wounds
in his breast and his sword lying carelessly by him in his bed, which misfortune we
heartily condole. And as the state of Canso as well as of this other part of the province
hath been so frequently represented and [is] so well known to Maj-Gen Philipps, our
governor, I need only remind you that that place with the four companies there must
inevitably fall a sacrifice (in case of a war) to the enemy. *Signed.* 2 small pp. *Endorsed,*
Recd. 28 April, Read 29 April 1740. *Enclosed:*

505 i Minutes of meeting of Council of Nova Scotia on 7 December 1739. *Copy.*
Signed, John Adams, William Shirreff, secretary. 1½ pp. [CO 217/8, ff 60-63d]

506 Minutes of Common Council of Georgia. Resolved that additional 25l
December 8 be allowed to William Stephens for a clerk. Resolved, on report of Mr
Pall Mall Stephens, that certified accounts for 732l 15s 9d to David Provost, for
345l 19s 3d to same, and for 221l 8s to Thomas Ware, were unexceptionable and should be
paid. *Signed* draft on the bank for 1300l. *Entry.* 1½ pp. [CO 5/690, pp 275-276]

507 President John Adams to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
December 10 Having wrote to you the 8th instant and that vessel being still here, I
Annapolis Royal thought it my duty further to add that, as to the present state of the
province, we may be said to enjoy a profound peace. But in case of a war with France this
fort of Annapolis Royal is in no condition of defence, the troops being few in number and
most of them raw and undisciplined and some amongst them it is thought are Irish
Papists. The ramparts are in some places propped up to keep them from falling into the
fossee and the engineer it is said has orders not to repair them. It is therefore my opinion,
without a seasonable reinforcement from Britain or of these companies so much exposed
at Canso, this province will become an easy conquest to the enemy to the great detriment
of the British trade and almost the ruin of that of North America. All which, having since
my last reflected on, I judged it incumbent on me to represent the same to your
consideration. *Signed.* 1½ small pp. *Endorsed,* no endorsement but received and read with
letter of 8 December. [CO 217/8, ff 64, 64d]

508 Temple Stanyan to Thomas Hill requesting attendance of some of the
December 11 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations on 13th inst when the
Council Office Committee of Council will consider the report on Lord Fairfax's claim
to lands in Virginia. *Signed.* 1 small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 12 December 1739. [CO
5/1324, ff 179, 179d, 182, 182d]

509 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy
December 12 Council. We have considered eight Acts passed in Pennsylvania in 1735.
Whitehall Titles states. No objection, they relating only to the private economy of
the province. *Entry.* Signatories, Monson, J Brudenell, A Croft, R Plumer. 1½ pp. [CO
5/1294, pp 125-127]

510 Josiah Willard to Thomas Hill. By the *London*, Capt Richardson, I
December 12 have sent you the public papers out of my office for half year ending
Boston August last, viz minutes of Council from beginning of March to end of
August, minutes of Assembly for the sessions held in April and May, and Acts (certified
under the seal of the province) passed in the said May session, there having been none
passed in the April session. Advise receipt. *Signed.* ½ small p. *Endorsed,* Recd., Read 27
March 1740. [CO 5/881, ff 246, 246d, 249, 249d]

511 Minutes of Trustees for Georgia. Agreed to letter to William Stephens
December 12 relating to 50-acre lots in Savannah and adjacent villages. Thomas
Palace Court Stephens attended and delivered a memorial which was read. *Entry.* ½ p.
[CO 5/687, p 141]

512 Harman Verelst to William Stephens by *Carolina Packet*, Capt Sum-
December 12 messet. The Trustees, being desirous of making the people easy in every
Georgia Office point which they can consistently with the welfare of the province, have
taken into serious consideration the complaints made by some of them of the badness of
their lands either in part or in the whole; and as they are willing every man should have a
complete 50-acre lot of good land they have determined that an experienced surveyor
shall be engaged to take an account as soon as possible of what land has been surveyed for
any of the inhabitants of the town of Savannah and the adjacent villages and to deliver the
account to you and Mr Jones to be attested by you and transmitted to the Trustees, and
likewise to take an account how much of the surveyed lots has been cleared, fenced and
cultivated by any of the possessors, and where any neglect appears he is to set down the
reasons alleged by these for such neglect; but this examinations, the Trustees think proper
should be taken before you and Mr Jones. If any of the people allege that their chief
subsistence depends upon any manual trade exercised by them in the town the Trustees
direct that you should inquire what they have to offer against their surrendering their
45-acre lots and upon what consideration; and if they say that they are desirous to
cultivate their lots but are discouraged by the distance at which they lie from the town,
then the Trustees would know what encouragement they stand in need of to settle upon
their 45-acre lot. The Trustees likewise desire to know what lots are in the hands of
widows and orphans, how they are managed, and what part of them is cultivated, and
likewise they want an account of what lots are deserted and by whom. As you see the
intention of the Trustees is to put every man in possession of a lot of 50 acres of good land
by giving so much of what is good in addition to what shall appear to be bad, of which
bad land the Trustees desire to know the quantity in each lot so as there may be allotted to
each man so much good land as will make up the same equal to 50 acres of good land; and
they also desire to know what good lands lie near thereto either in lots forfeited to the
Trust or reserved for them to grant. They therefore desire that you and Mr Jones will find
out a proper person for a surveyor for these purposes either in Georgia or in Carolina
upon the following terms. For as long as he shall abide in Savannah to be ready to survey
as he shall be called upon by you and Mr Jones he is to be allowed for himself 3s a day and
is to have two men to assist him in the survey when wanted at 1s a day each and provisions

for each of the hired men. These two will be sufficient with the help of the person for whom the land is to be surveyed and who must undoubtedly think it his own interest to attend and assist in the survey. And you are desired to send a particular account of the whole work for the Trustees' consideration as soon as may be.

As the Trustees believe the most proper and expeditious way of clearing, fencing and cultivating as yet unfenced and uncultivated [lands], and those to be run out, must be joint labour, they desire you will inquire whether the people are willing to undertake it in this manner which must be for their own interest. Those who are willing may do it under the direction of the surveyor and upon proper days appointed by him, and to avoid uneasiness by preference being given to any they think the order in which it shall be determined should be by ballot. The Trustees are of opinion that the best fences to every plantation will be ditches, especially as good drains may be made into these from the lands; and on the tops of the ditches to plant the prickly pear or the royal palmetto. The Trustees are informed by Mr Auspurgur that there are great numbers of prickly pear in the southern part of the province and that it is the best fence against any sort of cattle as the leaf of it has such sharp thorns upon it that it's found the cattle will not offend it. And this tree will be of great use to the planter as it is the only one on which the cochineal fly will feed, which Mr Auspurgur has seen and killed in the province and found to be the true one. Every man there must be sensible of the great value of cochineal and the advantage it will be of to him. As the Trustees are impatient to see the people engaged in earnest about raising such products as will be of great and immediate benefit to themselves, and as it is obvious to common sense and is confessed by those who have been most engaged in it that nothing can be raised so soon as silk, they hope the people will be no longer blind to their own interest but set themselves heartily to work in planting their mulberry trees and likewise their vines: for which perhaps the following method (as it is practised in Lombardy) may be the best. Round every field in a plantation two or three rows of mulberry trees should be planted at a small distance from each other, and the vines planted so as they may run up the bodies of the mulberry trees and intermix themselves with their branches, and the extremities drawn out from tree to tree to hang in festoons between them. Besides the festoons the vine branches may be extended right and left and fastened to a row of stakes on each side running parallel to the trees which will form a sort of penthouse made by the vine branches and make a constant arbour in the summer; and in the middle the corn may be raised. *Entry*. 2½ pp. [CO 5/667, pp 297-299]

513 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Duke of Newcastle
December 13 sending copy of letter giving an account of French and Spanish designs.
Whitehall *Signed*, Monson, Edward Ashe, R Plumer. ½ p. *Enclosed*:

513 i Charleston, 5 October 1739. Lieut-Governor William Bull to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. *Copy* of no 404. 5½ pp. [CO 5/384, ff 65-71d; entry of covering letter in CO 5/402, p 14]

514 Considerations delivered to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations,
[December 13] received from Mr Paris, on Act prepared by Trustees for Georgia for regulating pilots, laying duty on shipping, and laying another duty on shipping for repair of beacon on Tybee Island. The Act proposes to lay three several different duties upon ships and vessels, of (at least), 3*d*, 1½*d* and 2½*d* per ton in sterling money, but does not seem to contain an equal contract or equal terms between the Trustees and ships going to trade there. It has no one property or quality of a public Act, for no man can possibly tell by it what duties or how much he is liable to pay, but that is to depend upon orders and directions of the Common Council of which he can have no notice or knowledge; nor can

tell what are the duties and services that are to be performed by any pilot or other officer; nor can possibly have under the Act any adequate penalty against any officer who neglects his duty to the owner's ruin; nor has it in his power to show what was the officer's duty in order to prove that he had neglected that duty; nor is there any matter obligatory upon the Trustees to be done or performed on their parts in consideration of all those duties; and seems to be, under the name and form of an Act to be approved by the Crown, really a grant of further powers (in some sort indefinite) to the Trustees or their Common Council. If any Act at all be necessary or reasonable for any of the purposes supposed to be intended, it's submitted whether the same ought not to be conceived, in form and substance both, in terms very different from the Act at present under your consideration. 4½ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. from Mr Paris. Recd., 13 December 1739, Read 31 January 1740. [CO 5/367, ff 140-143d]

515

December 14

Martin Bladen to Lord Harrington. Enclosed you have my thoughts upon the assistance that may be expected from the British colonies on the continent of America towards any expedition against the Spanish West Indies. I have never heard of more than three expeditions of that sort where the commands of the Crown had any part: one in King William's time against the French islands and two in Queen Anne's against Nova Scotia and Canada. I find no copies in our office of any orders sent to the governors upon these subjects but beyond all doubt orders were sent by the late queen upon the two last expeditions to the respective governors of the northern colonies to join their forces to her regular troops and be assisting on those occasions; and by some transactions in the expedition to Nova Scotia I collect that they were ordered to act therein as they should be directed by Col Nicholson who then commanded the queen's forces. And to give them their due they did most heartily concur in both these expeditions: the first succeeded and the last miscarried. Your commands should have been better executed if you had given me longer warning but as it is I have turned over all the books in our office and some out of it that have reference to these matters; and if any farther information be wanting be pleased to let me have your orders by Mr Weston, for I was very ill all yesterday and this morning shall be blooded so soon as I have signed this letter. Yet if it should be absolutely necessary for your service I will venture out in the evening. *Signed*. 3 small pp. *Enclosed*:

515 i Some memorandums relative to the troops intended to be raised on the continent of North America.¹

By the present drafts of instructions for the governors they are directed to provide victuals, transports, and all other necessities for the forces to be raised in their respective provinces except their tents, arms, ammunition, clothes and pay, till their arrival at the general rendezvous in the West Indies; and this was done by the colonies in the last war. But I find by a private instruction to my lord Shannon, when it was intended that he should have commanded the expedition against Canada, he was empowered to provide victuals and transports for the American troops if the colonies made any difficulties of doing it. It is therefore submitted whether such a discretionary power should not be lodged with Col Spotswood, not to be made use of but on real occasion.

The place of rendezvous for the American troops upon their own continent as well as the care of their embarkation should be left to Col Spotswood and it may likewise

¹This document, which appears to be in Bladen's handwriting, may or may not be an enclosure to this covering letter. The endorsement suggests a later date but no more appropriate parent-document has been found.

be necessary that he should fix a reasonable day with the respective governors for the completing of their levies.

Lieut-colonels and majors in full pay as such, and as captains also because they can have no companies, should be sent from hence to command the several corps to be raised in America. Suppose 'em in all events to make four regiments whatever their numbers may be, four lieut-colonels and as many majors will be wanting. There are many old captains, who either through pique or necessity have been obliged to quit the service, that would probably be glad to engage with new feathers in their caps upon this expedition, of which my lord Cathcart will be the best judge. It will likewise be necessary to send forty old soldiers from hence with commissions of lieutenants, and if there be not companies enough to employ 'em Mr Spotswood may be directed to make 'em adjutants, quartermasters and lieutenants *en second* till vacancies happen. Good surgeons are very scarce in America and medicines more so. It would be highly necessary therefore that they should be sent from hence.

Tents, bell-tents, drums, arms, ammunition and clothing for the American troops should meet 'em at the rendezvous in the West Indies on supposition that they may be 4000 men, though no more need be delivered at the rendezvous than the real numbers require.

Orders should likewise be sent without loss of time to Col Philipps's regiment in Nova Scotia and to the four independent companies at New York to furnish these troops with a draft of 160 private men, old soldiers, to serve as sergeants and corporals. I believe Philipps's regiment consists of ten companies on the low establishment. The four independent companies should be 100 men each but I am afraid they are both of 'em very far from being complete. However, the number of men demanded may be equally divided between Philipps's regiment and the four independent companies, though much the better way if it could be come at would be to send drafts from England for that purpose.

The posting all the staff and field-officers to be left to Mr Spotswood as colonel-general of the American troops.

It is to be presumed that some of the American companies may fall short of their number and it may become necessary to incorporate one company with another to make them equal in their numbers. But that should not be done in their own country for fear of desertion but may be left to Lord Cathcart's discretion after their arrival at the general rendezvous in the West Indies.

It may be for HM's service that the field-officers as well as the lieutenants for the American corps should be sent thither as soon as possible and blank commissions for the rest of the officers to be filled up by the governors; that orders should forthwith be given for completing all the regular troops in America and the West Indies to their proper establishment.

The sugar islands may certainly afford some assistance towards this expedition. Q. Whether Col Morrice should not be empowered to pick up volunteers at Barbados and the Virgin Islands? Copy of the governors' instructions to be sent to Col Spotswood but not of his to the governors because of the article about transport and provisions.

Upon recollection I believe it will be absolutely necessary to send over a considerable sum of money to North America for the payment of these troops. I find that 6000*l* was put on board by Mr Hill upon the expedition to Canada only for a small refreshment for the regular troops under his command, and whilst he was at Boston he drew for a further sum but had great difficulty in fixing the exchange between sterling and their paper money: that difficulty is since much more increased

by reason of the great variety of value fixed in the different provinces on the continent on their paper currency. The discounts are various, the exchanges exceedingly uncertain, and the paper of very little value in any other province but that which coined it. But money may be had upon occasion at Jamaica upon more certain terms.

NB. No ship can well get to New York in less than 6 or 7 weeks, and the ordinary post from New York to Boston at this time of year takes up a fortnight, and so in proportion to any other place of equal distance, which is about 350 miles; so that in all probability, if Col Spotswood and Mr Blakeney take up their headquarters at New York, it will be near a month before they can have a return to their letters from all the governors on the continent, for the post does not travel at all in the night and very slow in the day. But after 25 March they will perform that journey in half the time. From whence I conclude that great part of March will be gone before these levies will begin to be made and some part of June before they can be complete.

Q. If it should be thought proper to direct Col Spotswood to come away with the first number of people that can be got together, who shall be left to take care of the rest? *Draft.* 8 pp. *Endorsed*, R from Mr Bladen, 9 January. [CO 318/3, ff 25-33d]

516

December 15
Pilgrim

Governor Robert Byng to Duke of Newcastle notifying arrival on 13th inst. Commission read and published, oaths taken, declaration made. I purpose to acquaint the members of the Council with the declaration of the present war by the infractions of the several treaties made on the part of Spain, the breach of established privileges of HM's subjects, the insult upon the British colours together with the violation of the convention made in January last, in consequence of which the methods therein agreed upon for obtaining security for our trade and navigation are defeated, as reasons for the declaration which HM for the interest of his people has thought himself obliged to make. I shall not offer to take any other step than what the letter of general reprisals authorizes me to do until I am honoured with your commands. But what I propose is to the end we may be in a situation to oppose the attempts of the enemy and likewise prepare ourselves by all means in our power to concur in so just a cause and be ready on my receiving the authentic declaration to execute immediately by sea and land all acts of hostility whatsoever in the prosecution of this war against the King of Spain and his subjects. It only remains for me now to wish upon all occasions success to HM's arms abroad and at home hearty concurrence in all HM's measures by that agreement in this sessions of Parliament so necessary for the public good. I shall endeavour to be very observant of HM's commands which I hope may preserve me in your goodwill. *Signed.* 2½ small pp. *Endorsed*, R, 10 March. [CO 28/45, ff 426-427d]

517

December 15
Pilgrims

Same to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, notifying arrival at Barbados on 13th inst. Commission read and published, oaths taken, declaration subscribed. Obedience to HM's other commands you will be informed of as occasions offer. *Signed.* PS. Snow *Jane*, Samuel Sandys, proposes sailing this evening. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March, Read 11 March 1740. [CO 28/25, ff 91-92d]

518

December 15
New York

Lieut-Governor George Clarke to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. The Collector of HM's Customs having given me the enclosed and having acquainted me that he apprehends a verdict will go against him upon the trial of the cause by a jury whereby he will be under a necessity of appealing to the King and Council though the evidence he tells me is very strong in his

favour, I do upon his request give you the trouble of receiving this and at the same time venture to say that if some method be not fallen upon whereby illicit trade may be better prevented I doubt it will be to little purpose to bring any cause of that kind to trial by a jury and the officers of the Customs will from thence be discouraged from exerting themselves in the discharge of their duty; however, the event of this suit will resolve my doubts. The Collector informs me that he has sent to the Commissioners of the Customs copies of all the papers referred to in the enclosed from whom I presume you may have them if you think it necessary. *Signed.* 1½ pp. *Endorsed,* Recd. 4 March, Read 13 March 1740. *Enclosed:*

518 i Court of Admiralty, New York. Case of Archibald Kennedy against sloop *Mary & Margaret*, Thomas Fowles. The sloop was seized in August 1739 and the libel against her proved in court. But Thomas Fowles obtained a prohibition from the Supreme Court on the ground that the sloop was seized within a county of New York. If this prohibition was well issued no breach of 15 Chas II c 7 can be tried in the Admiralty Court but must be tried at common law by a jury who perhaps are equally concerned in carrying on an illicit trade. 2½ pp. [CO 5/1059, ff 131-134d]

519 December 15 Charleston Extract of letter to Governor Richard Fitzwilliam. Since my last to you dated 9th inst wherein were enclosed letters acquainting you of the starved, miserable condition of your garrison, we had a vessel from Providence which gives us an account of a very rich Spanish prize being carried in there and condemned to the value of 20000 pieces of eight; but if I hear any more in particular shall take care and acquaint you per first opportunity. *Copy.* ½ small p. *Endorsed,* Recd. from Mr Fitzwilliam, 6 March. [CO 5/388, ff 170, 170d]

520 December 17 Philadelphia Deputy Governor George Thomas to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing the following. As there will not be any vessel from hence directly to London this winter I am obliged to transmit it by one bound to Bristol. *Signed.* ½ p. *Endorsed,* Recd. 7 March, Read 11 March 1740. *Enclosed:*

520 i Newcastle, 15 December 1739. Account of Acts of Assembly passed in the government of the counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware for creating or issuing bills of credit. In 1723 two Acts were passed for creating the first bills of credit within the counties, by which 11000*l* were issued to be current for the term of eight years, and for the effectual discharging or sinking the said bills it was therein provided and enacted that a real estate in fee simple of double the value of the sums lent out should be mortgaged to the trustees of an office erected for that purpose and that the sums so lent out should be annually repaid into the office in such equal sums or quotas as would effectually sink or destroy the whole capital sum of 11000*l* within the time limited by the aforesaid Acts, which sum being computed in silver as it was then received and paid among us and reduced to sterling money of Great Britain amounts to 7111*l* 1*s*. In 1726 the sum of 2750*l*, part of the capital or principal sum of 11000*l* by virtue of the aforesaid Acts, being totally sunk and destroyed, the counties found themselves under a necessity to prevent the remaining quotas being sunk according to the directions of the Acts. Therefore another Act was passed for continuing the remaining sum of 8250*l* for and during the continuance of the said Acts by reemitting or lending out again the quotas or sums to be paid in by the respective borrowers on the same securities and provisions as were directed by the former Acts. All of which said sum of 11000*l* hath long since been paid in to the said trustees and sunk and destroyed according to the directions of the said Acts. In 1729 the Acts for

issuing bills of credit passed in 1723 being almost expired, and the annual quotas remaining due on the said Acts by virtue thereof being shortly to be sunk and destroyed, the number of the inhabitants having greatly increased by the importation of several thousands of people and there being wanting a sufficient medium to carry on trade, the counties made a new Act of Assembly for emitting more bills of credit in lieu of the former bills and accordingly an Act was passed for emitting and making current 12000*l* in bills of credit to continue for the term of sixteen years upon the same security of real estates in fee simple to be mortgaged in double the value of the sum lent and to be paid in by yearly quotas and sunk and destroyed as by the former Acts passed in 1723. In 1734 the sum of 3750*l*, part of the principal sum of 12000*l* by virtue of the aforesaid Act, being totally sunk and destroyed and the number of inhabitants still increasing, one other Act of Assembly was then made for emitting or issuing the further sum of 12000*l* in bills of credit to be current for the term of twelve years upon the same securities of real estates in fee simple to be mortgaged in double the value of the sum lent out upon mortgage on the like securities and provisions, and at the end of the term for which the said bills were made current the whole 12000*l* is to be sunk and destroyed. All the bills of credit in this present year 1739 current for the counties by virtue of the several aforesaid Acts of Assembly amount to 17250*l*, which sum being computed in silver as now purchased here and reduced to sterling money of Great Britain makes 10823*l* 10*s* 3*d*. And we find that wheat and all other commodities the produce of these counties are at this time to be purchased with our bills of credit as cheap as at the time when gold and silver were the medium of trade here; and tradesmen and labourers are now paid with bills of credit at the same rates and no more than before the issuing of the said bills. 1½ large pp. [CO 5/1269, ff 160–163d]

521 Memorial of Gilbert Fleming, lieut-general of HM's forces in the
[December 19] Leeward Islands and lieut-governor of St Christopher's, to Duke of Newcastle praying for passage to his post in one of HM's ships; that *Ann & Elizabeth*, John Main master, may have protection for her crew in order to take memorialist's baggage; and that he may be commanded in whatever services he is capable of. *Signed*. 1 p. *Endorsed*, R, 19 December. [CO 152/44, ff 136–137d]

522 Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Committee of Privy
December 20 Council. Pursuant to your order of 9 November last regarding presents
Whitehall for the Six Nations we have searched the books and papers in our office and find that, upon a letter from the Earl of Bellomont, governor of New York, to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations dated 28 February 1700 desiring presents for the said Indians, they represented their opinion to King William III on 24 April 1700 in favour of Lord Bellomont's request and we find accordingly an invoice of goods shipped for that service on board HMS *Advice*, which with 12*l* allowed to purchase in New York rum and tobacco for the said Indians amounted to 300*l* sterling, which goods were paid for by HM's order out of the Exchequer. We also find that the Ordnance Office did at the same time furnish 400 fusils, 30 barrels of powder, 10000 flints and 1½ tons of lead, estimated at 500*l*, in all 800*l* value, as appears by the two extracts and the invoice hereunto annexed, the species of goods then sent being much the same as those now proposed. It also appears by the extract of Col Hunter's conference with the said Indians at Albany in 1710, taken from a journal transmitted with other public papers from that province to this office at that time and hereunto likewise annexed, that Queen Anne did then send another present of the like nature for the said Six Nations. A third present of the same kind was made to the said Indians and delivered by Col Hunter, governor of New York in 1714, as

by the extract of his proceedings with them in September 1714, hereunto also annexed, more fully appears. A fourth present of much the same species in value as that sent in 1700 appears to have been sent by His late Majesty to the said Indians in 1719 by the invoice hereunto also annexed. In this invoice only 10*l* were remitted to the governor for the purchase of rum, tobacco, etc for that use at New York. It further appears that Governor Burnett having applied to the Commissioners for Trade in 1720 that the usual presents might be made to the Indians, this board enclosed an extract thereof to Mr Craggs, Secretary of State, desiring him to lay the same before HM with their opinion that HM should be graciously pleased to grant the said presents; and we are informed that in 1722 the sum of 90*7l* 12*s* 10*d* was ordered for that purpose. In looking over the journals transmitted to this office from New York of the usual meetings of the governors of that province with the Indians there we find several presents were made by the governors to the said Indians at the expense of the province but it does not appear what the value of those presents was. Upon the whole we shall observe to you that these Six Nations or hordes of Indians are the most powerful and warlike of the ancient natives of that part of North America; that they have always been faithful allies to the British settlements in those parts; that they are almost as near to the French settlements as to the English; that the French (in time of war especially) always took great pains to seduce them from the British interest and in the late war had once got a considerable number of families of them to Montreal. The method used to keep them steady to the British interest has always been by making presents to them, which though it be some expense to the Crown not only secures them in our interest in opposition to the French but is also a great inducement to inure them to the wear and use of our manufactures rather than the French manufactures, which has had a visible good effect by letting us into a trade with many nations of Indians far from our settlements which in all probability we could never have had if it had not been encouraged by those warlike tribes lying in the way either to protect or interrupt them in their passage to our settlements, which trade is now grown very extensive in those parts and greatly beneficial to the British manufactures. To which we may add that these Six Nations are looked upon to be a great support of the British empire in those parts, for which reasons we offer it as our opinion that it will be for HM's service that presents should be sent to them agreeable to what is proposed by Mr Clarke and to former precedents. *Entry. Signatories*, Monson, Edward Ashe, James Brudenell, R Plumer. 6 pp. [CO 5/1126, pp 90-95; none of the enclosures mentioned in this letter has been entered here]

523

December 20
Whitehall

Thomas Hill to Francis Fane enclosing thirteen Acts passed in Jamaica in April and May last for his opinion thereon in point of law, viz Acts for duty on wine and liquors; for raising money for subsisting officers and soldiers; for reducing interest of money and advancing the credit of bills of exchange; for appointing John Sharpe agent; to entitle Jane Stone, free mulatto woman, to privileges, etc; same for William Cunningham the younger, reputed son of William Cunningham the elder; for confirming articles executed by Capt John Guthrie and others; for uniting parts of Carpenters Mountains, hitherto esteemed part of parishes of St Elizabeth and Clarendon, to parish of Vere; to dissolve marriage of Edward Manning with Elizabeth Moore; to oblige inhabitants to provide a sufficiency of white men; for better collecting fines and forfeitures; for vesting Negroes in the Crown for use of the barracks and clearing roads; to explain Act to oblige inhabitants to provide a sufficiency of white men. *Entry*. 3½ pp. [CO 138/18, pp 315-318]

524

December 20
Bermuda

Governor Alured Popple to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

On 13 October I received the Duke of Newcastle's letter of 15 June enclosing HM's warrant empowering me to grant commissions of marque and reprisal for arming and fitting out private ships of war against the ships, goods and subjects of the King of Spain. Upon this occasion I must mention to you a difficulty that has been started here upon the words of the King's order. The words are these: *arming and fitting out private ships of war for the apprehending, seizing and taking the ships, vessels and goods belonging to the King of Spain, his vassals and subjects or any inhabiting within his countries, territories and dominions in the West Indies*. It is pretty generally understood that by these words private ships of war empowered as aforesaid are authorized to go on shore, plunder and burn any Spanish settlement. Some have taken the liberty of misplacing the King's words and understanding *that goods belonging to any inhabiting within the King of Spain's dominions in the West Indies* were lawful prize although *on shore*. I will not venture to say that they are wrong in their construction of the above words but, as they stand in the order, I understand they empower the King's subjects to seize the goods as well as the vessels and that if the word *goods* had not been inserted they must have restored any goods they might have found on board any vessel by them taken. But as it is not for me to grant commissions in any other words than those the King has been pleased to dictate I shall thereby avoid any error that might otherways happen should I endeavour to put any explanation upon them. What led me first into this inquiry was the arrival of one Thomas Newton the 23rd of October last. He came in one of our sloops from Turks Islands with a loading of salt and upon his arrival, it being said he was one of the crew that had plundered Porto Plata, a small town on NE of Hispaniola, I sent for the man and he told me that one Charles Hall, commander of the *Virgin Queen*, a Rhode Island sloop of whose crew he was one, had received a commission of marque and reprisal from the governor of that colony; that by virtue of the said commission the said sloop went to Porto Plata and there under pretence of trade, having enticed some of the principal inhabitants on board whom they secured in irons, they went into the town and after killing some of the inhabitants and plundering the town they set the church on fire. As I did not conceive that the words of the King's order did authorize his subjects to commit acts of this nature I would have secured the man; but as he had left the sloop on account of this action and would not share any of the plunder so taken, and as he voluntarily gave me the whole information upon oath, always expressing his abhorrence of the action, I dismissed him and he now sails on board one of our sloops. I enclose his information upon this subject and I beg you will have the goodness to construe every action of mine by the steady desire I have of discharging my duty with the greatest punctuality I am capable of.

Prior to my receiving his grace's letter an affair happened here that I must likewise acquaint you with and in which I hope I shall meet with your approbation. On 30 September last two sloops were seen in the dawn of the morning standing off and on, one to the eastward and the other to the southward. That to the eastward did not seem bound in nor did she attempt that course she ought to have held had she been passing by either to the northward or southward. She continued in this manner standing off and on till about 10 o'clock and then I sent out the pilot. But he soon returned and informed me that he met one of our fishing boats returning who had spoken with her, but that a man on board the sloop having in broken English ordered the boat on board and refusing to say from whence he came or whither bound, and that he had seen more men on board than were necessary to sail a sloop of that size, he immediately put afore the wind and came home. Upon this our town was alarmed and applied to me that I would give them some directions, judging the sloop a privateer, that about fifteen of our fishing boats who lay

near the sloop were in danger, and that should the Negroes on board be taken the loss would amount to 1200*l*. Not having received HM's order at this time I found myself under great difficulties and therefore waited till noon; but finding the sloop still standing off and on, sometimes even close by the bar at the entrance into St George's harbour, I sent for the masters of two of our sloops who lay in the harbour ready for sailing and gave each of them orders to speak with the sloop to the eastward and that if she wanted any assistance to carry her out from among the shoals they should put a pilot on board, but that in any other case they should bring her in for further examination. I put about 150 men on board these two sloops as well armed as possible out of the King's independent company and the company belonging to this town commanded by their proper officers, and in about two hours both sloops were under sail. As soon as the sloop to the eastward saw our two sloops after her she immediately changed her course and stood out to the s. east which was the only course she could take out of the danger of those shoals she was got among, and we soon lost sight of the other sloop to the southward. About 6 o'clock in the evening our sloop came up with the forementioned sloop and brought her to. In the meantime I manned our forts and kept a double watch all night for it was the general opinion here that both sloops were privateers. The next morning our sloops returned with the sloop in question which appeared to be a French sloop bound from Martinique to Louisbourg in Cape Breton and loaded with rum and sugar. Upon my asking the master the reason of his hovering about the coast all the morning he said he found himself so much entangled among our shoals that he could not get out again, and that he wanted water and was desirous of speaking with the land. As to the former part of his information I should have been very willing to believe him had he not found his way so very readily from among the shoals when he found himself pursued, but as to the latter part he spoke truth. However, as he did no harm, although I am yet convinced he wanted to entice some of our fishing Negroes on board, who are all good pilots, and to have carried them off, I discharged him after having supplied him with water and a barrel of pork which he said he wanted, and he sailed the next morning. I cannot forbear mentioning to you that when I sent out part of the independent company on board one of our sloops I was obliged to borrow arms for them, those they have not being fit to fire. I would not trouble you any more upon this subject but that real necessity obliges me to it. The Duke of Newcastle was so good as to sign an order for supplying the company with a new set of arms before I left England and therefore I am in hopes of receiving them when the Bermuda sloop which has been detained in England by the late embargoes shall return.

On 16 August last I was obliged to dissolve the Assembly in order to prevent the further progress of some heats that I found growing between the Council and Assembly; the occasion was as follows. The general dread the people of these islands are under when any person happens to arrive here with the smallpox gave rise to a bill to prevent the spreading the infection thereof. This bill was sent up to the Council by the Assembly. The Council, judging some alterations and additions necessary to be made in the said bill, desired a conference with the Assembly, at which conference several of them were agreed to; and they being also agreed to by both Houses the bill was sent down to the House of Assembly that the alterations agreed to by both Houses might be inserted in order to the bill's being laid before me for my assent. When the bill was returned from the Assembly the Council re-examined the same to see the alterations were inserted as agreed to, but were very much surprised to find several others inserted besides those which had been agreed to by both Houses and no notice given to the Council of them. As the bill had been agreed to by both Houses with the insertion only of such alterations as were approved at the conference the Council thought the proceeding of the Assembly a manifest breach of that faith which ought to subsist between both Houses and sent a

message to them accordingly. But the Assembly insisting upon their right to make any alteration they thought proper, notwithstanding they had agreed to the bill before and that the bill was returned to them for no other purpose but to insert such alterations as had been agreed upon at the conference and by both Houses, I found myself obliged to put an end to the warmth I found arising between both Houses and I had the pleasure to receive the thanks of both Houses for having dissolved them. Before their dissolution they passed two Acts to which I gave my assent, they being perfectly consistent with my instructions. They are entitled as follows, viz an Act for raising a sum of money for the payment of the public debts of these islands; and an Act for prolonging an Act entitled an Act to prevent any person or persons allowing and encouraging any Negroes or other slaves from rioting and meeting at unseasonable times in his or their houses or plantations. The former of these Acts was passed upon my recommending to the Assembly to fall upon some method of paying the public debts, and the tax raised for the purpose being a poll-tax upon the Negroes of the island I could foresee no objection to it. The latter Act is only to renew a law of these islands which long experience has proved a very necessary one, and therefore I hope this and the former will meet with your approbation.

On 22 September I issued writs for calling a new Assembly to meet the 2nd of October following. They accordingly met and upon my recommending to them the raising a sum of money to build a new battery and repairing the fortifications they very cheerfully passed the following Act: an Act for raising money for the speedy repairs of the several fortifications of these islands. As this Act in no way interferes with my instructions and is judged here the most equal way of raising the money wanted here for the above purposes I gave my assent thereto and am in hopes it will meet with your approbation. The Assembly likewise passed another Act entitled an Act to lessen the public charges of these islands. As this Act affects only the Councillors and Assemblymen when they meet in their legislative capacity I should have made no difficulty in giving my assent thereto; but as this Act repeals a confirmed law passed in 1694 entitled an Act for payment of the Assembly at all future and succeeding sessions thereof, I took care to have a clause inserted therein for suspending the execution thereof until HM's pleasure can be known thereon. By this Act the country will save the salary paid to the Councillors and to the Assemblymen, the former $55\ 4d$ per day and the latter $25\ 8d$ per day which amounts to about $8l$ per day each day they meet in their legislative capacity.

The Assembly at the same time they passed these laws proposed another scheme for saving money as you will perceive by their enclosed copy of their address to me. The captains of all the forts and batteries belonging to these islands receive a salary from the public amounting to about $60l$ a year, and as the captains of the several militia companies have more trouble and are at a much greater expense in clothes, etc the Assembly thought the captains of the forts who are at no expense should like the captains of the militia serve their country without pay, and in their address to me they said there were several well-experienced men who were ready to serve as captains of the forts gratis for the honour and service of the government. The governors of Bermuda have always kept the command of the King's castle in their own hands and for this service six shares of the public land which lies contiguous to the castle have always been detained by them and out of the profits thereof they pay a lieutenant. This has been the constant custom during the time these islands were under a company and ever since, and the rents of these lands amount to $14l\ 1s$ sterling per annum, they being so very rocky and so much covered with sea sand that they are not worth two shares in a clear part of the island. When I sent up for the Assembly to give my assent to the two abovementioned laws I told them that I had in general considered their address and would at present give them an answer to part of it,

but that some part of it requiring further consideration I should defer giving a final answer to another opportunity. And then I acquainted them that according to the frequent promises I had made them of doing whatever lay in my power for the advantage of these islands I was very glad they had furnished me with an opportunity of beginning: that I would not give up the command of the castle but would take as much pleasure in seeing it kept in regular repair and ready for defence in case of any danger as if I was to be paid for it; that I would order the rents of the captain's six shares of land to be paid into the public treasury for the service of the island and that I would pay the lieutenant out of my own pocket. The giving up this little perquisite has caused here a general satisfaction and the more because the Assembly have declared that they had no thoughts of my six shares of land when they made their address. As I have some reason to believe the captains of the forts will follow my example, as two of them have since done, I chose to give them an opportunity of doing it before I gave any further answer to the Assembly's address. Before I leave the subject of the Assembly I must take leave to mention one affair and to beg your directions how to act when it shall happen. The Assembly of these islands have within these twenty years past assumed to themselves a power of choosing a new Speaker every fourth sitting, notwithstanding the same Assembly remain undissolved. As this seems to me no less than a power of turning out their Speaker after he has sat three meetings I am in great doubt whether they have a right to such a privilege, the House of Commons in Great Britain claiming none such that I ever heard or read of. I should have had this difficulty to encounter with some time ago had not the dissolution intervened but as it must happen very soon, the Assembly having met twice since their last election, I must once more beg you will favour me with your directions how to act. The Speaker indeed does at the fourth meeting leave the chair and is most commonly re-elected but if they have a power of choosing one every fourth meeting by virtue of a vote only of their own House they may by the same authority vote themselves a power of choosing a new Speaker every meeting or as often as they please.

On 23 November last I received two letters from you of 5 July and 4 September last with copies of the two addresses from the House of Lords and the House of Commons relating to paper currency and to the value of gold and silver in the plantations. The first of these addresses does not affect the Bermuda Islands, there never having been any paper money current here. As to the second all Spanish, French or other foreign coin have always and are now accounted, received, taken or paid at the rate of 6s 10½d per ounce but being often scarce the merchants do sometimes give a premium of 5, 6 or 8 per cent in order to obtain silver to make remittances home. Spanish pistereens have for some time passed, been received and paid at the rate of 16 pence each, some of them weighing more but more of them weighing less. This has been done for the ease of the inhabitants who by general consent, for the more easy circulation of money, have agreed to take them from one to the other at the above rate. All Spanish, Portuguese and other foreign gold coins are accounted, received, taken or paid, and have been ever since the passing of the Act for settling a current value upon foreign gold, at the rate therein mentioned. This Act was passed here in 1707 and is to continue in force so long as the proclamation enacted by the Act of Parliament passed in the 6th year of Queen Anne entitled an Act for ascertaining the rate of foreign gold in her plantations in America shall continue in force and no longer. Gold and silver have always been purchased and sold as follows, viz gold for 5l to 4l 10s per ounce and silver from 6s 10d to 5s per ounce. An English guinea passes current here for 1l 8s 8d, an English crown at 6s 8d, and half-crowns, shillings and sixpences in the same proportion.

I return you thanks in the name of these islands for your having transmitted our address to HM for some warlike stores. My brother, as you referred me to him for an

account of such measures as should be taken for the security of Bermuda with regard to warlike stores and the augmentation of my company, has acquainted me that the address relating to stores was referred to your consideration and that my proposal for an augmentation of my company lies before the King. Could I be so happy as not to be suspected of views of interest in what I have proposed, I am confident each proposal must meet with success; but as I may imagine that a governor may sometimes have made the safety of his government an excuse for proposing something under that colour for his private gain I can only content myself with hoping I may not be thought of that turn, for as much as I should be glad to make any honest advantage, as much I shall ever abhor the thoughts of getting in another way.

I have said so much concerning the consequence of these islands to you and to the Duke of Newcastle that I am fearful of being troublesome, but my duty calls upon me still to add that I daily find the truth of what I have represented, and although this island should never produce any commodities whatsoever yet its situation will ever occasion its being of greater consequence to Great Britain and the American trade than any colony belonging to HM in these parts. It is for these reasons that you are troubled for a new addition of warlike stores and an increase of my company that we may be able to preserve this island in case of an attack. It is true nature has in great measure secured this place by rocks and shoals but if any of our fishing Negroes should be taken, most of whom are good pilots, an enemy may be brought to some places of the south side where men may be landed by boats; and it is for these places that we have addressed HM for great guns to keep vessels off. It is not here as in other places where there are conveniences for moving guns: our hills and the want of such conveniences make it very tedious, expensive and troublesome, and supposing an enemy's ship near enough to land men from boats it would be impossible for us to move any great gun in time; but if it were possible we have not one gun to move from any place where it is not wanted. If this should ever be our case before HM has granted our request the safety of this island would depend upon the numbers of men I should be able to get together, and the late alarms we have had have convinced me it would be a small body indeed. I do not mean this as any reproach to the Bermudians who have shown themselves always ready, but so great a number of our men being always at sea (except during the hurricane months when we have nothing else to fear) and the remainder being dispersed, after our batteries are manned the number to be brought together will hardly deserve to be called a body of men. I hope you will think that these are good reasons for the stores desired and the increase of my company. If it should be asked what enemy would ever think of attacking Bermuda, an island that makes little or no return to Europe, it is truly answered that that island by whose situation the return made from the sugar colonies may be safely brought into port in case of distress and the homeward bound trade from the Spanish and French West Indies intercepted by the possessors of Bermuda, if enabled thereto, is an island well worth taking and maintaining by any prince who has possessions in the West Indies. I hope my real zeal for HM's service and the discharge of my duty will plead my excuse if you should think I have expressed myself with too much warmth. My knowing the truth of what I assert, and that notwithstanding the information I had in your office Bermuda never appeared to me to be of such consequence as I now find it to be, has made me detain you longer upon this subject than I should otherwise have done.

I shall be extremely glad to receive your directions upon my 73rd instruction for it causes great uneasiness here, and so long as our merchants live in the country with their wharfs and storehouses at their own doors, was the instruction to be rigorously complied with, it would be giving them a great increase of trouble and expense. But as I acquainted you in a former letter, was the instruction to be altered and no officer appointed at the

west end of these islands with a salary to keep him above bribery, it would keep open a door to illegal trade. Mr Dinwiddie, who has many years been collector of the Customs here, will be able to give you more satisfaction concerning the affair, being at London, than I fear I am able to do at this distance. I am very glad you have approved my conduct with regard to the French ship; upon every occasion I shall endeavour to deserve your good opinion. As I propose to send this letter by the very first opportunity that happens I am afraid not to be able at the same time to send my answers to your queries. I might indeed have sent you a copy of former answers but I am desirous of sending you the most exact account that can be given of these islands and the trade thereof. I have therefore stated several of your queries to the Council that I may not omit anything in my power towards giving you the information you might naturally expect from my answers. If I cannot complete them time enough for this conveyance you may depend upon my sending them by the very next that happens. As you have informed me that you intend in due time to consider the four Acts of this island sent by my last letter, as likewise the Bahama Act, I hope you will allow my brother to remind you of them. *Signed*. PS. You will receive enclosed besides the beforementioned papers: minutes of Council 5 September 1738 to 10 November last inclusive, Naval Officer's lists from 9 July 1738 to 25 March last, Treasurer's accounts from 10 May 1737 to 22 July 1739, and powder account from 24 August 1737 to 3 July 1739. 17 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 20 March 1740. *Enclosed*:

524 i 9 November 1739. Address and remonstrance of Assembly of Bermuda to Governor Popple in reply to speech acquainting them of approaching war. Because of decay of trade, losses by the Spaniards and by shipwreck, the inhabitants are poor. Redress of grievances requested, viz neglect of captains of forts which has drawn upon us the present heavy tax, and the practice of paying several captains out of rents of HM's lands when worthy and experienced gentlemen would serve gratis. We shall give an ample sum for fortifications and hope you will redress these grievances. *Copy*. *Signatory*, Henry Tucker, Speaker. 2 pp.

524 ii Information, sworn in Bermuda on 27 October 1739, by Thomas Newton of Rhode Island, mariner, concerning *Virgin Queen* of Rhode Island, Charles Hall commander, which sailed from Rhode Island on 8 September last for a cruise against the Spaniards by virtue of a commission granted by Governor John Wanton. They arrived at Porto Plata in Hispaniola on 5 October, attacked and took the town and plundered it, killing five Spaniards. Informant was discharged at his own request at Turks Island. *Copy*, certified by Alured Popple. *Seal*. 3½ pp.

524 iii Treasurer's accounts of Bermuda, 10 May 1737 to 1 May 1738. *Copy*, certified on 24 December 1739 by Alured Popple. *Seal*. 8 pp.

524 iv Same, 8 June 1738 to 22 July 1739. *Copy*, certified and sealed as no 524iii.

524 v Powder account of Bermuda, 24 August 1737 to 23 December 1738. *Copy*, certified and sealed as no 524iii. 18 pp.

524 vi Same, 6 January 1739 to 31 July 1739. *Copy*, certified and sealed as no 524iii. 9 pp. [CO 37/13, ff 133-179d]

525 Governor Alured Poppel to Duke of Newcastle. *In substance same as*
December 20 *first five paragraphs and seventh paragraph of no 524. Signed*. 14 pp.
Bermuda *Endorsed*, R, 21 March. *Enclosed*:

525 i Address and remonstrance of Assembly of Bermuda, 9 November 1739. *Copy of no 524i*. 2½ pp.

525 ii Information of Thomas Newton. *Copy of no 524ii*. 5 pp.

525 iii Accounts of Bermuda. *Copy of no 524iv*.

525 iv Same. *Copy* of no 524iii.

525 v Same. *Copy* of no 524v and 524vi.

525 vi Naval Officer's list of shipping clearing outward from entered inwards to St George's Bermuda, 9 July 1739 to 25 March 1739. 27 pp. [CO 37/29, ff 99-165d]

526

December 21
Antigua

Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations sending duplicates of Acts and public papers, originals already sent. Letters of 5 July and 31 August, which arrived on 24 November, acknowledged. I have sent to the other three islands for the accounts asked for in the addresses of Houses of Lords and Commons. *Signed*. PS. Two other Acts of St Christopher's also enclosed, also minutes of Assembly of St Christopher's from 17 April 1739 to 8 September last. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5 May, Read 14 May 1740. [CO 152/23, ff 278-279d]

527

December 24
Boston

Governor Jonathan Belcher to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations enclosing account of paper currency of Massachusetts. I think they are done in conformity to the addresses of both Houses of Parliament and I hope with good exactness so as to be easily looked into and understood. Those of New Hampshire are not yet finished and I am afraid will not come out very complete, the public papers and records of that province not having been kept in so good order as they have been here, and the misfortune the Secretary met with a few years ago of having his house burnt wherein were most of the public papers may occasion the account from thence to be still more imperfect. However, as that province is but small, the emissions of paper currency have been in proportion. I believe the accounts from this province may serve for a rule for that, yet I shall get the accounts from thence made out as soon as possible and transmit them to you. I hope, when the accounts of this kind from the several plantations are thoroughly examined and considered, they will produce an Act of Parliament to forbid all paper currency in the plantations for the future; or if it must be suffered, so to regulate it as that when bills are emitted the several governments shall be obliged to maintain the value of them unalterably, for the way which most of the provinces have been in for many years past of emitting their bills is but one continual fraud on all mankind that gives any credit to them. *Duplicate. Signed*. 2 small pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 6 March, Read 7 March 1740. *Enclosed*:

527 i Account of bills of credit made and issued by the government of Massachusetts for the support of the said government from 1700 to 1738. The provision made for the sinking and discharging of which bills on their emission was by taxes on polls and estates and the duties of impost and excise.

Year	Rate of silver per oz.	Exchange between this currency and sterling	Sums Emitted	Ordered to be brought in
1701	7s	36 per cent	9000 <i>l</i>	6000 <i>l</i>
1702	ditto	ditto	10000 <i>l</i>	3000 <i>l</i>
1703	ditto	ditto	22000 <i>l</i>	10000 <i>l</i>
1704	ditto	ditto	32000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1705	8s	40 per cent	22000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>

1706	ditto	ditto	40000 <i>l</i>	26000 <i>l</i>
1707	ditto	ditto	30000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1708	ditto	ditto	32000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1709	ditto	ditto	46000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1710	ditto	ditto	33000 <i>l</i> ¹	26000 <i>l</i>
1711	8 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	50 per cent	45000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1712	ditto	ditto	28000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1713	ditto	ditto	14000 <i>l</i>	25000 <i>l</i>
1714	9 <i>s</i>	60 per cent	14000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1715	ditto	ditto	8000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1716	9 <i>s</i> 2 <i>d</i>	ditto	11000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1717	10 <i>s</i>	ditto	9000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1718	11 <i>s</i>	100 per cent	11000 <i>l</i>	22000 <i>l</i>
1719	12 <i>s</i>	110 per cent	15000 <i>l</i>	16000 <i>l</i>
1720	12 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>	ditto	15000 <i>l</i>	17000 <i>l</i>
1721	12 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	130 per cent	17000 <i>l</i>	3000 <i>l</i>
1722	14 <i>s</i>	160 per cent	45000 <i>l</i>	16000 <i>l</i>
1723	15 <i>s</i>	ditto	50000 <i>l</i>	17000 <i>l</i>
1724	16 <i>s</i>	200 per cent	55000 <i>l</i>	24666 <i>l</i>
1725	ditto	ditto	70000 <i>l</i>	29667 <i>l</i>
1726	ditto	ditto	25000 <i>l</i>	29667 <i>l</i>
1727	ditto	ditto	28000 <i>l</i>	30000 <i>l</i>
1728	16 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	ditto	36000 <i>l</i>	29000 <i>l</i>
1729	19 <i>s</i>	ditto	20000 <i>l</i>	20000 <i>l</i>
1730	18 <i>s</i>	240 per cent	22500 <i>l</i>	20000 <i>l</i>
1731	18 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	ditto	14200 <i>l</i>	23500 <i>l</i>
1732	19 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	ditto	—	26000 <i>l</i>
1733	21 <i>s</i>	260 per cent	76500 <i>l</i>	21000 <i>l</i>
1734	24 <i>s</i>	350 per cent	30371 <i>l</i>	32025 <i>l</i>
1735	27 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>	400 per cent	36269 <i>l</i>	47525 <i>l</i>
1736	27 <i>s</i>	ditto	48000 <i>l</i>	49986 <i>l</i>

1737	26s 6d	ditto	81000 <i>l</i>	63704 <i>l</i>
1738	28s	ditto	26400 <i>l</i>	51025 <i>l</i>
1739				67825 <i>l</i> ²
1740				64525 <i>l</i>
1741				56125 <i>l</i>

¹Note in another hand: Ought to be but 23000*l* as appears in no 527ii.

²25525*l* of this sum not yet drawn in by taxes according to order in their emission.

Notes:

The sums of bills emitted as above are computed according to the denomination of the bills and by the exchange or the rates of silver in the several years to be reduced to the value of money of Great Britain.

The bills emitted the first year, viz 170*l* were bills of the late colony of Massachusetts and brought in and burnt in that and the next year.

27000*l* part of the 1736 emission, was in new tenor bills, viz 9000*l*. The whole sum emitted in 1737 was in new tenor bills, viz 27000*l*. The whole sum emitted in 1738 was in new tenor bills, viz 8800*l*. 1 large p.

527 ii Account of province bills made by order of the General Court and delivered to the treasurer for which also he gives credit in the several years set against the sums. Also an account of what bills have been burnt, with the times when, and the price of silver and exchange.¹

Year	Bills made	Bills burnt of old tenor
1703	10000 <i>l</i>	—
1704	15000 <i>l</i>	—
1705	5006 <i>l</i>	—
1706	5000 <i>l</i>	—
1707	10000 <i>l</i>	822 <i>l</i> 6s
1708	22000 <i>l</i>	—
1709	10000 <i>l</i>	1530 <i>l</i> 7s 8d
1710	30000 <i>l</i>	5997 <i>l</i> 13s 7d
1711	40000 <i>l</i>	18444 <i>l</i>
1712	22000 <i>l</i>	11796 <i>l</i> 14s 6d
1713	17000 <i>l</i>	16877 <i>l</i> 0s 9d
1714	8944 <i>l</i> 13s	13499 <i>l</i> 19s 10d
1715	41555 <i>l</i> 8s	41429 <i>l</i> 11s 11d
1716	100000 <i>l</i>	17829 <i>l</i> 4s
1717	5000 <i>l</i>	11703 <i>l</i> 12s 5d

1718	—	15339 <i>l</i> 6 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>
1719	15000 <i>l</i>	19522 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i> 11 <i>d</i>
1720	2000 <i>l</i>	3960 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i> 11 <i>d</i>
1721	—	—
1722	58000 <i>l</i>	2681 <i>l</i> 8 <i>s</i> 1 <i>d</i>
1723	60500 <i>l</i>	3572 <i>l</i> 15 <i>s</i>
1724	20000 <i>l</i>	5764 <i>l</i> 18 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>
1725	40000 <i>l</i>	4151 <i>l</i> 17 <i>s</i> 9 <i>d</i>
1726	60000 <i>l</i>	9049 <i>l</i> 18 <i>s</i> 11 <i>d</i>
1727	—	18694 <i>l</i> 9 <i>s</i>
1728	20000 <i>l</i>	15090 <i>l</i> 10 <i>s</i> 6 <i>d</i>
1729	10000 <i>l</i>	—
1730	—	—
1731	—	29193 <i>l</i> 11 <i>s</i> 4 <i>d</i>
1732	—	—
1733	—	28930 <i>l</i> 18 <i>s</i> 10 <i>d</i>
1734	—	—
1735	—	—
1736	18010 <i>l</i>	—
1737	27000 <i>l</i> ²	90325 <i>l</i> 12 <i>s</i> 2 <i>d</i>
1738	145875 <i>l</i> ²	
1739	1024 <i>l</i> ²	

Total bills made
Deduct bills burnt

818915*l* 15 0*d*
458051*l* 6*s* 5*d*

360863*l* 14*s* 7*d*

Deduct bills in Treasurer's hands and other bills outstanding
for specified reasons

169360*l* 15*s* 2*d*

191502*l* 19*s* 5*d*

Exchange at 400 per cent =

38300*l* 11*s* 10½*d*
sterling

¹Price of silver and rate of exchange, printed in no 527 i, have not been repeated here.

²In bills of a new tenor, being three times the value of the old, and here computed as old tenor bills to make the account uniform.

Notes:

In 1701 9000*l* was emitted, the only bills then extant, being the late colony's bills. Paid in and burnt to ashes that and the next year. No account made here of the same.

On the expedition to Canada in 1711 there was emitted on a loan for carrying on the same the sum of 48623*l* 16*s* 6*d*, all of which was paid in and burnt.

In 1714 there was made and emitted in province bills 50000*l* and let out upon loan by trustees appointed by the government distinct from other bills put into the hands of the Treasurer, which sums have been all brought in by the trustees and burnt to ashes excepting 1625*l* 2*s* 11*d* for which the trustees have sufficient security in lands on behalf of the province, which is the reason said emission of 50000*l* is not inserted in this account.

The reason why the emissions exceed the creating or making the bills is because many sums were twice or thrice or oftener emitted and yet were the very same bills. 1 large p. [CO 5/881, ff 189-192d]

528 Certificate by Governor Jonathan Belcher that Josiah Willard is
December 24 Secretary of Massachusetts. *Seal. Signed. Countersigned*, Simon Frost,
Boston deputy Secretary. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Enclosed*:

528 i Schedule of fifteen papers annexed to above certificate. 2 pp.

528 ii Boston, 24 December 1739. Answer, addressed to the King, of Governor Belcher to petition of John North and others. Indians were not encouraged to complain against settlers, only guaranteed their rights under treaty. Neglect of forts is owing to refusal of Assembly to make provision for them. Garrison at Winter Harbour was removed to Pemaquid and taken under Assembly's care. *Signed*. 5 pp.

528 iii St George's, 10 April 1736. Petition of Indians to Governor Belcher complaining of encroachments by Mr Waldo's settlers and of restriction of trade. *Copy*, certified by J Willard. *Signatories*, Adowekenk and nine others. 2 pp.

528 iv Boston, 17 May 1736. Advice by Council of Massachusetts to Governor Belcher to meet chiefs of Penobscot Indians on their complaints. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 v Boston, 18 May 1736 [MS: 1739]. Governor Belcher to Penobscot Indians inviting chiefs to Boston. Captain Gyles will come as interpreter. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp.

528 vi Boston, 25 June 1736. Report of conference between Governor Belcher and delegates of Penobscot Indians. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 5 pp.

528 vii Report of proceedings of General Court of Massachusetts on 25 June 1736 respecting visit of Indian delegates. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 1 p.

528 viii 3 July 1736. Report of committee of General Court appointed to consider complaints of Penobscot Indians and to hear Mr Waldo. Mr Waldo is not justified in making settlement above falls of George's River. Indians should be assured that government of Massachusetts will not countenance such settlements. Restriction of trade is for benefit of Indians but directions should be given to truckmaster to give them full price for beaver. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 2 pp.

528 ix 6 July 1736. Part of record of conference between Governor Belcher, General Court and Penobscot Indians. Indians were given answer according to advice of both Houses. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 x 15 December 1725. Extract of declaration of peace with Eastern Indians signed by William Dummer, guaranteeing their lands. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 xi 15 December 1725. Extracts of submission and agreement made by

delegates of Eastern Indians. English settlers and Indians will mutually respect property rights. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 1 p.

528 xii Minutes of Council of Massachusetts, 16 February 1733. Approved proclamation concerning lands between Sagadahoc and St Croix Rivers. Received letter from Col David Dunbar notifying intention to remove. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

528 xiii Boston, 16 February 1733. Proclamation by Governor Belcher notifying Order in Council of 10 August 1732. David Dunbar is to quit settlement between Penobscot and St Croix Rivers. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii.

528 xiv Extracts, dated 4 July, 13 and 25 August 1733, from journal of House of Representatives of Massachusetts concerning fort at Pemaquid, which it was decided was not worth great expense of upkeep. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

528 xv Minutes of Council of Massachusetts, 17 July 1733. Advised that officer and six men should not be sent to take possession of Fort Frederick at Pemaquid. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

528 xvi Extracts, dated 1 and 6 November 1733, from journal of House of Representatives of Massachusetts. House advised that Fort Mary at Winter Harbour be demolished and garrison transferred for three years to Pemaquid. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 1 p.

528 xvii Fort Mary, 4 November 1733. Petition of officer and soldiers to Governor Belcher representing deplorable condition of this place. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. *Signatories*, Capt James Woodside and eight others. 1 p.

528 xviii Extracts, dated 9 and 23 September 1730, 1 April 1731, 27 December 1735 and 14 June 1737, from journals of House of Representatives of Massachusetts concerning fortifications in province. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 6 pp.

528 xix Boston, 11 July 1737. Warrant by Governor Belcher to Capt Woodside. Garrison of Fort Frederick, Pemaquid, is disbanded from 1 August. *Copy*. 1 p.

528 xx 15 June 1737. Resolution of House of Representatives of Massachusetts, concurred in by Council, that Fort Frederick should be abandoned and garrisons reduced at Fort George, Brunswick, and Richmond Fort. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. 1 p.

528 xxi 1 July 1737. Resolution of House of Representatives of Massachusetts to make no further provision for forts as requested in Governor Belcher's message. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

528 xxii 23 June 1736. Message from Governor Belcher to Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts proposing meeting with chiefs of Penobscot Indians. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

528 xxiii 21 December 1737. Message from Governor Belcher to House of Representatives of Massachusetts. Provision should be made for Fort Frederick, Pemaquid. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 xxiv 28 December 1737. Rejection by House of Representatives of Massachusetts of Council's suggestion that they should reconsider vote to draw off men from garrisons on St George's and Saco Rivers. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 xxv 29 December 1737. Vote of House of Representatives of Massachusetts desiring that garrisons be drawn off from truckhouses at St George's and Saco Rivers. Not concurred in by Council. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

528 xxvi 7 July 1739. Same of same desiring that four men be drawn off from truckhouses, three more be enlisted, and these seven be posted at Pemaquid Fort. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

528 xxvii Extract from proceedings of conference on 6 July 1736 between

Governor Belcher and delegates of Penobscot Indians. Mr Waldo's settlers will not be countenanced by government of Massachusetts above falls of St George's River. *Copy*, certified as no 528iii. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*, Recd. from Mr Partridge. Recd. 13 March, Read 18 March 1740. [CO 5/881, ff 207-242d]

529 Warrant to Charles, Lord Cathcart, maj-gen, appointing him to
December 26 command an expedition to the West Indies. *Entry*. $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 324/37,
St James's pp 155-159]

530 Order of King in Council approving report of 21 November last from
December 27 Committee of Council on petition of Representatives of New Hamp-
St James's shire. Governor Belcher has acted with great partiality by proroguing
Assembly of New Hampshire from 6 July to 4 August 1737 and from 2 September to 15
October 1737 with design to frustrate preparation of appeal to King in Council on
matters in dispute with Massachusetts. *Copy*, certified by Temple Stanyan. 6 pp.
Endorsed, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 5/882, ff 74-77d]

531 Same directing that a supply of arms and ammunition be sent to New
December 27 York, none having been sent there since 1708. *Copy*, certified by
St James's Temple Stanyan. $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16
October 1740. *Enclosed*:

531 i Ordnance Office, 30 November 1739. List of ordnance and stores proposed
for New York. Cost including freight, 8563/ 12s 2d. *Copy*. 3 pp. [CO 5/1059, ff
145-148d]

532 Same approving report of Committee for Plantation Affairs that
December 27 warlike stores be sent to the Bahamas according to annexed estimate;
St James's and that 1200l be allowed to the governor for building new barracks
and batteries, with an additional 400l if needed. *Copy*, certified by Temple Stanyan. 4 pp.
Endorsed, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. *Enclosed*:

532 i Account of stores to be sent to the Bahamas. Total 1380l 13s 2d including
freight. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [CO 23/4, ff 97-101d; another copy of Order at ff 96, 96d]

533 Same approving Act passed in Virginia in 1738 to enable Ralph
December 27 Wormley to sell entailed lands. *Copy*, certified by Temple Stanyan. 1 p.
St James's *Endorsed*, Recd. 22 September, Read 16 October 1740. [CO 5/1325, ff
8, 8d, 14, 14d]

534 Governor William Mathew to Commissioners for Trade and Planta-
December 28 tions sending Act of Antigua for continuing Mr Yeamans agent and
Antigua minutes of Assembly of Nevis from 6 October 1738 to 3 December
1739. *Signed*. 1 small p. *Endorsed*, Recd. 10 March, Read 18 April 1740. [CO 152/23, ff
266-267d]

535 Harman Verelst to William Stephens sending duplicates of letters of 5
December 28 and 12 December. On 17th inst the Trustees received your letter dated
Georgia Office 25 September with the affidavits of the fatal consequence of rum among
the Indians. Herewith you have copy of an account transmitted by Robert Ellis to his
correspondent Mr Williams and demanded of the Trustees, which you and the other
commissioners are to examine and report if due in case his, the said Robert Ellis's,

demand will not have been before claimed and reported. If your son should not return, which is uncertain at present, without being more beneficial to him than is at this time in the Trustees' power, the 25^l ordered you for assistance to copy your journals, etc you are to pay yourself out of the estimated general expenses of the colony to enable you to have such assistance in the colony as you can find proper for you. Your son is gone to the Isle of Wight these holidays, otherwise you would have heard from him by this ship. *Entry.* ½ p. [CO 5/667, p 300]

536

December 29
Frederica

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. I send this by Mr Horton whom there is no need of recommending to you. You know his behaviour when he commanded the southern division of the province in my absence. I could not think of a way more likely to acquaint you with the whole particulars of the province than by sending him home who can explain everything. I was in hopes to have sent you all the accounts but have been intolerably plagued by the backwardness of the clerks. I have been obliged to employ my own secretary, Moore, in almost everything though writing for me is full one man's work, and I can to this minute get nothing finished by the others nor any account than that cashbook which he kept. To give a general idea of the accounts there is three distinct terms of time, one before my arrival which you have put into an excellent method by appointing commissioners to state. Some debts due in that term to persons who must have been ruined if not paid, I have paid, the commissioners having acquainted me that they were justly due and Mr Jones hath promised me to transmit the report, which if you approve of you will pay what I have advanced to Mr Verelst on my account. The second term of time is from my arrival to the time of receiving your establishment, during which time I proceeded in the dark, having only the general rule to go by not to make any expenses as I could avoid and at the same time not to neglect doing those things which were necessary for the preservation of the colony, amongst them the taking the German servants which came over by Capt Thomson and the lending their passages to such persons as were desirous thereof and were capable of maintaining them and keeping the rest for the Trust, I thought an absolute necessary measure for the service of the colony since it not only increased it with so many ablebodied industrious people but it would have been a cruelty to turn the poor people a-starving into other provinces and have prevented the being able to procure more Germans and thereby augmenting HM's subjects by the accession of foreign Protestants. I hope therefore that this step will be approved of and that you will order Capt Thomson to be paid the passage of those servants.

As I promised to you when I first arrived I have maintained the colony for the year and think it will come within the 5000^l as I guessed at first. I drew upon Mr Verelst who had cash of mine and mentioned in the letters of advice generally the services for which those bills were drawn. The proper vouchers showing that the money was applied to the public service according to the Trustees' maxims for improving and settling the colony shall be sent over as soon as ever I can get the clerks to draw them out in order. But a journey in open boats to Charleston, a journey by land for several hundred miles over many wide rivers to the far Indian nations, and the preparations for invading the Spaniards and making inroads upon them have took up so much of my time that I have not been able to do the business myself nor can I prevail with others to do it for me. If I come back alive from this expedition I will labour at the accounts and do not doubt to settle them and the province upon a good footing of economy. I hope you will make good to Mr Verelst those payments that I have made here upon the Trust's account and thereby replace the money I drew from him. There will be this year over and above your establishment several expenses necessary for the preserving of the colony. The small

garrison of a captain and ten men at Fort Augusta will be necessary to be continued since we cannot weaken the regiment by sending a detachment to so great a distance as 300 miles. The regiment of foot that is here is not sufficient to make war in the woods by land and overtake Indians and horsemen, therefore I have been obliged to call down our Indian allies: they have very readily assisted me but whilst they lose their hunting and corn season for our defence we are forced to give them food, arms, ammunition and some clothing which they would otherwise buy with skins which they get by hunting. Their leaders and interpreters have certain allowances: I sent you over them for the Creeks and Cherokees, those for the Chickesaws, Uchees and Yamacraws have the same. Horsemen also I am obliged to raise and have ordered sixty rangers: their establishments Mr Horton has with him. The settlements must all have been destroyed and the communication between the troops cut off when the Spaniards attacked Amelia if I had not armed out boats, which I did in the cheapest manner taking no more men upon hire than just enough to navigate them and even saving upon some by employing the Trust's Highland servants whom Mr McIntosh and Mr Mackay had taught to row; the rest of the men are soldiers to whom we only allow provisions during the time they are on board. Thus the colony peragua is fitted out with 4 guns, rows with 20 men and carries 20 more, so that having 40 men she is able to engage a Spanish launch, stands only in the wages of a commander, a patroon and 6 men, the rest of the 40 being soldiers of whom only them that row have provisions. By these boats I have drove the Spaniards out of the River St Johns, can when I will land in Florida as well as protect this colony and Carolina which without them would be entirely exposed, as by the sad accident at Amelia when we had only two boats in service too plainly appeared.

The forts that I built were run to ruin, being mostly of earth, having no means to repair them and having also orders not to fortify. Upon the hostilities being committed I thought I should be answerable for the blood of these people before God and man if I had left them open to be surprised by Spanish Indians and murdered in the night and their homes burnt and they being under my charge. I therefore began to fortify Frederica and enclose the whole town in which there are some very good houses. It is half an hexagon with two bastions and two half-bastions and towers after M Vauban's method upon the point of each bastion. The walls are of earth faced with timber, 10 foot high in the lowest place and in the highest 13, and the timbers from 8 inches to 12 inches thick. There is a wet ditch 10 foot wide and so laid out that if we had an allowance for it I can by widening the ditch double the thickness of the wall and make a covered way. I hope in three months it will be entirely finished and in that time not only to fortify here but to repair the forts on Amelia and St Andrews. The expense of these small abovementioned works (which is all that I can now make) will not be great. Frederica will come within 500*l*, St Andrews 400*l* and Amelia 100*l*. I made an inroad into the Spanish Florida by the help of the boats, drove them to take shelter in their forts and kept the field several days, parties of Indians killing their cattle, etc even to within a few miles of Augustine, but could not provoke them to fight. I am going to make another inroad and trust in God it will daunt them so that we shall have full time to fortify; and if the people of Carolina would assist us heartily we might take Augustine, to which these frequent inroads may pave the way, for they dishearten their people and encourage the soldiers by living on the enemy's cattle and provisions. I hope, if the Trustees will represent the necessity of the above expenses to Parliament, the House will grant to them sufficient to defray the estimates of them; or if the Parliament thinks this expense too much for the preserving this colony I hope they will withdraw both the colony and the regiment since without these necessary preparations they will be exposed to certain destruction. *Signed*. 8 pp. *Endorsed*, Recd. 2 May 1740. [CO 5/640, ff 429-432d]

537

December 29
Frederica

James Oglethorpe to Trustees for Georgia. There were 69 heads of German servants delivered by Capt Thomson to different persons on credit which I find did not appear to the committee of accounts to be chargeable on the Trust by any evidence by him produced. The first was a family of 5½ heads, servants to Mr Christie: he has an open account with the Trustees as recorder and there has been orders from the Trustees relating to servants for the magistrates there. The second is one head delivered to Mr Matthews whose wife was widow of Mr Musgrove, interpreter to the Indians as she herself is now: the passage of this servant was given to them as a recompense for services with the Indians and for an Indian servant belonging to them killed in the disputes with Watson. Andrew Duché is the potter at Savannah who goes on very well there, is one of the most industrious in the town, and has made several experiments which seem to look like the making of china: he had two servants whom he breeds to the potter's trade. The two servants to the widow Harris are paid for. Bailiff Parker's servants depends upon the Trustees' orders relating to the magistrates. Those delivered Mr Bolzius were families in which there were many unmarried young women. The congregation of Salzburghers desired they might be left there, there being many unmarried men and no unmarried women. They believed that several would take them for wives and that such as did would pay the passages into the hands of Mr Bolzius to remain there for the Trustees' directions, I hoping they would apply it to the maintenance of the orphan-house at Ebenezer and as such be a useful benefaction to the Salzburghers. They amount to eleven heads, some are married, and they all have behaved very well as Mr Bolzius informs me. Mr Fallowfield has been a very active inhabitant of the colony, has settled here at his own expense and expended a great deal of money, and was constable. He thought he had a pretension to have servants from the Trustees upon the footing of constable according to former letters by which they gave servants to make up the time which the officers employed in the public service. Noble Jones and Mr Causton undertook to maintain their servants and bonded for the payment of them. West did the same and one of them is returned to the Trustees, being a wheelwright and a necessary man for their service. Mr Mouse has a family of five children, is a very industrious man and was the only inhabitant that stayed upon the island of Skidoway out of the ten families; therefore the giving him credit for this servant I intended to recommend to the Trustees as an encouragement to outplanters. Mr Perkins is a magistrate at Frederica and has a credit upon the store upon this year's establishment. Mr Hawkins has paid for his servants. Walker works upon the fortifications and is willing to pay for the passage of his servant out of his work. Walset is a good planter, has a large family, came at his own expense from Germany, and has a demand upon the Trustees for a debt in Mr Causton's time and has sixty bushels of corn ready to be delivered the Trustees this year, and they want corn to feed their servants and horses.

Upon the whole at that time there was a disgust to white servants artfully fomented by the Negro merchants. The Trustees had stopped all payments and the people were diffident of getting provisions for themselves, therefore did not care to take servants lest they could not feed them. I was glad therefore to get people that could feed them and would take them, but yet there remain several that nobody would take. Those I placed in a village, lent them provisions, and they gave their own bonds for their passages. Some of them it is true are dead; some have throve and the colony is increased by that number and the Germans seem to take more to planting than the English. I should think therefore that there is not a better service can be done to the colony than paying the passage for them, taking it up again according as they can pay and thereby discharging the establishments and lessen the Trustees' remittances so much. Those who die indeed will be a loss to the Trust, but then by those who live the province will acquire [MS: require] so many

planting families. The bonds were continued in the name of Capt Thomson because that I believed the people would more willingly pay to him than to the public and that he might upon his coming back push for payment, and he will give you an account of what payments he has been able to get. *Signed*. PS. The necessity of acting on this breach with the Spaniards obliged me to take Capt Thomson's longboat down with me and prevented my dispatching him till I returned from the frontiers, so that he could get his discharge from me but this day. His hands have been very useful in helping to fit out our boats as you will see by his account. 5½ pp. *Endorsed*, Rec. 2 May 1740. [CO 5/640, ff 433-436d]

538

December 29
Frederica

James Oglethorpe to Harman Verelst. I have received from Capt Thomson several things amounting in the whole to 686l 16s 4d of which great part is for the service of the Trust. A great part of the account itself is a voucher of its having been applied, as that to the boats, etc; that to the rangers is in part of an old debt due by the Trustees to them. As many of these articles as the Trustees think proper to charge to their account I empower you to receive from them; the rest you will pass to my account. I shall send you a further explanation of how these things are applied pursuant to the Trustees' orders. I have wrote to them at large by this occasion. Mr Horton will explain all affairs here and can give you a very clear light into them. In Capt Thomson's former account of 110l which the Trust refused to pay, that which I took in order to give the Spaniards in case we had had the treaty with them, and which presents are a necessary expense and part of the civil government as all matters of negotiation are, is not now necessary because we have no friendship with them, so as the things are here I will receive them and you may charge that 7l 1s 7d to me. As for the credit given to shopkeepers it is what the Trust always used to do and what their letters approve of, setting up people in business that they may sell at reasonable prices and thereby take off the trouble from the store. I therefore ordered credit to be given to Philip and Anne Courtney who were recommended by Lord Egmont, and to Abbot, an old widow woman that came with the first people here. Abbot has paid 40s back, Courtney has paid some little on account, and the Trustees cannot think that to set up shopkeepers in this town is no concern of the public's but is a personal affair of mine. It can be no personal affair of mine since I have no benefit from it; it is the business of the public to support the town and has been always judged a useful charity to put poor people into an honest way of earning their livelihood by small credits.

With respect to the 58l delivered to Mr McIntosh at Darien, it was to support the inhabitants of Darien with clothing and delivered to the Trustees' store there, for which the individuals are indebted to the Trust. Part of it was paid in discharge of service done to the Trustees in building, part is still due, and some do pay and are ready to pay which you may see by the Darien accounts. I am persuaded that when the Trust considers this they will find that I have nothing to do with it and more particularly that some part of this very money has been paid for in timber for building the chapel. The 6l 13s 6d charged to Mr Carteret was by him paid for by bill of exchange which I sent home to you. This is all that I can say upon that account which I understand to be part of the charge of the last year, excepting that I would somewhat further explain that the goods for the shopkeepers were taken into the Trustees' store and part issued to them and part retained in order to be issued as they made payments; and if they did not make payments then the remainder was not issued to them but issued to others and the same paid into the Trustees' account. By the payments arising from debts due to the Trustees the debts contracted have been lessened and several buildings and public works have been paid for by labour done in payment of those debts, particularly the building of the barracks, and these goods stand in the same light as many others taken in and issued in that manner. Therefore I think the

Trustees cannot refuse paying Capt Thomson for them and they in the general account will find that they have credit from the persons to whom they are issued. Capt Thomson will have a declaration from Mr McIntosh and from Mr White that these goods have been received and that the Trustees have credit for the same. *Signed.* 4 pp. [CO 5/640, ff 427-428d]

539 James Oglethorpe to Duke of Newcastle. The Spaniards attacked this colony with a party from Augustine and committed hostilities by killing two of HM's subjects of Amelia on 13 November: they cut off their heads and mangled their bodies. They again attempted to surprise one of our forts but, being discovered, retired with precipitation. To restrain these violences I with a body of Indians, a party of the inhabitants of the province and a detachment of the regiment, landed in Florida and drove their outguards from the frontiers. A body of their horse appeared with some foot and marched as if they would have attacked us, but on our advancing retired with precipitation and were pursued till they took shelter in their forts. I have sent over the bearer hereof, Lieut Horton, to lay before you the state of these provinces and the assistance that is necessary for them upon the rupture with the Spaniards. I hope for your protection in representing to HM the applications made by him in my behalf in the most favourable light. *Signed.* 2 pp. *Endorsed,* R, 3 May 1740. *Enclosed:*

539 i Establishment of troop of rangers. Captain, lieutenant, cornet, 2 quartermasters, trumpet or French horn, 29 privates: cost, 72/ 11s sterling per month, to find themselves with horses, arms, accoutrements and food. To enable them to do real service the officers and quartermasters must be allowed spare horses, with servants for the officers, at an additional cost of 5/ 19s sterling per month. One other troop the same. $\frac{3}{4}$ p.

539 ii Company of Indian foot commanded by Capt Thomas Wiggins. Captain, 2 capt/lieuts, 8 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, surgeon, 4 drummers, 400 Indians, 10 white privates. Cost, 412/ Carolina currency per month, and each Indian to have 1 hatchet, 1 gun, 1 blanket. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p.

539 iii Company of Indian foot commanded by Capt Samuel Brown. Captain, 2 capt/lieuts, 12 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, surgeon, 6 drummers, 600 Indians. Cost, 430/ Carolina currency per month, and each Indian to have 1 hatchet, 1 gun, 1 blanket. $\frac{1}{2}$ small p.

539 iv Establishment of Georgia sloop, periagua, cutter, scoutboats and other boats, 13 craft in all. Cost, 7/ 10s sterling and 429/ Carolina currency per month plus meat and bread for 69 officers and men. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. [CO 5/654, ff 244-250d]

540 Undated letter from John Fallowfield to Trustees for Georgia acknowledging appointment as second bailiff. Thomas Christie has not yet been admitted to take place as first bailiff notwithstanding he has made up his records. Henry Parker is continued as usual. Mr Williamson was refused his commission as recorder by Col Stephens. The people seem to resent this as unjust and an indignity to the Trustees. Thomas Jones, third bailiff, disallowed of Christie's being magistrate and Col Stephens joined with him in the same opinion, which was always understood heretofore the reverse. *Signed.* 1 p. *Addressed. Endorsed,* Without date. December 1739. Recd. 20 March 1739/40. [CO 5/640, ff 437-438]

541 List of titles of papers relating to HM's title to Carolina and other provinces annexed to the consideration on that subject. List of papers relating to the

cutting of logwood. List of papers relating to Spanish ship *Sta Theresa*. 8½ pp. [CO 5/306, ff 128–132d]

542 Memorial of merchants trading to South Carolina to Duke of Newcastle commending Benjamin Whitaker, lately appointed chief justice of South Carolina by the lieutenant-governor and Council. *Signed*, Owen & Belch, Abel Tonnereau, Richard Scott, H Heylyn, Jos Oldroyd, Samuel and William Baker, Thomas Smith, Edward Jasper, Henry Pomeroy, Henry Middleton, William Middleton, Richard Shubrick, John Hewlett, J Beresford, James Pearce. 1 p. [CO 5/384, ff 61A–61B dorse]

543 Memorial of John Hammerton, secretary of South Carolina, to Duke of Newcastle claiming appointment as clerk of Assembly of South Carolina. 1½ pp. [CO 5/384, ff 61, 61d]

544 Representation by Lieut-Governor Lawrence Armstrong to the King, with the observations made by him during his service in those parts for near twenty years. This country begins from the river Sacadahock bordering on the government of New England in lat 43° and stretches itself easterly to Cape Canso in lat 45° 30' and so round by the Gut of Canso to the Gulf of St Lawrence, and from the great River St Lawrence to Canada or Quebec (the French government); it appears by the maps to make in circumference about 500 leagues as near as can be computed. The great number of harbours on this coast and its easy navigation (the Bay of Fundy excepted) makes it the most commodious colony of any of your Majesty's provinces in America for the fishing trade were it well peopled which at present is much wanting, no place being yet settled but Cape Canso whose inhabitants are only four companies which belong to Col Philipps's regiment, notwithstanding which between 2 and 300 sail of vessels have annually been employed in the service of the fishery there since 1720. From the coast of Nova Scotia the people of New England trade cod, fishing one year with another to the value of upwards of 150000^l that country money per annum as has been credibly attested by the most eminent merchants of that trade in those parts, which plainly demonstrates that if inhabitants were settled along the coast in the most convenient harbours from Canso to Cape Sables they would augment the trade sixfold by reason the people of New England who now trade there have 150 leagues or more to carry their fish home to be cured when those that live on the coast have a harbour every two or three leagues to cure their fish upon, as appears by the maps that hitherto have been made of it. This fact is conceived to be worthy the consideration of the crown of Great Britain when so much wealth may be yearly gained by one sort of fish with little or no expense.

Many other valuable branches in trade of great consequence in settling this colony with British subjects may be added, such as the vast plenty of herrings, mackerel, bass, sturgeon and the greatest salmon fishery in the world besides an abundance of whales in the season of the year almost on all the coast with great quantities of seal, which if industriously improved would employ thousands of people and bring in greater revenues to your Majesty's Customs than any other trade by reason the returns of fish from the Straits and other parts of Europe would arise to a vast sum as well as the consumption of our home woollen manufactures and other commodities that must be exported thither. At present it is impossible to judge how great the advantage would be to your Majesty and the nation in general. As to the inland commodities that may be drawn from this large

¹This document, which has not been included in earlier volumes of the *Calendar*, may be of earlier date than 1739.

province, there is not anything which our east or northerly countries of Europe produce but the like also may be made in this province both as to quantity and quality (with time), namely rosen, pitch, tar, deal boards, and planks of all sorts of timber either for building ships or houses, the whole country from one end to the other producing trees of all kinds for that purpose, with the largest masts in the world for the Royal Navy and enough to serve the nation for ever, provided honest men are employed for surveyors of the woods with instructions to suffer none to cut down but such as are purely for that service. The soil in those parts where it is cleared from the woods is as fertile and rich as in any part of the world and bears good wheat, barley, rice, pease, beans and all other grain that Europe affords, with hemp, flax, etc; but at present for want of hands little or no progress is made in those commodities. There is likewise all manner of garden roots and herbs full as good as in any other part and cattle of all kinds. Therefore, if some of the idle hands in the three kingdoms were sent and employed in the peopling and settling this large province your Majesty would have such a nursery of seamen as would upon all occasions serve to man the greatest fleet when required, besides the benefit arising from trade. The settling your Majesty's colonies abroad, particularly this of Nova Scotia, would provide sufficient quantities of all species of naval stores that we should not be obliged to purchase them at a vast expense to the public from foreign countries who upon the least difference or war will not supply us, and in times of peace make their advantage by fixing great and extravagant prices on those commodities.

It is further observed that the French inhabitants that live in the several parts of this province are about 8 or 900 families, all papists, and not one of them will take the oaths to your Majesty. Amongst these there are a great many missionary priests who daily draw over the Indians of the country to the Romish religion and have inculcated a hatred inexpressible against the English. Therefore it will require great industry and application to reduce those people to their allegiance by reason the governors of the several French colonies in America by way of present do supply the Indians with all manner of arms and ammunition and with all sorts of commodities fitting for their use in order to secure them in the French interest, in lieu whereof the French get from them all the fur trade to themselves and make those Indians the instruments of all the robberies and mischiefs that are committed against the subjects of Great Britain, an instance whereof happened in 1720 at Canso, to redress which Lieut-Col Armstrong was employed and sent to the French governor at Cape Breton which he in some measure effected to the satisfaction of the English subjects. It will be highly necessary, when your Majesty shall think proper to settle this colony, that several little forts or small fortifications be made in the most convenient harbours and largest settlements, the erecting which will strike such a terror into the French and Indians that they will not dare to give the British subjects the least disturbance; but in case they should, those fortifications will serve for their security and defence. There are a great many other advantages that would accrue to the subjects of Great Britain from this colony's being regularly peopled.

Some remarks on the ancient boundaries of Nova Scotia or Accadie in North America, dating British title from Sebastian Cabot's seizure and the grant in 1621 by King James I to Sir William Alexander, down to the surrender of 1710 and the treaty of Utrecht in 1713. 8½ large pp. [CO 217/39, ff 185-190d]

545

Undated

Petition of divers merchants, planters, and others trading to America, to Lords in Parliament, praying to be heard in behalf of freedom from search by Spaniards. *Copy.* 1½ pp. [CO 5/4, ff 362-363d]

Appendix I

NORTH AND SOUTH CAROLINA LAND GRANTS

North Carolina

A register of grants of land in North Carolina between the years 1707 and 1768 has been preserved under the reference CO 5/319. The entries for 1739 have been extracted and are given below. The register records the name of the grantee, date of grant, number of acres, and county in which the land lay. There is also an approximate location of the land, not included here, such as 'On the head of White Oak River', 'On Bear Sound', etc.

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Adams, Roger	4230	Bladen	8 June
Allen, Eliezer	640	N Hanover	7 June
ditto	640	ditto	8 June
Baldwin, Warren	640	Bladen	8 June
Bartram, William	70	ditto	14 February
Bass, Andrew	630	Craven	7 June
Beasley, Thomas	150	Onslow	7 June
Bell, Nevil	200	Carteret	18 February
Bell, Thomas	500	N Hanover	7 June
Bigford, Jeremiah	320	ditto	22 November
Blount, Reading	300	Craven(?)	15 February
Boyd, Robert	200	Beaufort	16 February
ditto	640	ditto	15 February
Bradley, John	100	Craven	28 February
Braswell, Richard	500	ditto	1 July
Brawton, Thomas	640	ditto	18 November
Bridges, Samuel	640	N Hanover	7 June
Bright, William	62	Craven	20 November
Brown, James	400	Beaufort	28 February
Bruce, William	200	Craven	21 November
Bryan, Edward	172	ditto	28 February
Bryan, John	626	ditto	28 February
Bryan, Lewis	275	ditto	23 November
Bryant, John	530	ditto	15 February
Caldom, John	500	ditto	7 June
Canaway, Thomas	179	ditto	20 November
Calvert, Joseph	130	Carteret	1 March
ditto	480	ditto	1 March
Cock, Bradbury	100	ditto	7 June
Cox, Anthony	300	Craven	20 November
Cox, Charles	200	ditto	14 February

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Cox, John	300	Onslow	23 November
Dawson, Francis	600	Craven	20 November
Depp, John	50	ditto	15 July
Dixon, Jonathan	100	N Hanover	22 September
Draper, Nathaniel	500	Beaufort	14 February
Dry, William	640	N Hanover	8 June
Dunbar, William	365	Beaufort	15 February
Dwight, Joseph	250	ditto	14 February
Dyos, John	570	ditto	15 February
Forbes, John	320	ditto	20 November
Futcher, Thomas	125	Craven	14 February
Garret, John	320	Carteret	28 February
Gatlin, John	300	Craven	7 June
Godby, Carry	500	ditto	28 February
ditto	500	ditto	28 February
Graham, George	100	ditto	20 November
Green, John	273	ditto	28 February
Harning, John	200	ditto	7 June
Harries, Charles	640	N Hanover	8 June
Hearral, Thomas	390	Craven	7 June
Herbert, James	200	ditto	15 February
Herring, Samuel	200	ditto	7 June
Herring, Simon	153	ditto	28 February
Herritage, William	126	ditto	21 November
ditto	208	ditto	21 November
Hill, Herman	300	ditto	16 February
Hollingsworth, John	284	ditto	21 November
Hopton, Charles	640	ditto	7 June
Howard, Thomas	100	ditto	20 November
Hudler, James	400	ditto	20 November
Husbands, James	320	N Hanover	5 June
Hyman, Garret	173	Craven	20 November
James, Richard	640	N Hanover	7 June
Jewell, John	300	Beaufort	1 February
Johnston, Richard	300	Craven	7 June
Jones, Frederick	2239	ditto	21 November
ditto	413	ditto	21 November
Kernegee, George	640	ditto	28 February
King, Charles	150	ditto	20 November
Linkfield, Francis	200	ditto	20 November
McCulloh, Alexander	100	N Hanover	6 June
ditto	640	ditto	6 June
Malpas, Simon	254	Craven	28 February
Marshall, William	300	N Hanover	22 November
Mills, Robert	150	Craven	16 February
Morton, Peter	640	Onslow	7 June
Murray, James	640	N Hanover	5 June
Nash, Joshua	223	Carteret	22 February

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>County</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Nelson, Thomas	640	Carteret	23 November
Phillips, William	100	Beaufort	20 November
Pierce, Edmund	280	ditto	14 February
Pilkington, Seith	640	ditto	20 February
Porter, John	640	N Hanover	8 June
Prevas, Peter	390	Craven	21 November
Price, Rice	200	ditto	7 June
ditto	196	ditto	no date
Proctor, Elizabeth	100	Beaufort	14 February
Raisker(?), Michael	640	Craven	2 April
Rice, Nathaniel	200	N Hanover	6 June
Richards, John	300	Craven	8 June
Rigney, Benjamin	225	Beaufort	14 February
Semans, Daniel	200	ditto	14 February
Shackleford, John	500	Carteret	20 November
Shackleford, William	500	ditto	20 November
Simons, Jeremiah	300	N Hanover	14 February
Slade, John	200	Craven	26 November
Slade, Samuel	100	ditto	28 February
Smeal(?), John	200	ditto	8 February
Speight, Thomas	350	ditto	15 February
Staniland, Hugh	200	ditto	21 November
Stevens, Thomas	300	ditto	26 November
Swain, J(?)	300	N Hanover	9 June
Taylor, Robert	100	Craven	20 November
Thomas, Josiah	640	N Hanover	3 June
Tindall, Samuel	270	Beaufort	20 November
Tyson, Cornelius	640	ditto	21 November
Tyson, Edmund	640	ditto	28 February
Tyson, Samuel	270	ditto	20 November
Tyson, Thomas	450	ditto	21 November
Vernam, John	200	ditto	14 February
Wainer, Richard	200	ditto	20 November
Wallace, Andrew	183	Craven	20 November
Wharton, David	300	Beaufort	14 February
Wheeler, Joseph	470	Craven	28 February
Williams, John	256	ditto	21 November
Worsley, John	300	Beaufort	14 February
ditto	640	ditto	14 February
Writley, John	61	Craven	28 February

South Carolina

A register of grants of land in South Carolina between the years 1675 and 1768 has been preserved under the reference CO 5/398. The entries for 1739 have been extracted and are given below. The register records the name of grantee, place where the land granted lay, number of acres, date of grant and rent. The rent for all grants made in 1739 was 3s sterling per 100 acres. The spelling of some names, especially foreign ones, appears to be corrupt.

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Abercromby, James	3000	Craven Co	11 May
ditto	980	Pedee River	ditto
Allen, Joseph	238	Craven Co	14 December
Bagen, John	132	Colleton Co	ditto
Baker, John	300	Craven Co	ditto
Baker, Richard	500	ditto	11 May
ditto	500	ditto	ditto
Baxter, Rev John	1000	Pedee River	14 December
Bexter, John	300	Craven Co	11 May
Blakeway, Sarah	650	Edistoe River	ditto
Bowman, Samuel	1350	Little Pedee R	23 February
Brabant, Dr Daniel	500	Granville Co	14 December
Broadway, Mary	100	Berkeley Co	11 May
Brockington, William	200	Craven Co	14 December
Broughton, Nathaniel	134	Berkeley Co	11 May
Burhanan, William	200	Granville Co	ditto
Chastaigner, Theodore	266	Berkeley Co	2 June
Child, Benjamin	500	Craven Co	11 May
ditto	87	ditto	ditto
ditto	602	ditto	ditto
Clement, Edward	200	Berkeley Co	ditto
Commander, Samuel	650	Craven Co	12 January
Conns, Thomas	500	Pedee River	14 December
Cragg, John	100	Granville Co	ditto
Cramahé, Alexander	600	Kingston Township	11 May
Crouch, Abraham	474	Craven Co	12 April
ditto	500	ditto	14 December
Davis, David	314	ditto	12 April
Debose, Isaac	155	Santee River	11 May
De Lescale, Vincent	50	Granville Co	14 December
De Pia, Peter	100	ditto	ditto
De St Julien, Henry	300	Berkeley Co	11 May
Donnald, Abraham	50	Granville Co	14 December
Dunham, Jacob	750	Craven Co	12 April
Dupré, Samuel	400	Pedee River	14 December
Dyel, Thomas	250	Craven Co	12 April
Fabion, John	50	Toobados Creek	11 May
Fairwell, Thomas	650	Craven Co	12 April
Fauconnet, David	250	Granville Co	ditto
Ferguson, George	325	Colleton Co	—
Field, William	200	Craven Co	12 April
Fordyce, John	1000	ditto	14 December
Fraser, James	250	Granville Co	12 April
ditto	159	ditto	4 December
Fuller, William	357	Edistoe River	14 December
Gadsden, Thomas	500	Craven Co	ditto
Gailliard, Theodore	144	ditto	11 May
ditto	150	ditto	14 December

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Gates, Thomas	400	Berkeley Co	14 December
Gaunt, Anthony	250	ditto	16 September
Gigniliat, Henry	600	Craven Co	2 June
Goddard, Francis	173	ditto	14 December
ditto	450	ditto	ditto
Goliere, Anthony	50	Granville Co	16 September
Grimball, Isaac	106	ditto	12 April
Grimke, Frederick	34	N branch of Stono River	ditto
Harman, Peter	400	Black River	14 December
Hartley, Stephen	250	Craven Co	ditto
Hasford(t), Joseph	721	Berkeley Co	12 April
ditto	1000	ditto	ditto
Hedvit, Elizabeth	500	Grange Township	14 December
Hendrick, William	400	Craven Co	ditto
Henry, John Francis	50	Granville Co	ditto
Holfendorf, John Frederick	250	ditto	ditto
Hubert, John & Spear, Jacob	100	Berkeley Co	16 September
Hueffer, Devall	450	Granville Co	12 April
Huges, Daniel	289	Craven Co	2 June
Iseving(?), Robert	300	ditto	16 September
Izard, Ralph	69	Berkeley Co	6 June
Jackson, Richard	200	ditto	16 September
ditto	300	ditto	ditto
Jenkins, Thomas	500	Craven Co	12 April
Johnston, Alexander	200	Berkeley Co	16 September
Jones, Dorothy	51	ditto	14 December
ditto	51	ditto	ditto
Joyner, John	200	ditto	16 September
Kaill, Lodovick	300	Granville Co	14 December
Keating, Edward	200	Santee River	11 May
Kernie, Mary	50	Granville Co	14 December
Kerr, James	500	Colleton Co	11 May
Kinlock, James	500	Craven Co	14 December
Labord, John	50	Granville Co	ditto
La Bruce, Joseph	94	Pedee River	ditto
Larochs, Daniel & Thomas	350	Craven Co	6 June
Laye, Joseph	100	Granville Co	14 December
Lea, Isabel	500	Black Creek	ditto
Lebrage, Jane	300	Granville Co	7 June
Legare, John	100	boundary to Hugh Rose [Granville Co]	7 May
ditto	50	Granville Co	11 May
Lewis, Judith	105	Black River	ditto
Lucas, Hon George	1300	Craven Co	13 December

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Lucas, Hon George	500	Kingston Township	14 December
McGrigor, Martha	550	Granville Co	12 April
McPherson, James	200	Colleton Co	6 June
Mallet, Gideon	500	Granville Co	14 December
Marrion, Benjamin	500	Craven Co	12 January
Marrion, Gabriel	119	ditto	11 May
Marrion, Peter	45	Berkeley Co	ditto
Mayerhoffer, John	100	Granville Co	14 December
Henry			
Michison, John	1448	Santee River	ditto
Miles, Thomas	150	Craven Co	2 June
ditto	50	ditto	ditto
Miller, Elizabeth	450	Savannah River	11 May
Mitchell, John	73	Colleton Co	ditto
Moon, Alexander	1030	ditto	14 December
Moritte (Morett), Rev Thomas	440	Craven Co	8 June
ditto	1000	ditto	12 April
Ortellier, Daniel	100	Granville Co	14 December
Jacob			
Ouldfeld, John	100	Craven Co	12 April
Ouldfeld, John jnr	100	ditto	11 May
Perryman, Robert	500	Granville Co	ditto
Peyre, Judith	254	Craven Co	ditto
Pillet, Daniel	100	Granville Co	ditto
Porcher, Peter	732	Berkeley Co	14 December
Porter, Rev William	200	Craven Co	ditto
Potts, Thomas	500	ditto	12 April
ditto	500	ditto	ditto
Pyat, John	700	Lynches Creek	11 May
Ravenel, Mrs	500	Berkeley Co	ditto
Damaris Elizabeth			
ditto	500	ditto	12 May
Reighton, Elizabeth	400	Craven Co	16 May
Remond, Jeremiah	200	Granville Co	14 December
Richard, Major James	400	ditto	12 April
Ring, John	250	ditto	14 December
Roach, Nicholas	250	ditto	12 April
Roberson, Josheph	400	Craven Co	26 January
Roberts, David	300	Granville Co	11 May
Rock, John Jacob	107	ditto	ditto
Rodney, John Jacob	50	Berkeley Co	16 September
Romesay, William	350	Pedee Swamp	11 May
Rothmahler, Job	400	Colleton Co	12 April
ditto	1876	Saltcatcher River	ditto
Russ, Hezekiah	500	Granville Co	11 May
Sanders, Abraham	453	Berkeley Co	ditto
Saveneau, James	243	Craven Co	ditto

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>No of Acres</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Date of Grant</i>
Scott, William	500	Craven Co	12 April
Shackelford, William	471	Lynches Creek	ditto
Shehan, David	150	Waccamaw River	11 May
Singleton	375	ditto	ditto
(Shingleton), Ebenezer			
ditto	375	ditto	ditto
Smith, Richard	194	Granville Co	ditto
Snow, Nathaniel	500	Cooper River	5 February
Snowden, Joshua	300	Granville Co	14 December
Sommers, George	300	Savannah	ditto
		River Falls	
Steet, John	400	Craven Co	ditto
Sterchy, Peter	150	Granville Co	ditto
Stubbs, John	50	Craven Co	16 September
Taylor, James	300	ditto	ditto
Thompson, Richard	400	ditto	ditto
Thorpe, Robert	100	Granville Co	14 May
Townsend, Daniel	500	ditto	11 May
Vanay, John Francis	50	ditto	14 December
Vaughan, Robert	200	ditto	26 January
ditto	250	ditto	ditto
ditto	400	Berkeley Co	14 December
Vaughan, William	450	Edistoe River	11 May
Waggon, Thomas	500	Granville Co	14 December
Walies, Col William	300	Craven Co	12 April
Warhock, Abraham	200	ditto	2 June
Watson, John	800	ditto	12 April
Wedderburn, James	500	Savannah River	11 May
Whippy, John	450	Granville Co	12 April
Whippy, Joseph	400	ditto	ditto
Williams, Robert	1300	ditto	16 September
Wood, Jonathan	500	Berkeley Co	10 April
Woodsakin, Oursella	300	ditto	6 December
Wright, Jermyn	1000	Granville Co	11 May
Wright, Richard	145	Colleton Co	ditto
Zublie, David	600	Granville Co	14 December

Appendix II

THE TRUSTEES FOR GEORGIA

To avoid repetition, the names of persons attending meetings of the Common Council of Georgia and meetings of the Trustees for Georgia have been omitted from the text of the *Calendar*. A consolidated list of attendances is given below. References are to the numbers of entries in the present volume under which the minutes of meetings have been calendared. A number in bold type denotes that the Common Councillor or Trustee presided over that meeting.

COMMON COUNCIL

Archer, Henry, 38, 48, 73, **III**, 163, 199, 227, 506.
 Archer, Thomas, 38, 48.
 Beauclerk, Lord Sidney, **III**, 157, 163, 190, **227**, 255, 317, 347, 484, 506.
 Digby, Edward, 38, 347, 466, 484, 506.
 Eyles, Francis, **347**.
 Eyre, Robert, 317, 347, 506.
 Hales, Rev Dr Stephen, 73, **III**, **157**, 227, 238, 255, 317, 466, **484**.
 Heathcote, Sir William, **III**, 157, 163, 190, 199, 227.
 Holland, Roger, 199, 227, 238, 255, **317**.
 L'Apostre, Henry, 38, **III**, 157, 163, 190, **199**, 227, 238, 255, 317, 347, 466, 484, 506.
 Laroche, John, 163, 227, 238, 255, **466**, 484, 506.
 Perceval, John, Earl of Egmont, **38**, 48, **III**, 157, 163, 190, 227, **238**, 255, 466, 484, 506.
 Sloper, William, **73**, **III**, 506.
 Smith, Rev Samuel, 38, 48, **III**, 157, **163**, 190, 199, 227, 238, 255, 317, 347, 466, 484.
 Tower, Christopher, 73, 157, 347.
 Tower, Thomas, 38, **48**, 73, **III**, 157, 163, 190, 199, 238, **255**, 317.
 Tracy, Robert, 38, 48, **III**, 157, 190, 199, 484.
 Tyrconnel, John, Viscount, 38, 48, 73, **III**, 157, **190**, 466, **506**.
 Vernon, James, 38, 48, 73, **III**, 227, 238, 255, 317, 347, 466, 506.

TRUSTEES

Anderson, Adam, 25, 39, 57, 62, 70, 99, 248, 256, 283, 291, 417, 462.
 Archer, Henry, 3, 10, 36, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, **105**, 177, 228, 248, 291, 495, **511**.
 Archer, Thomas, 3, 25, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70.
 Beauclerk, Lord Sidney, 105, 112, 123, 177, 228, **511**.
 Bouverie, Sir Jacob, 25, 39.
 Burgoigne, Sir Robert, 39, 70.
 Burton, Rev John, 65, 70, 97, 99.

TRUSTEES (*continued*)

- Carpenter, George, Lord, 25, 39.
 Cooper, Anthony Ashley, Earl of Shaftesbury, 36, 39, 57, 62, 65, 70.
 Coram, Capt Thomas, 291.
 Digby, Edward, 36, 57, 348, 370, 495.
 Eyles, Francis, 62, 337, 348.
 Eyre, Robert, 337, 348, 370, 462.
 Gough, Sir Harry, 57, 62, 65, 70.
 Hales, Rev Dr Stephen, 57, 62, 65, 99, 112, 173, 177, 228, 239, 248, 256, 291, 318, 462, 511.
 Heathcote, Ald George, 25, 36, 39, 57, 62, 70, 105, 212.
 Heathcote, Sir William, 36, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 112, 123, 173, 177, 212.
 Holland, Roger, 197, 239, 248, 283, 318.
 L'Apostre, Henry, 10, 25, 36, 39, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 112, 173, 177, 197, 212, 228, 239, 248, 256, 283, 291, 318, 337, 348, 370, 417, 462, 495, 511.
 Laroche, John, 25, 36, 62, 70, 97, 105, 173, 228, 256, 417.
 Limerick, John, Viscount, 57, 62, 65, 70.
 Perceval, John, Earl of Egmont, 3, 10, 25, 36, 39, 49, 57, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 112, 123, 173, 177, 212, 228, 239, 248, 256, 291, 318, 337, 370, 417, 462.
 Sloper, William, 62, 65, 70, 112, 495, 511.
 Smith, Rev Samuel, 10, 25, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 70, 99, 123, 173, 177, 197, 212, 228, 248, 256, 283, 291, 318, 337, 348, 370, 417, 462, 511.
 Tower, Christopher, 36, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 105, 337.
 Tower, Thomas, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 177, 239, 256.
 Tracy, Robert, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 173.
 Tyrconnel, John, Viscount, 25, 36, 49, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 197, 511.
 Vernon, James, 3, 10, 25, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 112, 123, 228, 239, 283, 291, 337, 348, 370, 462, 495, 511.

Appendix III

NAVAL OFFICERS' LISTS OF SHIPPING

Naval Officers' lists of shipping have survived for some, but not for all, British colonies. They were intended to be a record of all ships entering and clearing from British ports in America and the West Indies. They register: date of entry in record, name of ship and home-port or colony, name of master, kind of vessel (schooner, snow, etc), number of tons, number of guns, number of men, where and when built, where and when registered, particulars of cargo, port or colony whither bound or whence arrived, where and when bond given.

The following table summarizes entries of ships inwards and outwards and their tonnage for the year 1739. Under the heading *British North America* are included entries referring to Newfoundland and Nova Scotia; under *British West Indies*, Bermuda; under *Europe*, the countries of the Continent; and under *Others*, Africa, the Canaries, Madeira, and the West Indian and North American colonies of Denmark, France, Portugal, Spain and the United Provinces (Netherlands).

Colony and Port	Period	British North America		British W. Indies incl. Bermuda		British Isles incl. Ireland		Europe		Others		Total	
		Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage
BAHAMAS (New Providence) [CO 27/12]	3rd quarter	IN	11	200	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	212
	ditto	OUT	12	229	1	21	—	—	—	—	—	13	250
	4th quarter	IN	9	182	2	37	—	—	—	—	—	11	219
	ditto	OUT	11	218	2	41	—	—	—	—	—	13	259
BERMUDA (St George's) [CO 41/71]	1st quarter	IN	15	330	11	248	—	—	—	1	35	27	613
	ditto	OUT	9	281	27	705	—	—	—	—	—	36	986
	2nd quarter	IN	9	260	12	320	—	—	—	1	40	22	620
	ditto	OUT	22	635	25	572	—	—	—	1	25	48	1332
	3rd quarter	IN	16	475	14	283	—	—	—	3	75	33	833
	ditto	OUT	9	250	5	105	—	—	—	—	—	14	355
	4th quarter	IN	6	128	12	360	1	50	—	2	75	21	613
	ditto	OUT	23	666	25	530	—	—	—	—	—	48	1196

Colony and Port	Period	British North America		British W. Indies incl. Bermuda		British Isles incl. Ireland		Europe		Others		Total	
		Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage
NEW YORK (Port of New York) [CO 5/1226]	1st quarter	IN 18	457	8	285	4	380	—	—	3	85	33	1209
	ditto	OUT 21	485	18	705	—	—	3	150	5	183	47	1523
	2nd quarter	IN 23	458	28	828	13	1065	2	125	18	779	84	3255
	ditto	OUT 34	915	23	830	4	395	3	140	9	390	73	2690
	3rd quarter	IN 35	811	28	969	5	470	3	240	13	480	84	2970
	ditto	OUT 28	946	33	1357	3	170	3	230	16	601	83	3304
SOUTH CAROLINA (Charleston) [CO 5/510]	4th quarter	IN 19	397	23	879	8	655	1	60	10	445	61	2436
	ditto	OUT 24	512	15	698	17	1140	2	120	11	355	69	2825
	1st quarter	IN 26	1716	19	873	5	411	3	220	5	300	59 ¹	3550
VIRGINIA ⁵ (James River Upper District) [CO 5/1446]	ditto	OUT 8	215 ²	17	588	44	395 ³	4	445	—	—	74 ¹	5207
	2nd quarter	IN 21	1306	15 ²	753	13 ²	1471	2	191	6	525	59 ⁴	4306
	ditto	OUT 8	229	17	484	31	3132	6	435	—	—	62	4280
no record for third and fourth quarters													
(Port Hampton) [CO 5/1446]	1st quarter	IN 5	300	1	16	1	50	—	—	—	—	7	466
	ditto	OUT 4	305	4	108	—	—	—	—	2	90	10	503
	2nd quarter	IN 13	1625	1	130	1	100	—	—	2	190	17	2045
	ditto	OUT 3	120	1	40	—	—	—	—	1	50	5	210
	3rd quarter	IN 1	20	2	80	2	280	—	—	2	130	7	510
	ditto	OUT 4	310	1	50	13	1775	—	—	—	—	18	2139
(Port Hampton) [CO 5/1446]	4th quarter	IN 7	280	2	80	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	360
	ditto	OUT 2	90	1	50	3	320	1	40	1	70	8	570
	1st quarter	IN 5	265	2	65	3	290	—	—	—	—	10	620
	ditto	OUT 7	200	16	588	2	260	—	—	1	50	26	1098
	2nd quarter	IN 5	155	11	451	14	1845	—	—	1	100	31	2551
	ditto	OUT 9	217	14	490	1	95	—	—	2	70	26	892
(Port Hampton) [CO 5/1446]	3rd quarter	IN 9	370	16	635	2	250	—	—	3	140	30	1395
	ditto	OUT 8	235	12	411	2	290	1	90	—	—	23	1026
	4th quarter	IN 10	332	19	708	1	50	1	90	—	—	31	1180
	ditto	OUT 9	312	10	358	1	100	1	110	2	90	23	970

¹Includes one ship of which previous port is not stated.²Tonnage of one ship not stated.³Tonnage of two ships not stated.⁴Includes two ships of which previous ports are not stated.⁵The Virginia registers record some ships moving from port to port within Virginia eg from James River Upper District to Port Hampton.

Colony and Port	Period	British North America		British W. Indies incl. Bermuda		British Isles incl. Ireland		Europe		Others		Total	
		Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage	Ships	Tonnage
(Rappahannock) [CO 5/1444]	1st quarter	IN 4	306	1	25	2	160	—	—	—	—	7	491
	ditto	OUT 1	40	3	75	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	115
	2nd quarter	IN 3	320	3	95	23	2405	—	—	—	—	30 ¹	2835
	ditto	OUT 3	40	2	50	6	510	—	—	—	—	11	600
	3rd quarter	IN 1	200	1	50	2	210	—	—	2	235	6	695
	ditto	OUT 1	200	—	—	25	2595	—	—	—	—	26	2795
	4th quarter	IN 1	40	1	25	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	65
	ditto	OUT 4	205	—	—	4	330	—	—	—	—	8	535
(South Potomack) [CO 5/1445]	1st quarter	IN 2	70	1	85	2	90	—	—	—	—	5	245
	ditto	OUT 2	60	1	25	1	75	—	—	—	—	4	160
	2nd quarter	IN 4	148	3	145	9	754	—	—	—	—	16	1049
	ditto	OUT 3	108	—	—	6	390	—	—	—	—	9	498
	3rd quarter	IN 3	430	—	—	5	425	1	80	1	80	10	1015
	ditto	OUT 1	20	1	25	13	1260	—	—	—	—	15	1305
	4th quarter	IN 2	100	—	—	2	230	—	—	—	—	4	330
	ditto	OUT —	—	—	—	4	325	—	—	—	—	4	325
(York River) [CO 5/1444]	1st quarter	IN 2	125	2	40	7	760	—	—	1	200	12	925
	ditto	OUT 2	90	2	40	2	180	—	—	2	105	8	415
	2nd quarter	IN 2	380	6	275	16	2355	—	—	3	190	27	3180
	ditto	OUT 2	55	1	20	8	970	—	—	1	45	12	1090
	3rd quarter	IN 5	275	—	—	1	90	—	—	4	260	10	625
	ditto	OUT 5	260	3	90	20	3060	—	—	2	120	30	3530
	4th quarter	IN 1	30	1	18	—	—	—	—	1	80	3	128
	ditto	OUT —	—	—	—	2	200	—	—	1	45	3	245

¹Includes one ship of which previous port is not stated.

NOTE ON THE INDEX

Abbreviations

The following abbreviations have been used in this index:

- BWI: British West Indies
- commnr: commissioner
- Cllr: Councillor ie member of a colony's council
- Conn: Connecticut
- Del: Delaware
- Fla: Florida
- g in NC: grantee of land in North Carolina
- g in SC: grantee of land in South Carolina
- Ga: Georgia
- Ga Soc: Georgia Society
- LI: Leeward Islands
- m: signatory of petition, delivered to the King on 9 November 1739, praying for part of the value of Spanish prizes to be given to sufferers by Spanish depredations. Signatories are described collectively as 'merchants, planters and others trading to and interested in the British plantations in America'
- Md: Maryland
- Mass: Massachusetts
- NC: North Carolina
- N^ofoundland: Newfoundland
- NH: New Hampshire
- NJ: New Jersey
- N Scotia: Nova Scotia
- NY: New York
- Pa: Pennsylvania
- PC: Privy Councillor
- RI: Rhode Island
- RN: Royal Navy
- SC: South Carolina
- Va: Virginia
- WI: West Indies

Colonies and the British Government

The institutions and officials chiefly concerned with the administration of the colonies appear in the index in the following forms:

Fane, Francis, legal adviser to Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
Hill, Thomas, secretary of Commissioners for Trade and Plantations
Pelham Holles, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, Secretary of State
Privy Council
Privy Council, Committee of, for Plantation Affairs
Trade and Plantations, Commissioners for

Relevant matter under each of these heads has been arranged colony by colony.

GENERAL INDEX

- Abbot, widow in Ga, 538
 Abbott, Edward, Cllr of Nevis, 244ii
 Abercorn, Earl of, PC, letter signed by, 109
 Abercorn, Ga, 432
 Abercorn Creek, 96
 Abercromby, James, attorney-general of SC and corresponding agent of Ga Soc, 126, 159: declines to execute warrant issued in Ga, 154; g in SC, Appx I; letters from, 200, 389; letters to, 129, 277
Abigall of Piscataway (three ships), 472ii
 Accomack Co, Va, Act concerning attachments in, 67
 Accompong, Capt, Jamaican maroon, 116i
 Adams, John, president of Council, acting govr of N Scotia, letters from, 505i, 507
 Adams, Roger, g in NC, Appx I
 Admiralty court, *see under* NY
 Admiralty, Lords of, 77, and *see* Burchett, J, secretary
 Adowekenk, Penobscot Indian, petition of, 528iii
Advice, HMS, 522
Africa, Spanish warship, 141i
 Albamas, Creek country, French fort at, 404
 Albany, NY, 179, 219, 220, 356, 503, 522: letters dated at, 219ii, 220i, 303i, 424iv-v
 Albemarle, Earl of, *see* Keppel
 Alexander, former Cllr of NY, 503
 Alexander, James, Cllr of NJ, absent, 183
 Alexander, Sir William, grant (1621) to, 544
 Alicante, Spain, fish trade, 374i
 Allen, Eliezer, g in NC, Appx I
 Allen, John, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
 Allen, Joseph, JP, Essex co, Mass, 299iii, 299vii
 Allen, Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
 Altamaha River, Ga, 69
 Amboy, *see* Perth Amboy
 Amelia, Ga, 225, 249: Spanish attack on, 463, 467, 504, 536, 539
 Amelia co, Va, Act concerning, 67
 America, North, British (*see also* colonies, general): postal communications of, 515; raising of troops in, for WI expedition, 515, 515i; surgeons scarce in, 515i; title to, 135, 148
America, Capt Gerald, 384
 Amyand, Isaac, clerk of Assembly, SC, dead, 402, 469
 Anderson, Adam, secretary of SPCK (Scotland) and Trustee for Ga, 38-9, 49 Appx II: letter to, 7
 Anderson, Hugh, settler in Ga, 18, 52, 347, 384: letter from, 85
 Anderson, James, in Ga, 58
 Andrews, Thomas, Chickesaw trader, rescues French prisoners, 58
 Anegada Shoals, Virgin I, Spanish ship wrecked on, 5, 115
 Angier, Frances and Mary, daughters of the following, 203
 Angier, Susanna, mulatto of Jamaica, Act conferring rights upon, 203
 Angola, slaves from, Roman Catholic, 414i
Ann of Boston, 32iii
Ann of Piscataway, 472ii
Ann & Elizabeth, J Main, 521
 Annapolis Royal, N Scotia, 324: British troops at, 368i, 507; fort, 368i; letters dated at, 505, 507; not defensible, 507
 Anthony, William, commnr to review Conn-Mohegan dispute, 330
 Antigua (*see also* LI), Acts: for lowering rate of interest, 213i, 307; sent to England, 293, 422, 426, 534; to continue agent, 534
 agent *see* Yeamans, J
 Assembly, minutes, sent to England, 339
 Council: appointment to, 23, 137-8, 214, 359; lists of, 42ii, 244iv; state of, 75
 lieut-govr, *see* Byam, E
 ordnance supplied (1735) to 42i
 Appalachee (Apallatche) Fields, Spaniards fortify, 85
 Archdale, John, former govr of Carolina, 191
 Archer, Henry, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II: letter from, 342
 Archer, Thomas, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, 25, Appx II
 Argyle, Fort, Ga, 17, 266
 Argyll, Duke of, *see* Campbell, J
 Armistead, Henry, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
 Armstrong, Lawrence, lieut governor, acting govr, of N Scotia: letter to, 436; representation by, 544; suicide of, 505
 Army, British, in the colonies: detachments of, *see under* Bahamas; Bermuda; Jamaica; LI; NY; N Scotia; Oglethorpe's regt, expedition of, planned for W Indies, 515, 515i
 Arnold, John and Philip, commnrs to review Conn-Mohegan dispute, 330
 Ashe, Edward, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, letters and reports signed by, as such, 22-4, 45, 51, 54, 64, 133-4, 137-8, 198, 230, 246, 251, 478, 493, 500, 513, 522
 Atherton, Richard, paid by Ga Soc, 190
 Auchinleck, Andrew, Cllr of Bermuda, 15i, 351ii

- Auchmuty, [Robert, chief justice, New England],
lawsuit against, 76
- Augsburg, Germany: colonists from, going to Ga,
48, 55–6, 63; letter dated at, 443
- Augusta, Ga, 89: garrison at, 17, 429, 432, 536;
landgrant at, *see* O'Brien, K; letters dated at,
121, 372, 496i; Oglethorpe at, 121, 372, 379–
80, 389, 429
- Augustine, *see* St Augustine
- Auspurger (-gur), Samuel, surveyor in Ga, 111,
466, 497, 512: leaves Ga, 253, 282; letter to,
125
- Austin of Charleston, *see* Cattell and Austin
- Aviles, Domingo Lopes de, letter from, 492iv,
492viii
- Aviles, Fr Joseph de, at Havana, letter to, 492iv,
492viii
- Ayres, Capt Jacob, 383
- Bagen, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Bahama Islands (*see also* New Providence)
Act of, laying duty on salt-raking etc,
objections to, 166, 166ii, 329, 335, 364, 524
barracks: ruinous, 72, 344, 344i, 445i, 446, 448,
492; to be rebuilt, 532
British troops in, 72: muting of, 344i
divisions in, 72
governor, acting govr, *see* Fitzwilliam, R;
Howell, J
Lords Proprietors of, 247i
militia, 492
public accounts of, 9, 72i
shipping returns, Appx III
warlike stores needed by and ordered for, 72,
448, 448i, 532, 532i
- Baker, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Baker, Philip, letter to, 334
- Baker, Richard, g in SC, Appx I
- Baker, Samuel and William, merchants of London
trading to SC, 356, 542
- Baldwin, Peter and Robert, merchants of Jamaica,
195
- Baldwin, Warren, g in NC, Appx I
- Ball, Benjamin, settler in Ga, 205, 229
- Ball, Papillon, *m*, 458, 466
- Bank Queron, off N Scotia, French fishery, 374i
- Barbados
Acts, sent to England, 184
Assembly, Act of, 365
bills of credit issued (1705–6) in, 456
defence of, 360, 516
exchange with GB, 456
foreign coins in, 456
gold and silver prices in, 456
governor and acting govr, *see* Byng, R;
Dottin, J
Privateer commission in, 326, 326i–iii
raising of volunteers in, 515i
RN needed to protect, 326
state of revenue in, 242
- Barbados—*cont.*
warlike stores needed for, 326
- Barclay, David, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Barclay, David (the same), *m*, 458
- Barclay, James, deputy receiver gen, Jamaica, 158i
- Barham, Henry, *m*, 458
- Bartram, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Bascome, Nathaniel, Speaker of Assembly of
Bermuda, 151: appointed Cllr, 20
- Bass, Andrew, g in NC, Appx I
- Bassnett, Nathaniel, *m*, 458
- Bathurst, Robert, of Stono, SC, killed by slaves,
414i
- Baxter, Rev John, g in SC, Appx I
- Bay Vert, Island of St John, 32i
- Bayley, Kenneth, at Darien, Ga, 58
- Bayley, Thomas, of Savannah, Ga, 308
- Bayonne, France, fishery of, 374i
- Bearcroft, Rev Dr Philip, secretary of SPG, 337:
letter to, 338
- Beasley, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Beauclerk, Lord Sidney, Trustee for Ga and
Common Councilman, Appx II: elected, 99,
105
- Beaufort co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
- Bedlow, Peter, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Beecher, Capt Sword, 489ii
- Belch, *see* Owen & Belch
- Belcher, Jonathan, governor of Mass and NH
address to, 30i
certificates by, 299iii, 471, 528
complaints of no answer to his letters, 310, 434
complaints against, 76, 91, 153, 299i, 299ix–xi,
316, 377, 471i–iv, 480: answer to, 528ii–xxvii
conduct of, officially disapproved, 375, 530
dispute of, with Assembly, 434
instructions by, 299iv
letters from, 26, 30, 91, 153, 178ii, 179i, 310,
324, 325, 325i, 434, 461, 474, 480, 527, 528v
letters to, 178iv, 179ii, 215, 251, 375, 415, 425,
436
messages from, 528xxii–xxiii
petitions to, 528iii, 528xvii
proclamations by, 324i, 325i, 528xiii
vetoes Act for emitting bills of credit, 133, 434i
wants leave, 252
warrant by, 528xix
warrants to, 95, 215j
- Belcher, Jonathan jnr, son and agent of preceding,
91, 153, 252, 316
- Bell, Nevil, g in NC, Appx I
- Bell, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Bellomont, Earl of, former govr of NY, 522
- Beloquin, Mons, letter to, 492v
- Bendysh, H, *m*, 458
- Benjamin, wrecked in WI, 489i; 489iii
- Bennet, widow in Ga, 154
- Bennett, Henry, master of *Union*, 195
- Beresford, J, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Berkeley co, SC, land grants in, Appx I

Bermuda

- Acts, sent to England, 21, 166, 167, 364, 524
 agent, *see* Noden, R
 Assembly: addresses of, 351iii, 500, 524i, 525i;
 dispute of, with Council, 524i; payment to
 members of, 524; petition of, 151; speaker,
 how elected, 524, and *see* Bascome, N
 bills of credit in, none, 524
 British troops in, 47, 351i, 364, 453, 493, 524
 child murder in, Act to prevent, 166
 Council, appointments to, 166, 167; lists of,
 166iii-iv, 167; minutes of, 351iv, 524
 Customs, difficulty of collecting, 31, 242, 364
 defence, 449
 fishery, 21, 166, and *see* Bahamas, Act
 fortifications, repair of, 151-ii, 351i, 351v-vi,
 500, 524, 524i
 French ships at, 524, and *see* *l'Amazone*
 gold and silver, price of, 524
 governor, *see* Popple, A
 importance of, 166, 351i, 438, 524
 juries, Acts concerning, 166
 militia, 351i: many at sea, 524
 poverty of, 524
 public accounts of, 524iii-vi, 525iii-v
 public debts, Act to pay, 524
 salt-trade, 166, 329, and *see* Bahamas, Act
 Sheriff, *see* Tucker, H
 Ship-building, 166
 Shipping returns, 525vi, Appx III
 slaves, 524
 warlike stores needed by and ordered for, 151-
 ii, 351, 351i-vi, 364, 400, 438, 500, 524
 Bertie, Edward, secretary and register of land
 grants, SC, 204, 331, 354
 Bethell, S, *m*, 458
 Betty of Boston, 32iii
 Bexter, John, *g* in SC, Appx I
 Bienville, JB Le Moyne de, governor of Louisiana,
 brother of, killed by Indians, 58
 Bigford, Jeremiah, *g* in NC, Appx I
 Bilbao, Spain, fish trade, 374i
 bills of credit and paper currency in the British
 colonies (*see also* principally under Mass; NJ;
 NY; Pa; SC)
 of little value save in province of issue, 515i
 parliamentary inquiry into, 218, 218i-iii, 251,
 461: responses to, (Barbados) 456, (Bermuda)
 524, (Del) 520i, (Mass) 527i-ii, (NJ) 501i,
 (NY) 491i, (Pa) 487i
 proposals for reforming, 30, 180, 187, 193, 346
 should be controlled by parliament, 434, 527
 Bishop, Henry, cattle-thief in Ga, 111, 126
 Bishop (another), at Ebenezer, Ga, 250
 Black, William, *m*, 458
 Black River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
 Bladen, Martin, Commnr for Trade and
 Plantations: letters and reports signed by, as
 such, 45, 64, 133, 137-8, 160, 230, 236, 240,
 246, 251, 284, 284i, 295, 305, 307, 353-4,
 357-60, 364-7, 375-6, 381-2, 423-5, 433,

Bladen, Martin—*cont.*

- 445, 450, 464, 478, 481, 493, 500; letters
 from, in person, 148, 155, 515; memorandum
 by, 515i
 Bladen co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
 Blair, James, Cllr, of Va, 59
 Blair, John, auditor of Va, 303ii-iii, 451i
 Blake, Col Joseph, recommended to be Cllr of SC,
 469
 Blakeney, Col William, going to America, 515i
 Blakeway, Sarah, *g* in SC, Appx I
 Blount, Reading, *g* in NC, Appx I
 Blumfield, Rev Joseph, of Jamaica: affidavit of,
 459i, 460ii; petition of, 459ii, 460i
 Bolling, Robert, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
 Bolzius, Rev John Martin, minister of Salzburghers
 at Ebenezer, Ga, 17, 48, 58, 60, 443, 537:
 letters from, 96, 170, 250, 287, 406; letters to,
 81, 128, 275; payment to, 73, 77, 249-50;
 wants more money, 287
 Bond, Capt William, ordnance storekeeper, Fort
 George, NY City, 355iii, 356, 356ii
 Bonham, Samuel, *m*, 458
 Bordeaux, France, fish trade, 374i
 Boscawen, Capt [Edward, RN], 302
 Boston, Mass: fishery of, in N Scotia, 32iii, 472i-ii;
 letters etc dated at, 26, 30, 76, 91, 153, 178i-ii,
 179i, 226, 299iii-iv, 310, 324-5, 378, 434, 461,
 474, 480, 510, 527-8, 528ii, 528iv-vi, 528xiii,
 528xix; postal communications of, 515i;
 vulnerable in war, 480
 Boston of London, 32iii
 Bounyan, Zachariah, *m*, 458
 Bours, Peter, commnr in Conn-Mohegan dispute,
 330
 Bouverie (Des Bouverie), Sir Jacob, Bart, Trustee
 for Ga, Appx II
 Bouveron, Simeon, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii
 Bovey, Mrs [Margaret], in Ga, 17
 Bowden, J, signature of, forged to complaint
 against Governor Belcher, 76
 Bowles, Capt, of *Prince*, in SC, 294
 Bowman, Samuel, *g* in SC, Appx I
 Boyd, Robert, *g* in NC, Appx I
 Brabant, Dr Daniel, *g* in SC, Appx I
 Bradford, William, of NY, document printed by,
 182ii, 183iv
 Bradley, John, *g* in NC, Appx I
 Bradley, Richard, attorney general of NY,
 recommended to be Cllr, 503
 Bradley, Thomas, soldier, wounded in Jamaica, 86iv
 Bradley, William, overseer of Trust's servants in
 Ga, 249, 267, 309
 accounts of, investigated, 1, 17, 44, 46, 52, 111,
 124, 126, 130, 384-5
 complaint against, 18
 dismissed, 123-4, 130, 292
 embezzles livestock, 69
 expected to quit Ga, 174
 has three concubines, 52
 ill, 292

- Bradley, William—*cont.*
 letter to, 130
 servants of, 52
 son of, 52
 to be prosecuted, 39
 to give security, 44, 384–5, 388
- Bramley, Beddingfield, recommended to be Cllr of
 Montserrat, 244iii
- Braswell, Richard, g in NC, Appx I
- Bravo, David, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Brawton, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Breholt, Davy, *m*, 458
- Bridges, Samuel, g in NC, Appx I
- Bridgewater, Charles, Cllr of Nevis, 34, 244ii
- Bright, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Brim, great Creek chief, 349i
- Bristol, England: slave trade, 1
 Channel, vessel lost in, 145
 pig iron sent to, 245
- Brix, Capt Henry, hanged for murder in Ga, 308
- Broadie, John, settler in Ga, 17, 58
- Broadway, Mary, g in SC, Appx I
- Brockington, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Broadbelt (Broadbelt), Carew, Cllr of Nevis, 34,
 244ii
- Brodie, Lieut James, in Jamaica, 86
- Brookes, at NY, 27, 61
- Broughton, Nathaniel, g in SC, Appx I
- Brown, Commodore Charles, RN commanding
 RN force in WI, 390, 393, 437, 444, 489
- Brown, James, g in NC, Appx I
- Brown, Capt Samuel, to command Indian
 company in Ga, 539iii
- Browne, James, Cllr of Nevis, 34, 244ii
- Brownfield, John, register of Ga, 234:
 colludes with opposition, 1, 18, 52
 letter from, 411; letter to, 279
- Bruce, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Brudenell, James, Commnr for Trade and
 Plantations, letters and reports signed by, as
 such, 133–4, 137–8, 160, 198, 236, 240, 246,
 284, 284i, 307, 312, 320, 320i, 321–2, 353–4,
 357–60, 364–7, 375–6, 381–2, 423, 433, 450,
 478, 493, 500, 509, 522
- Brunswick, Maine, 528xx
- Bryan, Edward, g in NC, Appx I
- Bryan, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Bryan, Lewis, g in NC, Appx I
- Bryant, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Bryant, Capt, 486
- Bull, William, lieut-governor, acting governor of
 SC, 266, 379, 389: letters from 162, 235,
 403–4, 469–70, 483, 513i; letters to, 215, 230,
 251, 382, 436; present at Stono rebellion, 404;
 to assist Ga in event of attack, 215; warrant
 to, 215i
- Bullock, of SC, house of, attacked by rebels, 414i
- Burch, George, master of Bermuda sloop taken by
 Spaniards, 166
- Burchett, Josiah, secretary of Admiralty: letters
 from, 102, 146, 374; letter to, 149
- Burgess, Capt, of *Dragon*, shipwrecked, 489ii
- Burgoigne, Sir Robert, Trustee for Ga, Appx II
- Burhanan, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Burlington, NJ, 183
- Burnett, William, former governor of NY, 522
- Burnside, cattle-dealer in Ga, 429
- Burroughs, Capt [George], RN, 467
- Burrows, Samuel, Cllr of Bermuda, 351v
- Burt, William Pym, Cllr of Nevis, resides at St
 Christopher's, 34, 244ii
- Burton, Rev John, Trustee for Ga, 27, 61, 197,
 Appx II
- Burwell, Lewis jnr, recommended to be Cllr of Va,
 59
- Bush, Edward, permitted to dispose of land in Ga,
 234
- Butler, Thomas, Cllr and agent of Nevis, 34, 244ii,
 454i, 481
- Butterfield, John, Cllr of Bermuda, 351vi
- Butterfield, Nathaniel, Cllr of Bermuda, 351vi
- Byam, Edward, lieut-governor of Antigua, 42ii,
 244iv
- Byam, Edward (another), Cllr of Antigua, absent
 in NY, 42ii, 244iv
- Byam, Rev Francis, son of lieut-governor Byam,
 appointed Cllr of Antigua, 75, 244iv
- Byam, Samuel, Cllr of Antigua, dead, 42ii, 75, 138,
 244iv
- Byng, Robert, governor of Barbados, 192, 360:
 arrives and assumes govt, 516–7; commission
 to, 198i, 207; instructions to, 202, 320i–iii,
 350, 365, 428; letters from, 430, 516–7; letter
 to, 436; sails, 430; salary, 365
- Byrd, William, Cllr of Va, 59
- Cabot, Sebastian, 544
- Cadaracqui (Cadara-) Lake (Ontario), 179
- Cadiz, Spain, fish trade, 374i, 472ii; Pizarro sailing
 for, 390i
- Caldom, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Calfe, John, of NH, address of, 352iv
- Calvert, Joseph, g in NC, Appx I
- Calwell, Henry, son of following, in Ireland, 253
- Calwell, John, of Frederica, Ga, 466: letter from,
 253; made surveyor, 253
- Campbell, Colin, *m*, 458
- Campbell, John, Duke of Argyll, Master General
 of Ordnance, 394, 448
- Campbell, Capt John, of *Mary and Mariane*, 497
- Campbell (-el), John, Cllr of Jamaica, 313
- Campeachy, logwood cutting at, dubious British
 right to, 148
- Camus (Camuse) family of silk workers in Ga, 58,
 124, 174, 182, 282, 307, 429
- Canada, French: attack from, on British Indians,
 feared, reported, 356, 404, 468–9; British
 expedition (1711), financing of, by issue of
 bills of credit, 501i, 527ii, used as precedent
 of WI expedition, 515i; encroachments from,
 on NY, 219, 219i–ii, 220, 424i; French claim

- Canada, French—*cont.*
lands on all rivers flowing into, 485iv, 486
- Canaway, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Canço of Piscataway, 472ii
- Canso, N Scotia: British garrison, 32ii, 324, 368i, 374, 505, 507, 544; fishery 32ii–iii, 146, 149, 368i, 374i, 472i–ii, 544; fortification, none, 368i, 374i; residents, 32ii, 472i
- Cape Ann, Mass, fishery of, to N Scotia, 472i–ii
- Cape Breton Island (and *see* Louisbourg), 368i, 544; fishery, 32i, 374i, 472i
- Cape Fear, NC, letter dated at, 132
- Cape Verde Islands, salt from, 245
- Carkesse, Charles, secretary to Commrs of Customs: letter from, 181; letters to, 31, 188, 482
- Carolina Packet, Capt Summersset, 512
- Carpenter, George, Baron Carpenter, Trustee for Ga, Appx II: elected Common Councilman, 99
- Carpenter, Col, lieut-governor of Montserrat, absent in England, 42iii
- Carpenters Mountains, Jamaica, 523
- Cartagena, Spanish Main, 115, 313: British attack on, recommended, 302; galleons at, 141i, 457, 492vi, 492x; governor, letter to, 489iii; letters dated at, 489ii, 492x; RN seize prisoners off, 390, 489, 489i–iii; South Sea Co's factors at, 444, 489; surprised by rupture with GB, 393
- Carter, Charles, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
- Carter, John, Cllr of Va, 59
- Carter, Mary, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Carteret, [?]James in Ga, 538
- Carteret, co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
- Castilla, Spanish warship, 141i
- Castle Harbour, Bermuda, 242, 351i, 364
- Cathcart, Charles, Lord Cathcart, appointed to command British expedition to WI, 515i, 529
- Cattawba Indians, 59, 404
- Cattell and Austin, of Charleston, SC, 429
- Causton, Thomas, former bailiff and storekeeper, Savannah, Ga, 4, 46, 79, 249, 266, 406
accounts of, and accounts certified by, 1, 17, 18, 44, 46, 52, 58, 92, 103, 111, 124, 126, 151, 154, 227, 267, 294, 317, 384–5, 419, 435, 475
corrupts minds of the people, 18
disputes of, with successor as storekeeper, 114, 174, and *see* Jones, T
frauds and dishonesty of, alleged, 52, 60, 69
has friends, 309
letters from, 17, 58, 103, 475
letter to, 259
prevented from leaving Ga, 17–18, 52, 154, 205
servants and clerks of, 17, 58, 154, 537
- Ceitan, Spanish warship, 141i
- Chactaw (Choctaw) Indians, 382: French design upon, 281, 404; strength of, 349i; visit Savannah, 60, 69
- Chancellor of the Exchequer, application to, by Ga Soc, 3, 10, 25, 39, 44, and *see under* Ga Soc
- Chandler, Hon Richard, Commr of Customs, letter to, 410
- Chapman, Richard, merchant, memorial of, 300i, 322
- Charles, Capt Henry Hammond, 117, 124, 126i, 127, 150
- Charles transport, Capt Stewart, 18, 52
- Charleston (Charles Town), SC, 114, 143, 199, 294, 309, 372, 379, 387, 414i, 467, 479, 536: letters dated at, 101, 235, 380, 389, 402–4, 408, 435, 469–70, 483, 504, 513i, 519; sickness and mortality at, 402, 405, 408, 432, 469
- Charlton, Edward, refuses to serve as Cllr of Jamaica, 107
- Charming Molly of Ipswich, 472ii
- Chastaigner, Theodore, g in SC, Appx I
- Chata, Spanish warship, 141i
- Cheesewright, Rebecca, 466
- Cherokee Indians, 17, 389, 432, 536: destroyed by rum and smallpox, 429; French/Indian attack on, feared, 59, 356, 366, 404; grievances of, against SC traders, 418; murder two Spaniards, 101, 101i; raising men to attack Spaniards, 405, 429; visit Savannah, 17; within charter to Carolina, 404
- Chickasaw (-esaw) Indians, 536: French designs upon, 58, 404, 468–9; kill prisoners, 58; strength of, 349i; to catch runaway slaves, 404
- Chigilly, Creek chief, 349i
- Child, Benjamin, g in SC, Appx I
- Chipman, John, commr for Conn-Mohegan dispute, 330
- Cholmondy, unauthorized preacher in Jamaica, 459i–ii, 460i–ii
- Christie, Thomas, recorder of Savannah, Ga, 52, 154, 234, 255, 267, 273, 279, 384, 419, 432, 467, 488: appointed bailiff, 199, 227, 239, 266, 267, 273, 385, 397, 490, 540; issue of sola bills by, 238, 266, 385; letters from, 308, 490; letters to, 273, 388; servants of 46, 309, 537
- Clarendon, Earl of, *see* Hyde, E
- Clarendon, Jamaica, 523
- Clark, John, of NH, address of, 352v
- Clarke, Edward, commr for Indian affairs, NY, 219ii, and *see under* NY, Indian affairs
- Clarke, George, lieut-governor, acting governor of NY, 375, 379, 404, 480, 522
address to, 139iv
does not know how to issue letters of marque, 416
letters from, 139–40, 145, 147, 178, 178iii–iv, 179, 179ii, 219–20, 220ii, 312i–ii, 355, 355i, 356, 424i–iii, 485, 485i, 486, 491, 503, 518
letters to, 45, 178ii, 179i, 215, 219ii, 220i, 251, 303i, 312iii, 376, 424iv–v, 436, 485ii, 485iv, 486i, 486iii
relations of, with NY Assembly, 45
relations of, with Six Nations, 45
salary of, much in arrears, 39
speeches of, 139iii, 485iii, 486iii

- Clarke, George—*cont.*
 warrant to, 215i
 writes and publishes political pamphlet, 139, 139ii
- Clarke, George jnr, son of preceding, Cllr, NY, absent in England, 503
- Clarke, Henry, deceased in Ga, 267
- Clarke, Sir Simon, Bart, appointed Cllr of Jamaica, 107, 459
- Clarke, William, Cllr of Nevis, resides in London, 34, 244ii
- Clay, of SC, cattle-dealer, 69
- Clement, Edward, g in SC, Appx I
- Coble, Jemitt, owner of *Unity*, 301
- Cochran, Lieut-Col James, 2nd-in-command, Oglethorpe's regt, 101, 249, 419: strange conduct of, leading to his being sent home, 66, 66i-ii; transactions of, with Ga Soc, 93, 154, 205, 309
- Cock, Bradbury, g in NC, Appx I
- Cockpit Country, Jamaica, military operations in, 86, 86iii
- Cockspur Island, Ga, 18
- Codrington, Sir William, Cllr of Antigua, dead, 23, 244iv
- Cohongorouton River, boundary of Northern Indians by treaty (1722), 59
- Colchester, HMS, Capt Symonds, 497
- Colden, Cadwallader, Cllr in NY, 503
- Colebrooke, John, caused ferment in Bahamas, 72
- Coleman, William, *m*, 458
- Colleton co, SC, land grants in, Appx I
- colonies, general (*see also* America, North; WI, British): assemblies of, should be required to pay salaries of civil officers, 401; bills of credit and currency of, *see* bills of credit; French designs to encircle, 404; provision of troops by, to act with British, 515, 515i
- Commander, Samuel, g in SC, Appx I
- Compton, Spencer, Earl of Wilmington, Lord President of Council: letter from, 71; letter signed by, 109
- Connecticut: dispute of, with Mohegan Indians, 289i-ii, 330, 473, 477i; governor of, letters to, 215, 251, 436, warrants to, 215i
- Conns, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Conquistador, Spanish warship, 141i
- convicts in and going to N America: Act of Pa to restrict, 37, 64; Act of Va to discriminate against, 67
- Cooke, Richard, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii, 244iii
- Cooke, Major William, Oglethorpe's regt, 66iv
- Cookesey, William, settler in Ga, 38, 234
- Coope, Richard, agent of St Christopher's, 35, 481: petitions of, 454i, 458
- Cooper, Anthony Ashley, Earl of Shaftesbury, Trustee for Ga, Appx II: resigns as Common Councilman, 97
- Cooper, Miss Mary, in Ga, 58
- Cooper River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
- Coram, Capt Thomas, Trustee for Ga, Appx II
- Corbusier, Henry, recommended to be Cllr of Bermuda, 166iv
- Cordova, John Fernandes de, in Cartagena, letters from, 492i, 492iii, 492ix-x
- Cork, Ireland, affidavit sworn at, 299ii; ship of, 472ii; transport of child from, 253, 466
- Cortlandt, [Philip], Cllr of NY, 503
- Cosby, William, former governor of NY, 178
- Cosby, Major, lieutenant-governor of Annapolis Royal, N Scotia, 505
- Council of Trade and Plantations, *see* Trade and Plantations, Commnrs for
- Courand, John, in Secretary of State's office, 148: letter to, 155
- Courtney, Anne and Philip, in Ga, 538
- Cousee Indians, 349i
- Coweta, Creek town, Oglethorpe's journey to, 337, 349, 380, 412
- Cowper, William, parliamentor, resolutions signed by, 218i-ii
- Cox, Anthony, g in NC, Appx I
- Cox, Charles, g in NC, Appx I
- Cox, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Coxe, Col, judge in NJ, dead, 183
- Cozens, Henry, hanged for murder in Ga, 308
- Cragg, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Craggs, James, former secretary of state, 522
- Cramahé, Alexander: g in SC, Appx I; made acting master in chancery SC, 469
- Craufford, Capt in Barbados, 326
- Craven co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
- Craven co, SC land grants in, Appx I
- Crawford, Alexander, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Crawford, Henry, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Creek Indians, 432, 468, 536
 chiefs formerly in England, 224
 confirm concession of Ga, 372
 French attack, 281
 French interfere with, 58, 404
 grievances of, against SC traders, 418, and *see under* SC, Indians
 Oglethorpe's journey to, 349i, 372, 380, 389
 and *see* Coweta; Oglethorpe, J
 raising men to attack Spaniards, 405
 Spaniards interfere with, 58, 224, strength of, 349i
- Crichton, David, *m*, 458
- Critchley, manager of plantation in Ga, 69
- Croft, Arthur, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, letters and reports signed by as such, 14-5, 22-4, 133-4, 160, 423-5, 433, 445, 450, 464, 481, 493, 500, 509
- Croft, Childermass, made clerk of Assembly, SC, 469
- Crockett and Seaman, merchants of SC, letter to, 83
- Crosse, John jnr, consul at Teneriffe: letter from, 74; letter to, 118
- Crouch, Abraham, g in SC, Appx I
- Crowder, Joseph, of Savannah, Ga, dead, 238
- Crowder, Mary, of Ga, petition of, 238

- Crown Point French fort, 147, 178, 179, 219,
219i-ii, 220, 485iv, 486: map showing, 179iii
- Cruikshanks, James, Cllr of Montserrat, resigns,
42iii
- Crump, Nathaniel, Cllr of Antigua, 42ii, 244iv
- Cruttenden, vendue-master, SC client of D of
Newcastle, 413
- Cuba, 166, 195, 492v: reported to be blockaded,
492
- Cudjoe (Cajoe), Capt, maroon leader in Jamaica,
86i-ii, 86iv-v, 358: party to treaty, 116i
- Cuffee, Capt, maroon leader in Jamaica, 86iv:
party to treaty, 116i
- Culpepper, Lord, former governor of Va, 295, 363
- Cumberland Island, Ga, 136
- Cunningham, Lieut James, in Jamaica, 86, 86ii
- Cunningham, William, Act of Jamaica conferring
privileges on, 523
- currency and coinage in British colonies: gold and
silver, 218i-iii, 240i, 251; paper, *see* bills of
credit
- Custis, John, Cllr of Va, 59
- Customs, Commrs of for England, 31, 242, 366,
410: secretary, *see* Carkesse, C
- Cuthbert, Capt, cattle-hunter in Ga, 429
- Daily, John, Cllr of Montserrat, resigns, 42iii
- Dale, Thomas, judge in SC, 469
- Daly, Charles, recommended to be Cllr of
Montserrat, 244iii
- Dalziel, Gen [Robert], Col of regt in LI, 481
- Dandridge, William, Cllr of Va, 59
- Daniel, Nicholas, recommended to be Cllr of
Montserrat, 244iii
- Darien (New Inverness), Ga, 17, 93, 229, 432, 538:
land grants at, 7, 255; letter dated at, 7;
minister at, *see* MacLeod, J
- Darien, Gulf of, British settlement at, suggested,
302, 313
- Davis, Caleb, Capt, of *Unity*, 301, 383, 414i, 429,
488
- Davis, David, g in SC, Appx I
- Davison, Samuel, constable at Frederica, Ga,
appointed overseer of servants, 227, 238, 248,
266-7, 269: letter to, 274
- Dawkins, Henry, refuses to serve as Cllr of
Jamaica, 107
- Dawson, Francis, g in NC, Appx I
- Deal Castle*, HMS, Capt T West, 146, 472
- Dearne, John, in Ga, 267
- Debose, Isaac, g in SC, Appx I
- Delafaye, Charles, [secretary of D of Newcastle],
393
- De Lamotte, Peter, *m*, 458
- Delamotte, Thomas, *m*, 458
- De Lancey, Archibald, Cllr of NY, 503
- Delaware (Three Lower Counties of Kent,
Newcastle and Sussex), bills of credit of, 487,
520i
- Delawarr, Lord, *see* West, J
- De Lescale, Vincent, g in SC, Appx I
- de Lezo (Leso), Blas, at Cartagena, 390, 393; letter
to, 489i
- Delight* of Newcastle, 472ii
- Delight* (another) for Bristol, 226
- De Lisle, E, map copied from, 179, 179iii
- Dellius, Godfrey, grant of land to, in NY, 219-20
- de Lyon, Abraham, vineyards of, in Ga, 384
- Deméré, Lieut, goes to St Augustine, 414i
- Dempsey, Charles, agent of Ga Soc, 317
- Dent, Commodore Digby, RN, 17
- De Pia, Peter, g in SC, Appx I
- Depp, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Des Bouverie, *see* Bouverie
- De St Julien, Henry, g in SC, Appx I
- Dicker, Samuel, Cllr of Jamaica, 107, 459
- Dickinson (-enson), Capt, at Bermuda, 166, 242
- Dickson, Rev John, of Jamaica, mad, 203
- Digby, Edward, Trustee for Ga and Common
Councilman, Appx II
- Digges, Thomas, former lieut-governor of
Montserrat, 42iii, 244iii
- Diggs, Cole, Cllr of Va, 59
- Diligence*, 488i
- Dill, Joseph, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351ii
- Dillon, Patrick, soldier, wounded in Jamaica, 86iv
- Dinwiddie, Robert, Cllr of Bermuda and surveyor-
general of Customs, 242, 351v, 500, 524
- Dixon, Jonathan, g in NC, Appx I
- Dolphin* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Dolphin* of Cape Ann, 472ii
- Donnald, Abraham, g in SC, Appx I
- Dorset, Duke of, PC, letter signed by, 109
- Dottin, James, president of Council and acting
governor of Barbados: letters from, 141, 184-
5, 326, 456; letters to, 215, 251, 360; letters of
marque issued by, 326i; proclamation by,
326ii; warrant to, 215i
- Douglas, in Ga, 18
- Douglas, James, *m*, 458
- Douglas (-ass), John, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35,
244i
- Douse, William, of Ireland, affidavit of, 299ii
- Dove* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Dragon*, Capt Burgess, 489ii
- Dragon*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Drake, Robert, *m*, 458
- Draper, J, proclamation printed by, 325i
- Draper, Nathaniel, g in NC, Appx I
- Dry, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Duché (Duche), Andrew, potter in Ga, 2, 238, 537:
letter to, 278
- Duer, John, Cllr of Antigua, resigns, 42ii, 137
- Dufresnay, Ann, mulatto, Act of Jamaica confers
privileges on, 203
- Duke, William, deputy secretary, Barbados, 326i-ii
- Dummer, William, of Mass, 528x
- Dunbar, Charles, Cllr of Antigua, Montserrat,
Nevis, St Christopher's, 42ii, 244i-iv
- Dunbar, David, lieut-governor of NH, 91, 325,
471i, 528xii-xiii: imprisoned for debt, 290;

- Dunbar, David—*cont.*
 letter from, 290
- Dunbar, Lieut George, in Ga, 154, 234:
 accompanies Oglethorpe to Indian country,
 402; letters from, 402, 408
- Dunbar, William, *m*, 458
- Dunbar, William, *g* in NC, Appx I
- Dundas, Alexander, *m*, 458
- Dunham, Jacob, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Dunkirk, France, fish trade, 374i
- Dupré, Samuel, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Durham, Daniel, master of Bermuda sloop, seized
 by Spaniards, 166
- Dwight, Joseph, *g* in NC, Appx I
- Dyel, Thomas, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Dyos, John, *g* in NC, Appx I
- Eagle* of Boston, in Canso fishery, 32iii
- Earl, James, recommended to be Cllr of Nevis,
 244ii
- Earl, William, recommended to be Cllr of
 Montserrat, 244iii
- Ebenezer, Ga, Salzburger settlement (*see also*
 Bolzius, JM; Gronan, IC; Salzburghers),
 129, 170, 249, 266, 414i, 429, 432, 443: cost of
 supporting, 17; letters dated at, 96, 170, 250,
 287, 406; maize grown at, 60; orphan-house,
 128, 250, 287, 537; Oglethorpe at, 287;
 school, English taught in, 128, 250, 287
- Edistoe River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
- Edlin, Elisha, town-clerk, Exeter, NH, 471, 471ii
- Effingham, Lord, former governor of Va, 363
- Egmont, Earl of, *see* Perceval
- Eld, Francis, 299x
- Elgar, Francis, cattle-thief in Ga, 111, 126
- Elizagarate, Don Pedro, Spanish naval officer,
 captured and released, 489, 489i
- Ellis, Robert, supplier to Ga, 58, 535
- Ellis and Ryan, suppliers to Ga, 58
- embargo on shipping, in London, 233, 267
- Emery, Ann, wife of following, 238, 255, 266–7
- Emery, Peter: appointed pilot at Tybee, Ga, 227,
 266–7; grant of land to, 238
- Endeavour*, Capt A Hope, 504
- Endeavour*, Capt W Leith, going to Cartagena,
 489iii
- Endeavour* of Cape Ann, 472ii
- Endeavour* of Newcastle, 472ii
- Endeavour* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Esperansa*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Eston, John, clerk of assize, Bermuda, 166v
- Estridge, Joseph, president of Council, St
 Christopher's, 35, 244i
- Ethereld* (*Etherell*) of London, in Canso fishery,
 32iii, 472ii
- Europa*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Eveleigh, Samuel, of Charleston, SC, imports wine,
 74
- Ewen (Ewan), William, clerk in Ga, 60, 154
- exchange rates between colonies and G Britain:
 uncertainty of, 515i; and *see* Barbados; Mass;
 NJ
- Exchequer, *see* Chancellor of Exchequer
- Exeter, NH, 471, 471i–iv
- Eyles, Francis, Trustee for Ga and Common
 Councilman, Appx II
- Eyre, Robert, Trustee for Ga and Common
 Councilman, 234, Appx II
- Eyre, Thomas, 234
- Eyres, agent to Indians of Ga, 418
- Fabion, John, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Fairfax, Thomas, Lord Fairfax of Cameron, claim
 of, to lands in Va, 11, 295, 439, 478, 508
- Fairwell, Thomas, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Fallowfield, John, collector and naval officer,
 Savannah, Ga, 18, 52, 282, 462: appointed
 bailiff of Savannah, 190, 227, 239, 262, 266–7;
 letters from, 301, 540; letter to, 262; liked by
 the people, 490; servants for, 537
- Falmouth, (?Mass), fishery of, 472ii
- Fane, Francis, legal adviser to Commnr for Trade
 and Plantations, business of, concerning:
 (Ga) letter to, 311, reports by, 336, 357;
 (Jamaica) letters to, 203, 523; (LI) letter to,
 426, report by, 176; (Mass) letter from, 8;
 (NJ) letter to, 286; (NY) letter to, 285; (Pa)
 letter from, 37, 502, letters to, 29, 241, 455,
 494, report by, 502; (SC) letter from, 204,
 letter to, 285; (Va) letters to, 156, 161, reports
 by, 168, 366
- Fanshaw, Capt [Charles], RN, 467
- Farmer, Capt, 486
- Fauconnet, David, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Faugas, capt of *l'Amazone*, 166
- Ferguson, George, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Field, William, *g* in SC, Appx I
- Fisheries, *see* principally under Bermuda; Canso;
 Cape Breton; France; N'foundland; N Scotia
- Fish Hook* of Piscataway, 472ii
- Fitzhugh, Henry, recommended to be Cllr of Va,
 59
- Fitzwater, Jos, in Ga, 154
- Fitzwilliam, Richard, governor of Bahamas, 9, 166:
 absent but expected back, 72, 340;
 complaints against, 28, 88, 306; letter from,
 335; letters to, 237, 251, 427, 431, 519;
 memorial of, 448, 448i; wants improvement
 in conditions of troops, 344, 344i
- Fleming, Gilbert, lieut-general of St Christopher's,
 Cllr of Antigua, Montserrat and Nevis:
 absent in England, 42ii–iii, 244i–iv; memorial
 of, 521
- Florida (*see also* St Augustine)
 attack on, planned by Oglethorpe, 412, 412i,
 467, 536, 539
 attack from, on Ga, 463, 467, 504, and *see*
 Amelia
 boundary of, with Ga/Carolina, 65, 100, 136,
 148, 371

Florida—*cont.*

- deserters from, escape to Ga, 101, 101i
- Indians of, 371, 412, 504
- Flying Fish* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Flying Horse* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Forbes, George, recommended to be Cllr of Bermuda, 166iv
- Forbes, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Forbes, William, former lieut-governor of Montserrat, dead, 42iii
- Fordyce, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Fort Anne, NY, 219ii
- Fort George, NY, 355iii, 356ii
- Fowles, Thomas of *Mary & Margaret*, alleged smuggler, 518i
- Foye, William, treasurer and receiver-gen, Mass, 226i
- Framan, Thomas, *m*, 458
- France and the French (*see also under* Canada; Cape Breton; Crown Point; Louisbourg; NY; N Scotia; St Lucia; St Pierre)
 - attack or interfere with Indians under British protection, 45, 58, 249, 281, 282, 303, 303i, 356, 404, 467–9, and *see* Cherokee; Creek; Indians, S
 - claim all lands to heads of rivers discharging into St Lawrence, 179, 485iv, 486
 - encroach upon NY, 219, 219i–ii, 220, 485iv, 486
 - fishery, report on, 32i
 - Indian relations of, in Gulf of St Lawrence, 32i
 - N Scotia easy prey to, 507
 - reinforce Louisiana, 85
 - settlements of, on St Lucia, 185
 - ship, at Bermuda, *see l'Amazone*
 - threaten British N America, 59, 404
 - tobacco farmers, 169, 366
 - war with, expected, likely, unlikely, 313, 326, 355, 356, 360, 437, 486
- Francis of Cape Ann, 472ii
- Frankfurt, Germany, colonists pass through, 63
- Fraser, James, g in SC, Appx I
- Frederica, Ga, 414, 432, 466
 - chapel to be built at, 205, 249
 - church, gifts for, 228, 268–9
 - constable at, *see* Davison, S
 - first bailiff of, *see* Hawkins, T
 - fortifications of, 467, 536
 - freeholders of, claim allowance, 36, 111, 124, 150
 - healthier and more congenial than Savannah, 117, 261
 - letters dated at, 224, 249, 253, 349i, 463, 467, 536–9
 - magistrates of, 266, 266i; commended, 249, 497–8
 - minister at, house for, 77, 80, 205 and *see* Norris, W
 - people at, 93
 - salaries payable at, 266i
 - stores at, independent of Savannah, 52
 - town-court, 399

- Frederick Fort, Pemaquid, 377, 425, and *see* Pemaquid
- Fredericksburg, Va, Act appointing fairs at, 67
- Freeman, William, made acting registrar, vice-admiralty court, Charleston, SC, 469
- French, George, recommended to be Cllr of Montserrat, 244iii
- Frewin, William, made acting judge of vice-admiralty court, Charleston, SC, 469
- Friendship* of Boston, 472ii
- Friendship* of Plymouth, 472ii
- Frost, Simon, deputy secretary, Mass, 30i–ii, 299iii, 528
- Frye, John, Cllr of Antigua, 42ii, 244iv
- Frye, Roland, *m*, 458
- Frye, Samuel, *m*, 458
- Fryer, George, *m*, 458
- Fuller, Rose, appointed Cllr of Jamaica, 107, 459
- Fuller, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Fundy, Bay of, N Scotia, 368i, 544
- Fury, Peregrine, agent of SC and of J Oglethorpe, 255, 315, 483: letter to, 468
- Furzer, Midshipman Chetwynd, 504
- Futcher, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Gadsden, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Gaillard, Theodore, g in SC, Appx I
- Garbrand, Thomas, Cllr of Jamaica, dead, 107
- Garnet, John, Cllr of St Christopher's, absent in SC, 244i
- Garret, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Garthwaite, Edward, Cllr of Jamaica, absent, 107, 459
- Gates, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Gatlin, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Gaunt, Anthony, g in SC, Appx I
- Gellibrand, Samuel, deputy secretary and chief clerk, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, 171: letter from, 149
- George Fort, eastern Mass, 377, 528xx
- George & Sarah of Newcastle, 472ii
- George's River, [Maine], 480
- Georgia (*see also under* Bradley, W; Causton, T; Frederica; Ga Soc; Jones, T; Oglethorpe, J; Savannah; Stephens, W)
 - Acts:
 - against rum, 249, 282, 497–8
 - for regulating pilots and imposing duties on shipping, 267, 291, 297, 311, 323, 336, 357: held up, 441, 462, 514
 - agriculture, 61, 85, 94, 429, 512
 - border of, with Fla, 65, 100, 148, 371
 - British title to, 136, and *see under* SC
 - cattle: needed, 249; stealing, 111, 126
 - climate, 85
 - credit lacking in, 86, 249
 - desertions from, 17, 46, 174, 292
 - divisions and confusions in, 1, 52, 60, 85, 497
 - drought, 3, 4
 - education in, 318, and *see* Ebenezer

Georgia—*cont.*

forts in, plans wanted, 124
 free of duties, 301
 Germans in, and going to, 55, 84, and *see* Salzburghers
 halfpence sent to, 227, 266–7
 harvest bad, 1, 4
 idlers not wanted in, 205
 Indians (and *see* Cherokee; Creek)
 attack Spaniards, 405, 407, 409; effect of rum on, 535; French interfere with, 249, 281–2, 303i; land ceded by, 497; meeting with, *see* Oglethorpe, J; need payment for services, 536; presents for, 157, 205, 238, 266–7, 267i, 397–8, 398i, 405; Spaniards to interfere with, 17, 249; to serve with British troops, 539ii–iii; trade with, 59, 266, 384, 404, 495–7
 juries in, dangerous, 249
 lands: decline in cultivation of, 174; forfeited, 111, 370, 383; for religious uses, 38, 44, 266, 384; inquiry into, 279; maldistributed, 85; survey of, 174
 lands, tenure and inheritance of, changes in, wanted, opposed, and partly scoured, 1, 38, 86, 93, 96, 99, 124, 126, 157, 205, 229, 249, 257, 266, 294, 317, 323, 341–3, 345, 347, 361, 370, 383, 384, 397–9, 497, and *see also* under Savannah, representation of grievances
 Lord's Day profaned in, 60
 maize grown in, 60
 masts and tar produced in, 410
 mortgages forbidden in, 38
 must stand on own feet, 124, 249
 payments in kind in, replaced by money, 124, 126
 pottery industry, *see* Duché, A
 private investment in, offered, 27
 privateer set out, 405
 provisions in, high price of, 405
 public accounts of, scrutiny of, 292, 294, 419, 466, and *see* Causton, T; Jones, T
 public debts, scrutiny of, 44, 52, 123, 124, 126, 384, and *see* Jones, T
 public expenditure, limitation of, 17, 150, 190, 205, 249, 266i, 418, 432
 purposes of founding, will be maintained, 229
 rangers needed for, and raised, 249, 405, 409, 414i, 432, 467, 536, 539i
 religious books sent to, 112, 117, 197, 228, 239
 rice grown in, 410
 road building, 17, 46
 RN patrol to protect, 77
 Salzburghers in, *see* Ebenezer; Salzburghers
 scoutboats in, and needed by, 225, 227, 249, 266, 266i, 405, 467, 536, 539iv
 servants in: costs of, 17, 85, 249, 266i; foreign, 17, 46, 227; German, 536, better than English, 537; how disposed, 38, 44, 58, 249, 266i, 292, 537; Scottish, 17, and *see* Darien; sickness of, 4; to be listed, 267; to have plots of land, 258

Georgia—*cont.*

silk cultivation in, 86, 93, 174, 205, 282, 383, 384, 429, 432, 512 and *see* Camus
 slaves (Negroes) wanted in, not wanted, and forbidden, 1, 85, 93, 96, 205, 229, 266, 294, 432, and *see* Savannah, representation of grievances
 smuggling in and through, 280, 282, 301
 soil of, 85, 384
 sola bills sent to, *see* under Ga Soc
 Spaniards: attack by, *see* Amelia; attack by, expected, 17, 44, 215–6; deserters from, 101, 101i
 surveyor, new one to be appointed, 512, and *see* Auspurger
 tithing men of, unpaid, 418
 trade of, uncompetitive, 86
 wages in, inflated, 60
 warlike stores for, 394, 539, 539i–iv
 wine production in, 86, 93, 174, 205
 Georgia Society, Trustees for
 accountant, *see* Verelst, H
 accounts of, 92, 99, 238, and *see* principally under Causton, T; Ga; Jones, T
 benefactor to, 197
 Common Council of: attendance at, Appx II; legislation of, questioned, 514; minutes, 38, 48, 73, 111, 157, 163, 190, 199, 227, 238, 255, 317, 347, 466, 484, 506; resignations from, 97, 99
 debts of, no more to be contracted, 78
 estimate of expenses, 4, 111, and *see* Ga, public expenditure
 funds of, for religious uses, may not be used for Presbyterians, 7
 letter from, 229, letters to, 1, 17, 27, 46, 58, 89, 92–4, 121, 154, 174, 186, 249, 282, 301, 308, 405, 411, 418, 432, 435, 467, 475, 488, 490, 536–7, 540
 minutes, 3, 10, 25, 36, 39, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 97, 99, 105, 112, 123, 173, 177, 197, 212, 228, 239, 248, 256, 283, 291, 318, 337, 348, 370, 417, 462, 495, 511
 Parliamentary grant to, 3, 10, 25, 26, 39, 44, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 77, 78, 90, 124, 256, and *see* under Parliament; used as a precedent for other colonies, 86, 116, 358
 secretary, *see* Martyn, B
 sola bills of, sent to Ga, 38, 44, 77, 79, 157, 255, 266–7, and *see* Oglethorpe, J; Stephens W
 Gerald, Capt John, of *America*, 384: letter from, 159
 Germain, Michael, in Ga, dead, 238, 267
 Germany and the Germans, *see* Augsburg; Ebenezer; Salzburghers; Va
 Gerrard, Joannah, merchant of Jamaica, 195
 Gerrish, George, of NH, 471iii: letter from, 471iii
 Gerrish, W, *m*, 458
 Gibbs, of Stono, SC, killed by slaves, 414i
 Gigniliat, Henry, g in SC, Appx II

- Gilbert, Robert, 2nd bailiff, Savannah, Ga, 419:
discharged, 190, 263, 266, 267; letter to, 263
- Gilbert, Thomas, recommended to be Cllr of
Bermuda, 166iv
- Gilman, Daniel, of NH, address of, 352vi
- Gilman, John, of Exeter, NH: affidavit of, 471i;
letters from, 471iii-iv
- Gilman, Nicholas, JP, of NH, 471, 471i, 471iv
- Glen, James, governor of SC, 159, 332, 354
appointment of, opposed, 40
commission to, 209, 209i, 321
house-allowance to, 321, 321i
instructions to, 284ii, 296, 296i, 321i, 373, 373i
letters from, 315, 331
paper of, concerning currency, 201
report on memorial of, 321
- Gloucester, Mass, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i-ii
- Godby, Carry, g in NC, Appx I
- Goddard, Francis, g in SC, Appx I
- Godfrey, of Stono, SC, killed by slaves, 414i
- Godin, supplier of provisions to Bahamas, 237
- Godolphin, Sir William, 148
- Goliere, Anthony, g in SC, Appx I
- Gooch, William, lieutenant-governor of Va, 303ii-iii,
356
appointment made by, in Va, challenged by
governor in England, 175, 363
letters from, 59, 67, 169, 245, 303, 362-3, 451
letters to, 175, 215, 366, 436
to assist Ga in event of attack, 215
warrant to, 215i
wishes to deal directly with Six Nations, 59
- Goodintent* of Ipswich (two ships), 472ii
- Gordon, William, refuses to serve as Cllr of
Jamaica, 107
- Gough, Sir Harry, Trustee for Ga, Appx II
- Graham, George, g in NC, Appx I
- Graham, James, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Graham, Patrick, concerned in silk industry in Ga,
58
- Graham, apothecary in Ga, 154
- Grand Leon*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Grange Township, SC, land grants in, Appx I
- Grant, Sir James, 249
- Grant, Patrick, Naval Officer, Frederica, Ga, 249,
282, 462: letter from, 280
- Granville co, SC, 404: land grants in, Appx I
- Gray, John, South Sea Co's factor at Cartagena,
letter from, 489ii
- Grayhound* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Green, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Greenwich Hospital, London, seamen paying levy
to, 67
- Greenwich, NY, Assembly meets at, 139-40
- Grimball, Isaac, g in SC, Appx I
- Grimke, Frederick, g in SC, Appx I
- Gronau, Rev Israel Christian, minister of
Salzburghers at Ebenezer, Ga, 48, 73, 77, 81,
249-50: letters from, 170, 264; letter to, 81
- Grymes, John, Cllr of Va, 59
- Grymes, John, receiver-general of Va, accounts of,
303ii-iii, 451i
- Guiposcoa*, Spanish warship, 148i
- Gulston, Joseph, merchant and contractor for
masts: memorial of, 300i, report on, 322
- Gunthorpe, John, Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
- Guthrie, Col John, commanding force against
maroons of Jamaica, 86, 86iii-iv, 523: letters
from, 86i-ii; party to treaty, 86v, 116i
- Gyles, Capt, interpreter, 528v
- Hague, The, Netherlands, letter dated at, 84
- Hales, Rev Dr Stephen, Trustee for Ga and
Common Councilman, 112, 228, 239, Appx
II
- Hall, Charles, master of *Virgin Queen*, of RI,
attacks and plunders Spanish port, 524, 524ii
- Hall, John, of Exeter, NH: affidavit of, 471i; letters
from, 471iii-iv
- Hall, of Montego Bay, Jamaica, 86i, 86iii
- Halley, Dr Edmund, 148
- Hals, Thomas, Cllr of Jamaica, dead, 107
- Hamilton, John, president of Council of NJ, 183,
501: letter from, 189
- Hammerton, John, receiver-gen and secretary of
SC, 238, 267, 442: absentee, 235; claims
office of register, 204, 315, 331, 354; letter
from, 332; memorial of, 543
- Hammond, Capt Henry, 117, 124, 126i, 150
- Hampstead, Ga, 432
- Hampton, Va, shipping returns of, Appx III
- Hanbury, friend of Lord Albemarle, 363
- Hanner, William, lieutenant-governor of Nevis, absent,
244ii
- Hardinge, Nicholas, Clerk of House of Commons,
resolutions signed by, 218iii
- Hardwicke, Earl of, PC, letter signed by, 109
- Harman, Peter, g in SC, Appx I
- Harning, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Harramand, Capt, goods for Ga by, 309
- Harries, Charles, g in NC, Appx I
- Harries, Edward, servant in Ga, 2
- Harrington, William, Baron, Secretary of State,
letter to, 515
- Harris, Dr, surgeon in Jamaica, 86iv
- Harris, working in stores at Savannah, 52
- Harris, widow in Ga, 537
- Harrison, Benjamin, recommended to be Cllr of
Va, 59
- Hartley, Stephen, g in SC, Appx I
- Harvey, John, appointed Cllr of Bermuda, 20
- Harvy, Benjamin, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351v
- Harvy, John, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351vi
- Hasford (t), Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
- Hatchet, William, soldier, killed in Jamaica, 86iv
- Havana, Cuba: advice from, 390, 390i; British
attack on, recommended, 313, not
recommended, 302; British ship condemned
at, 195; British squadron cruising off, 444;
chief port of *guardacostas*, 313; garrison, 313;

Havana, Cuba—*cont.*

- South Sea Co's factor at, *see* Weltzen, A;
Spanish warships at, 115, 1411; warlike
preparations at, 404
- Hawkins, Thomas, of Frederica, Ga, 267, 384, 397,
537: first bailiff, 260, 261; letters to, 260, 269,
386, 399
- Hawxhurst, Sampson, Act of NY concerning, 206
- Hearral, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Heath, Sir Robert, Charles I's charter to, 148
- Heathcote, Ald George, Trustee for Ga and holder
of imprest account, 212, 227, Appx II
- Heathcote, Sir William, Trustee for Ga and
Common Councilman, Appx II: letter from,
343
- Hedvit, Elizabeth, g in SC, Appx I
- Helme, Rowse, commnr to review Conn-Mohegan
dispute, 330
- Hendrick, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Henry, John Francis, g in SC, Appx I
- Henry & Benjamin* of Va, in Canso fishery, 32iii
- Herbert, James, g in NC, Appx I
- Herbert, Richard, Commnr for Trade and
Plantations, letters and reports signed by, as
such, 160, 478, 481
- Herbert, Thomas, recommended to be Cllr of
Nevis, 34, 244ii
- Herman, Capt, at Jamaica, 393
- Herring, Samuel, g in NC, Appx I
- Herring, Simon, g in NC, Appx I
- Herritage, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Hetherington, Joseph, in Ga, 111, 126, 267
- Hetherington, Theophilus, in Ga, 267, 490: letter
from, 488
- Hewitt, Capt, taking servants to Ga, 17
- Hewlett, John, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Hext, Col, of SC, slaves attack house of, 414i
- Heylin, H, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Higginson, Customs officer, Charleston, SC, dies,
469
- Higgs, William, master of Bermuda sloop, 166,
166ii
- Highgate, Ga, 384, 432
- Hill, Herman, g in NC, Appx I
- Hill, John, commander of Canada (1711)
expedition, 515i
- Hill, Thomas, secretary to Commnrs for Trade and
Plantations, business of, concerning: (Adm)
letter to, 102; (Bahamas) letters from, 427,
446, letters to, 247, 335; (Bermuda) letters
from, 31, 482; (General) letters from, 187–8,
letters to, 180–1, 193, 346; (Ga) letter from,
311; (Jamaica) letters from, 203, 523; (LI)
letter from, 426, letter to, 42; (Mass) letter
from, 415, letters to, 226, 510; (NJ) letter
from, 286; (NY) letter from, 285; (N Scotia)
letters to, 32, 146, 374, 472, letters from, 29,
241, 355, 394; (Pa) letters from, 29, 241, 455,
494; (SC) letters to, 315, 332; (Va) letters
from, 156, 161, letter to, 508
- Hilton, Marmaduke, *m*, 458
- Hinson, Cornelius jnr, recommended to be Cllr of
Bermuda, 166iv
- Hispaniola, 166, 492v, and *see* Porto Plata
- Hodges, Anthony, Cllr of Montserrat, absent in
England, 244iii
- Holfendorf, John Fredk, g in SC, Appx I
- Holland, Edward, commnr for Indian affairs, NY,
219ii
- Holland, Roger, Trustee for Ga and Common
Councilman, 227, Appx II
- Holland, ship of, 140
- Hollingsworth, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Holmes, Samuel, brickmaker in Ga, 238, 267
- Hooper, Robert L, Cllr and chief justice of NJ,
dead, 183
- Hope, Capt Alexander, of *Endeavour*, 504
- Hopton, Charles, g in NC, Appx I
- Hopton, William, forwarding agent of Ga Soc at
Charleston, SC, 383, 384, 398: letter from,
504; letter to, 387
- Horse, Samuel, deceased, late governor of SC, 4,
50, 143, 284i, 496
- Horse, Capt Samuel, son of preceding, 4, 50, 143
- Horsmanden, David, Cllr of NY, 503
- Horton, Lieut William, at Frederica, 124, 154, 249:
returns to England, 536, 538–9
- Hossack, Provost John, of Inverness, Scotland, 58
- House of Commons (*see also* Parliament): inquiry
by, into gold, silver and paper currencies in
colonies, 218, 218iii, and *see under* bills of
credit; inquiries by, into colonial matters,
104i; petition to, 98; requires papers of
Spanish depredations, 53i
- House of Lords (*see also* Parliament): inquiry by,
into gold, silver and paper currencies in
colonies; 218, 218i–ii, and *see under* bills of
credit; papers wanted by, 71; petition to, 544
- Houstoun, James, clerk in Ga, 154: quits the
colony, 419
- Howard, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Howe, Viscount, *see* Scrope, E
- Howell, John, president of Council, acting
governor of Bahamas: letters from, 72, 445i,
492, 492v; letter to, 436
- Hows (How, Howes), Robert, settler in Ga,
alienates land and goes home, 52, 190, 194,
199, 238
- Huber, agent of French tobacco farmers, 169
- Hubert, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Hucks, Robert, Trustee for Ga and Common
Councilman, 429
- Hudler, James, g in NC, Appx I
- Hueffer, Devall, g in SC, Appx I
- Huges, Daniel, g in SC, Appx I
- Humphreys, Francis, letter from, 492vi
- Hungary, contagious disease in, 84
- Hunter, Robert, former governor of Jamaica, 450
- Hunter, Robert, former governor of NJ and NY,
401, 522
- Hunterdon co, NJ, divided, 182
- Hurley, soldier in Oglethorpe's regt, executed, 66

- Hursley Lodge, (?Ga), letter dated at, 343
 Hurst, Samuel, clerk in Ga, 38, 58, 154
 Husbands, James, g in NC, Appx I
 Hutchenson, of Stono, SC, 414i
 Hutcheson, Robert, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351v
 Hyde, Edmund, of Jamaica, 459i
 Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 148
 Hyman, Garret, g in NC, Appx I
- Incendio*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Indians, *see* Cattawba; Chactaw; Cherokee; Chickasaw; Coussee; Creek; Mohegan; Pemaquid; Penobscot; Seneca; Six Nations; Talapousee; Uchee; Yamacraw. *See also* under Conn; Ga; NY; SC; Va
- Indians, Northern, bound by treaty (1722) not to come east of mountains, 59
- Indians, Southern: British intend to use in attack on Florida, 539ii–iii; French attack on, expected, 303, 303i, 356
- Indigo trade, British, decline of, 98
- Ingham, [Benjamin], in Ga, 17
- Ipswich, Mass, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i–ii
- Ireland and the Irish, Protestant, settlements in Maine, 299i–ii
- Iseving (?), Robert, g in SC, Appx I
- Italy, fish to, 374i
- Izard, Ralph, g in SC, Appx I
- Jackson, Chaloner, collector of Customs, Bahamas, complaint, 28, 88, 306
- Jackson, Richard, g in SC, Appx I
- Jamaica
 Acts, 203, 265, 358, 523: deficiency, 450; to encourage settlement, 450
 Assembly: addresses of, 115iii, 115v, 141iii; may not provide for troops, 447; minutes, sent to England, 265; speeches to, 115i, 115v; wants to tax Jews, 141, 141ii; will not subsidize prisoners of war, 437
 best place to raise money, 515i
 British troops (eight independent companies) in, 217, 395: arms needed by, 333–4; cost of, how met, 141, 141ii, 313; detachment of, on Porto Bello expedition, 437; mutinous, 6; need reinforcement, 243, 313, 437; need to be regimented, 6, 313; officers of, some appointed by governor's warrant, 6; and *see* Jamaica, maroons
 Council: addresses of, 115iv, 141iii; appointments to, 107, 447; exclusion from, 459; minutes, sent to England, 265; paper presented by, 141ii, 144i, 165i; speeches to, 115i–ii
 council of war in, 391, 393
 defences of, need strengthening, 394, 450, 457
 divorce in, Act for, 523
 export of provisions from, embargoed, 444
- Jamaica—*cont.*
 governor, *see* Trelawny, E
 Jews, discriminatory taxation of, 109, 141, 141ii, 144i, 165i, 447
 land grants in, not to be made to persons already settled, 450
 maroons of: operations against, 86, 86i–iv, 115i, 116, 203; submission of, 217, 243, 265, 395; treaty with, 86v, 115i, 116i, 358
 martial law proclaimed in, 391, 393
 merchants, petition of, 195
 militia, in bad state, 313
 mulattos, Acts concerning, 203, 523
 parliamentary money wanted for, 86, 116, 358
 population of, sparse, 86, 116
 public accounts of, 158i
 quitrents, 450
 receiver-general's office in, should not be for life, 223
 RN force at, 393, and *see* Brown, C; Vernon, E
 settlement of British soldiers in, 450
 slaves of, 86ii, 86iv, 116i, 450
 Spanish attack on, possible, 217
 Spanish prisoners at, 392, 437, 444
 trade from, with New Spain, should be legalized in war, 457
 warlike stores needed by and ordered for, 141iii, 390
- James River, Va, shipping returns of, Appx III
- James, Richard, g in NC, Appx I
- Jammy, slave, leader of Stono rebellion in SC, 414i
- Jane snow, Samuel Sandys master, 517
- Jasper, Edward, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Jekyll Sound, Ga, *see* St Simons
- Jenkins, Edward, in Ga, 267
- Jenkins, John, of Barbados, petition of, 87
- Jenkins, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Jenkins, landlord of public house in Savannah, Ga, 18, 60
- Jennings, Sir John, 489
- Jenys, Elizabeth, letter to, 270
- Jenys, Paul, deceased, account of, with Ga Soc, 17, 58, 126, 151, 227, 255, 266, 267, 292, 419
- Jenys, Thomas, 58, 205, 429, 529: letter from, 435; letter to, 270
- Jessup, Edward, appointed Cllr of St Christopher's, 22, 106, 244i, 359: declared enemy of governor of LI, 422
- Jewell, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Jews, *see under* Jamaica
- John, S, deputy auditor, SC, 235i
- John galley, Capt Paterson, 103, 114
- Johnny, Capt, Jamaica maroon, party to treaty, 116i
- Johnson, Robert, late governor of SC, 204
- Johnston, Alexander, g in SC, Appx I
- Johnston, Gabriel, governor of NC: certificates by, 33, 110, 110ii; letters from, 131–2; letters to, 215, 251, 381, 436; warrant to, 215i
- Johnston, Richard, g in NC, Appx I
- Jolly Robbin of Piscataway, 472ii

- Jones, Dorothy, g in SC, Appx I
 Jones, Francis, Cllr of Bermuda, 351vi
 Jones, Frederick, g in NC, Appx I
 Jones, John, secretary to Governor Trelawny, recommended for commission in independent company in Jamaica, 144
 Jones, Lewis, convicted of murder in Ga but escapes, 308
 Jones, Noble, in Ga, 537
 Jones, Thomas, storekeeper, later magistrate at Savannah, Ga, 1, 4, 17, 92, 94, 127, 205, 279, 292, 405, 407, 418, 432, 488, 536, 540
 appointed bailiff, 258, 263, 266, 385, 490
 appointed overseer of servants, 194, 227, 238, 239, 258, 266-7
 arbitrary, bad-tempered, brutal, 174, 234, 490
 commended, 93, 249
 commnr to state public debts, 44
 disputes of: with T Causton, 58, 114, 174; with magistrates, 174, 309, 419
 grant of land to, 227, 266-7
 letters from, 18, 52, 60, 69, 154, 309, 419
 letters to, 78, 127, 152, 258, 385, 498-9, 512
 life of, threatened, 69
 relations of, with W Stephens, 234, 248, 294, 309, 379, 384, 407, 419, 498
 responsibilities placed upon, for examining certified accounts, 111, 123, 126; for inquiry into accounts of T Causton and W Bradley, 46; for inquiry into land clearance, 512; for issue of sola bills, 77, 234, 238, 266, 385; for observing estimate of expenses, 266; for supervising retail business, 266, 397
 salary of and payments to, 258, 429
 wants to resign, 69, 309
 Joyner, John, g in SC, Appx I
 Judkin, Stephen, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351v
- Kaill, Lodovick, g in SC, Appx I
 Kalcher, Rubrick, in Ga, 58
 Keating, Edward, g in SC, Appx I
 Keene, Benjamin, British ambassador in Spain, 148
 Keith, John, *m*, 458
 Kenaston, W, 299viii
 Kendal, Joshua, of Accomack, Va, 67
 Kennebec Indians, subject of English crown, 299vi
 Kennedy, Archibald, collector of Customs, NY City, and Cllr of NY, 503, 518, 518i
 Kent, son of MP, has land at Augusta, Ga, 429
 Kent co, *see* Delaware
 Keppel, William Anne, Earl of Albemarle, governor of Va, 175, 362: letter to, 363
 Kerby, Thomas, recommended to be Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
 Kernegee, George, g in NC, Appx I
 Kernerie, Mary, g in SC, Appx I
 Kerr, James, g in SC, Appx I
 Kilby, Christopher, member of House of Reps, Mass, goes to London as agent, 378, 434i, 480
- King, Benjamin, appointed Cllr of Antigua, 23, 42ii, 214, 359
 King, Charles, g in NC, Appx I
 King George, Capt Jacob Ayres, 383
 King's Castle, Bermuda, 351i
 Kingston township, SC, land grants in, Appx I
 Kingston of Boston, in Canso fishery, 32iii
 Kinlock, James, g in SC, Appx I
 Kitson, Ensign, Oglethorpe's regt, 432
 Knight, James, agent of Jamaica merchants, 194
 Knight, James (? the same), *m*, 458
- La Barrera, John de, royal official at Havana, letter to, 492i, 492ix
 Labord, John, g in SC, Appx I
 La Bruce, Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
 Lacey, Roger, deceased, late of Augusta, Ga, 17, 488
 Lacey, Mrs, in Ga, 126
 La Guaira, Spanish WI, British attack on, 437
 La Have, N Scotia, 374i
 l'Amazone, French ship, forced into Bermuda for repairs, 166, 364
 Lamego, Isaac, merchant of Jamaica, 195
 Lane, Henry, Cllr of NY, 503
 Lan-Frank, Spanish warship, 141i
 Langford, Jonas, recommended to be Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
 Lanhydrock, (?Ga), letter dated at, 345
 L'Apostre, Henry, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II: benefaction of, 173
 L'Arnage, lieut-governor of Hispaniola (St Domingue), letter from, 492v
 Laroche, John, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II: letter from, 345
 Larochs, Daniel and Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
 Lawes, Sir Nicholas, former governor of Jamaica, 450
 Lawns Creek parish, Act of Va for dividing, 67
 Laye, Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
 Lea, Isabel, g in SC, Appx I
 Leavit, Moses, JP, in NH, 471, 471i, 471iv
 Leber, French settler in NY, 219ii
 Lebrage, Jane, g in SC, Appx I
 Lee, Peter, recommended to be Cllr of Montserrat, 244iii
 Lee, Thomas, Cllr of Va, 59
 Lee, Sir William, PC, letter signed by, 109
 Leeward Islands (*see also* Antigua; Montserrat; Nevis, St Christopher's): Act for raising powder-duty in, 481; British troops stationed in, 481; governor, *see* Mathew, W; imports from, 450; state of revenue in, 242; warlike stores for, 454i-iii, 481
- Legare, John, g in SC, Appx I
 Leghorn, Italy, fish trade, 374i
 Le Havre, France, fish trade, 374i
 Leheup, Peter, Treasury clerk, 67, 171
 Leith, Capt William of *Endeavour*, 489iii
 Lemy, of SC, killed by slaves, 414i

- Leogane, Hispaniola (St Domingue): ship from, forced into Bermuda, 166; letter dated at, 492v
- Lesly (Lesley), Andrew, of Antigua, petition of, 213i, 307
- Levit, John, mariner, convicted murderer in Ga, 308
- Levy, Simpson, account of, with Ga Soc, 317
- Lewis, John, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
- Lewis, Judith, g in SC, Appx I
- Lewis, Maurice, vice-admiralty judge, SC, dies, 402, 469
- Lewis, William, recommended for commission in independent company, Jamaica, 144
- Lezo (Leso), Blas de, general of Spanish galleons, 390, 393; helps shipwrecked British and protects South Sea Co's factor, 489ii; letter to, 489i
- Lidderdale, Robert, *m*, 458
- Lightfoot, Philip, Cllr of Va, 59
- Limerick, John, Viscount, Trustee for Ga, Appx II: resigns as Common Councilman, 97
- Linkfield, Francis, g in NC, Appx I
- Lisbon, Portugal, fish trade, 374i, 472ii
- Little George* of RI, 166i
- Livingston, Philip, Cllr and commnr of NY for Indian affairs, 219ii, 503
- Lobb, Richard, in Ga, 398
- logwood cutting in Campeachy: British right to, dubious, 148; list of papers relating to, 541
- Lombardy, Italy, silk cultivation in, should be model for Ga, 512
- London, ships of, in Canso fishery, 32iii, 472ii
- London, Capt Richardson, 510
- London Gazette*, 78
- London New Method and Art of Teaching Children to Spell and Read*, sent to Ga, 318
- Long, Beeston, *m*, 458
- Long, Henry, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Lord, Joseph, of NH, 471ii: letter from, 471iii-iv
- Louisbourg, Cape Breton I, French garrison and fishery, 32i, 368i; French sloop bound for, 524
- Lowndes, Thomas, in London: letters from, 180, 193, 346; letter to, 187
- Loyer, Adrian, clerk in Ga, 154, 419
- Lucas, George, Cllr of Antigua, in England, 42ii, 244iv
- Lucas, Hon George, g in SC, Appx I
- Lynches Creek, SC, land grants on, Appx II
- Lyon, settler in Ga, 93
- Lyons, Henry, recommended to be Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
- MacBean, Archibald, in Ga, 58
- MacBean, Lachlan, of Ga, with Indians, 58
- McCulloh, Alexander, g in NC, Appx I
- McCulloh (-och), Henry, controller of quitrents in NC and SC, 331: commission to, 171; instructions to, 172, 298ii; paper submitted
- McCulloh(-och), Henry—*cont.*
by, 191; petitions of, 298i, 315, 353
- McDowall, William, Cllr of St Christopher's, absent and resigns, 22, 35, 106, 244i
- McGrigor, Martha, g in SC, Appx I
- Mackay, Capt Hugh, Oglethorpe's regt, 94, 101, 205, 249: court-martial upon, 66, 66i-iv; letters from, 164, 225; returns to Ga, 407, 414, 418
- Mackay, Ensign Hugh, in Ga, 58, 249, 536
- M'Kay, Hugh, soldier, wounded in Jamaica, 86iv
- Mackay, Capt Patrick, arch-incendiary in Ga, 1
- McKenzie, Sgt, in Ga, 2
- Mackin, William, appointed Cllr of Antigua, 137, 359
- Mackintosh, Benjamin, at Darien, Ga, 58
- Mackintosh, Euan, in Ga, 58
- McIntosh (Mackintosh), Lieut John Moore, at Darien, Ga, 58, 249, 432, 536, 538
- Macklean, Benjamin jnr, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- MacLeane, Alexander, at Darien, Ga, 58
- McLeod, Rev John, missionary at Darien, Ga: land grant to, 7, 255, 417, 462; letter from, 7; salary of, 38-9, 77, 249
- Macpherson, Capt James, at Augusta, Ga, 58, 429
- McPherson, James, g in SC, Appx I
- Macpherson, Capt, slaves of, escape to Florida, 414i
- Madeira, trade of, with Bermuda, 166, with Va, 245; wine, 74
- Main, John, master of *Ann & Elizabeth*, 521
- Malachee, Creek chief, 349i
- Mallet, Gideon, g in SC, Appx I
- Mallory, Peter, Assemblyman of Bermuda, 351vi
- Malpas, Simon, g in NC, Appx I
- Mann (Man), Edward, Cllr of St Christopher's, absent in England, 35, 244i
- Manning, Edward, Act of Jamaica for divorce of, 523
- Manning, Thomas, of Jamaica, dead, 203
- Manning (? the same), in Jamaica, 393
- Marblehead, Mass, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472ii
- Margrit* of Newcastle, 472ii
- Marlebrough* of Boston, 472ii
- maroons, *see under* Jamaica
- Marrion, Benjamin, g in SC, Appx I
- Marrion, Gabriel, g in SC, Appx I
- Marrion, Peter, g in SC, Appx I
- Marseilles, France, fish trade, 374i
- Marshall, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Martin, Josiah, Cllr of Antigua, absent in New England or NY, 42ii, 244iv
- Martinique, 326, 524: trade of, with RI, 166, 166i
- Martyn, Benjamin, secretary of Ga Soc: letters from, 55-6, 117-8, 124-5, 194, 233, 257-63, 338, 349, 371, 496-8; letter to, 84
- Mary & Margaret*, Thomas Fowles, smuggler, 518i
- Mary & Mariane*, Capt J Campbell, 497
- Mary & Ralph* of Boston, 472ii
- Mary Ann*, Capt Shubrick, 77, 150

- Mary Fort, 377, and *see* Winter Harbour
Marygold of Ipswich, 472ii
Marygold (1726), seized by Spaniards, 87
 Maryland: deputy governor, *see* Ogle, S; French tobacco farmers propose to buy in, 169
 Mascarene, Major Paul, Cllr of N Scotia, 19
 Mason, John and Samuel, of New London, Conn., petition of, on behalf of Mohegans, 289i
 Mason, John T., of Boston, affidavit of, 299viii
 Massachusetts
 accounts of revenue of, 226i
 Acts, 8, 236, 304, 510, and *see* Mass, bills of credit
 Assembly (H of Representatives), 178i, 178iv:
 address of, 30i; do not provide for defence, 434, 480, 528ii, 528xiv, 528xvi, 528xx-xxi, 528xxiv-xxv; Indian business of, 528vii-ix; insist on changes in Governor's instructions, 480; Minutes, 510; reports of, 528vii-viii, 528xviii-xix; want Act for emitting bills of credit, 30, 30i, 434i; want Pemaquid garrisoned, 325; will not vote supply, 310; will raise money in their own way, 434
 bills of credit, 225ii, 375: account of issue and discharge of, 378; Acts for emitting, 30, 30i-ii, 236, 434i, opposed, 119-20, 113; Assembly want new issue of, 434; bad effects of, 30, 434; H of Reps wants change in governor's instruction concerning, 480; report on, 527i-ii; should be discouraged, 113
 boundaries: with NH, 25, 91, 375; with NY, 178, 178i-ii, 178iv, 179, 179i-ii, 375-6, 480; with RI, 19
 Council, 30, 30i, 178i, 510, 528iv, 528xii, 528xv, 528xx, 528xxii, 528xxiv-v
 exchange of, with GB, 527i
 gold and silver in, 30, 120, 527i
 Indians, 480, 528iii-xi
 lands in NY claimed by, 179
 public papers of, sent to England, 226, 510
 separation of NH from: opposed, 327, 352ii-vii; proposed, 322, 396i-iv, 423
 trade, damaged by bills of credit, 30
 Mathew, William, governor of LI: declared enemy of, made Cllr of St Christopher's, 422; letters from, 16, 43, 75, 142, 196, 244, 288, 293, 302, 339, 422, 465, 526, 534; letters to, 215, 251, 359, 436; suspends Cllr of Nevis, 440; warrants to, 214, 215i
 Matthews, planter in Ga, 69, 537
 Mayenhoffer, John Henry, g in SC, Appx I
Mayflower of Boston, in Canso fishery, 32iii
 Mediterranean, fish for, from Canso, 32iii
 Medley, Capt Henry, RN, governor of N'foundland: appointed, 122, 134, 134i, commission to, 210, 210i; instructions to, 211i; letter from, 254; letter to, 215; warrant to, 215i
 Medocuando, Penobscot Indian, 299v
- Mekercher, agent of French tobacco farmers, 169
 Mellicken, James, Cllr of Nevis resides in Scotland, 34
 Merac, Rev John, of St Christopher's, 465i-ii
 Mercer, in Ga, 69, 309
 Michie, James, deputy secretary, SC, resigns and is appointed acting secretary, 235
 Michison, John, g in SC, Appx I
 Middleton, Henry, merchant trading to SC, 542
 Middleton, William, merchant trading to SC, 542
 Middlehurst, John, mate of *Unity* in Ga, 308
 Miles, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
 Mill, Richard, receiver-gen and Cllr of Jamaica, dead, 223, 265
 Miller, Elizabeth, g in SC, Appx I
 Milliken, James, Cllr of St Christopher's, absent in Scotland, 35
 Mills (Milles), John, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 160, 359
 Mills, Mathew, Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
 Mills, Robert, g in NC, Appx I
 Minas (Minis), in Ga, 18, 309
Minerva, Capt Nickleson, 83, 323
 Mississippi River, 148, 368i: Indians of, threaten S Indians, 356; themselves threatened from Canada, 303i, 404, 468-9; threat to British America from, 59
 Mitchell, John, g in SC, Appx I
 Mohawk Indians, 485iv, 486; some join French, 356
 Mohawk country, British fort in, 356, 486
 Mohegan Indians, dispute of, with Conn, 289i-ii: reports on, 330, 473, 477i
Molly of Cape Ann, 472ii
Molly of Cork, 472ii
 Monson, John, Baron Monson, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, letters and reports signed by, as such, 14-5, 22-4, 45, 51, 64, 133-4, 160, 198, 230, 236, 240, 246, 251, 284, 284i, 295, 305, 307, 312, 320, 320i, 321-2, 478, 481, 493, 500, 509, 513, 522
 Montagu, Lord, PC, letter signed by, 109
 Montaigut, Samuel, & Co, accounts of, with Ga Soc, 17, 58, 126, 151, 294, 419
 Montaigut & Purry, account of, with Ga Soc, 151
 Montego Bay, Jamaica, 86i, 86iii
 Montgomery, Sir Robert, former governor of NY, 179
 Montiano, Manoel, governor of Florida, letter from, 101i
 Montreal, Canada, 522; force from, reported going south to attack Indians, 303i, 404, 468-9
 Montserrat
 Acts, sent to England, 142, 176, 426
 agent, *see* Yeamans, J
 Assembly, minutes of, sent England, 142, 196, 288, 465
 Council: lists of, 42iii, 244iii; minutes of, sent to England, 16, 43, 142, 196, 288, 422
 hurricane at, 54
 warlike stores needed for, 131-ii, 54, 481

- Moon, Alexander, g in SC, Appx I
 Moore, Elizabeth, Act of Jamaica for divorce of, 523
 Moore, Francis, Oglethorpe's secretary in Ga, 66iii, 249, 264, 292, 294, 497, 536
 Moore, Capt William, of Stratham, NH, 396iii
 Moravian Brethren, in Ga, 466
 Morgan, Jacob, recommended to be Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
 Morgan, Capt, of NY, 166
 Moritte (Morett), Rev Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
 Morrice, Lieut-Col, of regt in LI, 481, 515i
 Morris, Lewis, governor of NJ
 addresses to, 182i, 182iii, 183ii-iii
 concessions by, to Assembly, serve as example to NY, 485-6
 dispute of, with Assembly, 401, 416
 dispute of, with president of Council, 189
 does not know how to issue letters of marque, 416
 letters from, 182-3, 401, 416, 501
 letters to, 215, 251, 436
 seeks to make interest in Assembly, 182-3
 speeches of, 182ii, 182iv, 183i, 183iv
 warrant to, 215i
 Morris, Robert H, son of preceding, Cllr of NJ, appointed chief justice, 183, 189
 Morris, Valentine, Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
 Morris co, NJ, created, 182-3
 Morton, Peter, g in NC, Appx I
 Mountier, Alexander, merchant of Jamaica, 195
 Mouse, only inhabitant of Skidoway I, Ga, 537
 Murcott, John, 267
 Murray, James: appointed Cllr of NC, 24, 208, 381; g in NC, Appx I
 Musgrove, interpreter to Indians in Ga: dead, 537; plantation of, 69

 Nansemond co, Act of Va to relieve sufferers by loss of records in, 67
 Nantes, France: fish trade, 374i; ship for, forced into Bermuda, 166
 Naples, Italy, fish trade, 374i
 Nash, of SC, house of, attacked by slaves, 414i
 Nash, Joshua, g in NC, Appx I
 Naval Officers (Customs) in the colonies: forms for use of, 181, 181i, 188; lists of shipping, Appx III
 Nedham, William, Speaker of Assembly of Jamaica, 115iii, 141iii
 Nelson, Thomas, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
 Nelson, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
 Neptune of Portsmouth, 472ii
 Netherlands, health requirements of, for transients, 84
 Nevis: Acts, sent to England, 142, 196, 426; agent, *see* Butler, T; Assembly, minutes, sent to England, 534; Council, lists, 34, 244ii, minutes, sent to England, 288
 New Bern, NC, 131
 Newcastle, Duke of, *see* Pelham, Holles, T
 Newcastle, NH, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i-ii
 Newcastle co, *see* Delaware
 New England, fishery of, in N Scotia, 32ii, 544
 Newfoundland: British troops in, *see* Placentia; fishery, 32ii, 472i; governors of, 102, and *see* Medley, H
 New Hampshire
 Assembly, 26, 91, 310: prorogation of, wrong, 530
 bills of credit, 527
 boundary with Mass, 26, 91, 375
 defenceless, 290, 300i, 322
 freeholders, address of, 352iii
 governor, *see* Belcher, J
 lieut-governor, *see* Dunbar, D
 merchants trading to, petition of, 300i, 322
 should, should not, be separated from Mass, 322, 327, 352i-vii, 396i-iv, 423
 New Hanover co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
 New Inverness, Ga, *see* Darien
 New Jersey
 Acts, sent to England, 182-3, 286
 Assembly: claim sole right of disposing of money, 182-3, 401, 416; conduct of, influences NY, 485-6; conduct of, should be taken note of, in GB, 401; dispute of, with Council, 182-3, 401, 416; dissolved, 182, 182ii, 183, 416; journals of, 401; money voted by, not enough, 183; representation in, equal in east and west, 182-3; seeks power over officers, 183; sits alternately in east and west, 183; some illiterate, most ignorant, 401; votes and proceedings of, 416ii
 bills of credit: Act for making, 183; report on, 501i, value outstanding, 183
 Council: dispute of, with Assembly, 182-3, 401, 416; journal of, 401, 416i; members of, live far away, 183; report by, 501i; to be commnrs, to determine Mass-RI boundary, 19
 exchange of, with GB, 501i
 gold and silver in, 183, 501i
 governor: residence needed for, 183; salary of, not enough, 183; and *see* Morris, L
 officers' salaries, precarious, 401
 Quakers of, 183
 separation from NY, 423
 Newman, A, magistrate at Cork, Ireland, 299ii
 Newman, Henry, secretary of SPCK: letter from 170; letter to, 287
 Newman, Capt, 504
 New Orleans, force from, attacks Indians, 468-9
 New Providence, Bahamas: food short at, 431; Fort Nassau, rebuilding of, 448; garrison, short of provisions, 237, in bad shape, 519; letters dated at, 72, 237, 492; only inhabited island in Bahamas, 166; Spanish prize condemned at, 519

- Newton, Thomas, mariner, information of, 524, 524ii, 525ii
- New Windsor, SC: boat from, 379, Chickasaws at, 404
- New York
- Acts, 51, 139-40, 179, 206, 285, 491ii, 503: military, 486
 - Admiralty court, case in, 518i
 - Assembly: address of, 139iv; agent of their own, wanted, 139i; disputes with governor over issue of money, 45, 139, 139i-ii, 140, 147, 486; dissolution of, 45; elections to, 139, 139i-ii, 140; influenced by example of NJ, 485-6; looks to defence, 485-6; meets at Greenwich, 139-40; speeches to, 139iii, 485iii, 486ii
 - bills of credit, 45: report on, 491ii
 - boundary with Mass, 178, 178i-ii, 178iv, 179, 179i-ii, 375-6, 480
 - chief justice, T Shirley nominated to be, 76
 - commission for trying pirates in, lost, 178
 - Council, 485ii, 486, 486i, 503: minutes, sent to England, 179; to be commnrs for Mass-RI boundary, 19
 - defence of, 449
 - duties on wine, Act for, 179
 - fortification of, 486
 - French attack on, feared, 356
 - French encroachments on, 219, 219i-ii, 220, 424i, 485iv
 - gold and silver prices in, 491i
 - governor and acting governor (*see* Clarke, Lieut-Governor G; West, J, Baron Delawarr), allowance to, for presents to Indians, 522
 - Indian affairs, commnrs for, 59, 147, 219, 220, 366, 376: letters from, 219ii, 220i, 303i, 312iii, 424iv-v, 485iv, 486iii; letters to, 219i, 220ii, 312i, 424iii
 - Indians: presents for, 355ii, 452, 452i, 486, 522; to be warned of French encroachment, 219i
 - Mass claims lands within, 179
 - Officers' salaries, precarious, 147
 - revenue for support of government, 45, 376
 - Scots settlement in, 219, 219ii, 220
 - separation of NJ from, 423
 - should not monopolize relations with Six Nations, 59
 - smuggling in, juries no use in cases of, 518, 518i
 - supreme court, prohibits Admiralty cause, 518i
 - warlike stores needed by and ordered for, 355, 355iii, 356, 356ii, 486, 531, 531i
- New York City, NY
- British troops at, 515i
 - latitude and longitude of, 183
 - letters dated at, 139-40, 145, 147, 178, 178iii-iv, 179, 179ii, 219, 219i, 220, 220ii, 355, 355i, 356, 401, 424i-iii, 485, 485i, 486, 491, 503, 518
 - political excitement at, 139, 139i, 140
 - postal communications of, 515i
- New York City—*cont.*
- shipping returns of, Appx III
 - smallpox at, 139-40
 - time taken to sail to, from England, 515i
- Niagara, 179
- Nichols, governor's adjutant in Va, dead, 175
- Nicholson, Gen [Francis], 249, 354, 469, 515
- Nickleson, Capt, of *Minerva*, 83, 323
- Noden, Ralph, agent of Bermuda, 319, 500: letter from, 438; objects to Act of Bahamas, 329
- Norbury, Capt Ralph, Oglethorpe's regt, court-martial of, 66, 66i
- Norfolk, Va, principal port of Va, Act affecting militia of, 67
- Norris, Rev William, minister at Savannah, Ga, 234, 266: letters to, 80, 117, 261, 268; moving to Frederica, 77, 80, 205, 233, 260; religious books sent to, 117, 126, 228, 269; salary of, paid by SPG, 111, 124, 126, 268, 283, 337-8
- North, John, complainant against Governor Belcher, 299i, 375, 415, 480, 528ii
- North Carolina
- Acts, 131
 - Assembly, 131, 381
 - boundary with SC, 381
 - circuit courts, Act for establishing, 131
 - Council, 24, 208: appointment to, 353; minutes, 33i, 110i, 110iii
 - governor, *see* Johnston, G
 - land grants, 171, 353, 381, Appx I
 - quitrents: Act for collecting, 131; controller of, *see* McCulloh, H
- Nova Scotia (*see also* Annapolis Royal, Canso)
- British regt in, how disposed 368i, 515i, and *see* Philipps, R
 - British title to, 544
 - Catholic inhabitants of, disloyal, 368i, 544
 - Council: minutes, 505i; to be commnrs to settle Mass-RI boundary, 19
 - defence of, 368i, 449, 507, 544
 - description of, 544
 - fishery, 368i, 374i
 - fur-trade, in French hands, 544
 - governor, lieut-governor, acting governor, *see* Philipps, R; Armstrong, L; Adams, J
 - Indians, under French control, 374i
 - timber resources of, 544
- O'Brien (Obryan), Kennedy, of Augusta, Ga:
- grant of land to, 89, 238, 248, 256, 266-7;
 - letter from, 121; letter to, 271
- Ogle, Samuel, deputy governor of Md: letters to, 215, 251, 436; warrant to, 215i
- Oglethorpe, Gen James, 1, 7, 18, 36, 52, 60, 69, 121, 143, 154, 157, 162, 199, 253, 261, 264, 267, 280, 287, 292, 303, 356, 387, 394, 399, 414i, 419, 435, 462, 475, 479, 495, 504
- accounts and expenses of, 58, 484, 536, 538
 - advances own money for use of Ga, 124, 150, 205, 249, 317, 383, 429, 466, 536, 538

Oglethorpe, Gen James—*cont.*

- apprehensive of effects of drink, 249
 - attack on Florida planned by, 412, 412i, 467, 536, 539
 - authority of, in Ga, denied, 249, 497
 - beer consigned to, 38, 44, 77
 - commission of, in relation to authority of governor of SC, 209, 321, 425
 - criticism of, 18
 - dislikes freehold tenure for Ga, 249
 - esteemed by Indians, 496
 - indemnified for issue of sola bills, 38, 77
 - Indians come to visit, 60
 - journey of, to Indian country, 287, 337, 348–9, 372, 379–80, 383, 389, 402, 405, 407, 409, 412, 429
 - letters from, 66, 68–9, 89, 92–3, 101, 224, 249, 281–2, 349i, 372, 405, 409, 414, 418, 420–1, 429, 432, 463, 467, 496i, 536–9
 - letters to, 18, 44, 74, 77, 100, 101i, 124, 150, 205, 216, 266, 383, 397, 412–3, 436, 497
 - may call on SC and Va for help if Ga should be attacked, 215–6
 - payment to, 484
 - prefers settlements of Ga to Savannah, 50
 - resents faction in Ga, 94
 - responsible for issue of sola bills, 255, and for issue of stores, 52
 - saves lives of French prisoners, 58, 303i
 - sickness of, 372, 379–80, 383, 389, 402
 - supports farmers, 429
 - treaty (1736) made by, 371
 - varies instructions given to him by Trustees, 17
 - wants to be magistrate, 282
- Oglethorpe's regt, 3, 249, 296i, 321: cannot cover whole of Ga's frontier, 432; courts-martial in, 66, 66i–iv; lacks artillery, 467; lieutenant-col, *see* Cochran, J; mutinous, 44, 66, 66iii; stores for, 394
- Oldroyd, Jos, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Olivebranch* of Boston, 472ii
- Oliver, Richard, Cllr of Antigua, appointed, 138, 244iv, 359
- Onslow co, NC, land grants in, Appx I
- Ontario, *see* Cadaracqui
- Ord, James, South Sea Co's factor at Cartagena, letter from, 489ii
- Ordinance, Board of, Office, 500, 522, 531
- Ortellier, Daniel Jacob, g in SC, Appx I
- Ortman, schoolmaster at Ebenezer, Ga, 250, 266: English not good enough to teach, 287; wife of, behaves scandalously, 287
- Osborne, John, Cllr of Montserrat, 423iii, 244iii
- Oswego, 179: fort, 356
- Ottley, Drewry, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- Ottley, William, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- Ouchee Indians, *see* Uchee
- Ouldfeld, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Ouldfeld, John Jnr, g in SC, Appx I

Overstreet, settler at Augusta, Ga, 429

- Owen & Belch, merchants trading to SC, 542
 - Oxtead, T Causton's country home in Ga, 52
 - Oyster Bay, NY, Act concerning, 51, 206
- Pagett's Fort, Bermuda, 351i
- Palatines, going to Ga, 81
- Palichocolas, Ga, garrison at, 414i
- Palmer, Eliakim, *m*, 458
- Panama, 489ii: Peru fleet at, 393, 492vi–x
- paper currency in British colonies, *see* bills of credit
- Pardo, Convention, of, between Britain and Spain: broken by Spain, 215, 215i, 216–7, 409; in application to Ga, 65, 100, 409
- Paris, Ferdinand John, 330, 514: agent for Antigua petitioners, 213i
- Parker, Edward, benefaction for Ga received by hands of, 318
- Parker, Henry, first bailiff of Savannah, Ga, 1, 58, 126, 154, 238, 384, 537
- commnr to inquire into Ga's debts, 44, 111, 123, 126
- dismissed but continues to act, 227, 255, 266–7, 273, 432, 490, 540
- disputes of, with T Jones, 174, 309, 419
- drunk, 52, 60, 174
- friendly with T Causton, 18, 52, 174, 309
- gives up drink, 419, 432
- good magistrate, 174
- made responsible for issue of stores and sola bills, 52, 77, 79, 124, 234, 249, 292, 379
- party to embezzlement of livestock, 69
- servants of, 52, 309, 537
- Parliament of Great Britain (*see also* House of Commons; House of Lords)
- Act (1707) concerning colonial currency, 240i
- Act for permitting export of sugar to foreign markets, 217
- grant by, to Ga Soc, 25, 36, 39, 44, 49, 57, 62, 65, 70, 77–8, 90, 124, 228, 238, 248–9, 256: for civic purposes only, 337, 349, 383; precedent for other colonies, 86, 358
- inquiry by, into paper and metallic currencies in colonies, 218, 218iii, and *see* bills of credit
- petitions for protection of Ga, 70
- should compel American Assemblies to pay civil officers, 401, 434
- should restrict or forbid bills of credit, 434, 527
- Partridge, Richard, agent of Governor Belcher, 91, 153, 375, 423, 480, 528xxvii: memorials of, 316, 327–8, 352ii
- Paterson (Patt-), Capt of *John* galley, 103, 114
- Payne, Abraham, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 114, 244i
- Payne, Sir Charles, Kt and Bt, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 244i
- Payne, Ralph, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- Pearce, James, merchant trading to SC, 542: *m*, 458

- Pedee River, Little, SC, land grants on, Appx I
 Pedee Swamp, SC, land grant on, Appx I
 Pedro, Spanish colonel, in SC, 407, 414
Pegasus of London, in Canso fishery, 32iii, 472ii
 Peirce, Joshua, town-clerk of Portsmouth, NH, 396iv
 Pelham, Henry, paymaster of HM's forces, 217
 Pelham Holles, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, Secretary of State
 under-secretary, *see* Stone, A
 business of, concerning: (Bahamas) letters to, 344, 445, 492, memorial to, 448; (Barbados) letters from, 192, 202, letters to, 14, 184, 198, 320, 326, 430, 516; (Bermuda) letters to, 15, 167, 246, 351i, 525; (General) letters from, 53, 104, 148, 215, 218, 251, 436, letter to, 71; (Ga) letters from, 100, 216, 412-3, letters to, 66, 68, 101, 148, 224, 281, 349, 409, 463, 496, 539, paper submitted to, 136; (Jamaica) letters from, 217, 395, letters to, 5-6, 61, 86, 115, 141, 144, 223, 243, 313-4, 333, 390-2, 437, 447, 459, 489, letter signed by, 109; (LI) letter to, 302, memorial to, 521; (Mass) letters to, 26, 76, 91, 153, 324, 474; (N'foundland) letter from, 122, letters to, 134, 254; (NH) memorial to, 300i; (NJ) letters to, 182, 416; (NY) letters to, 139, 145, 178, 219, 312, 355, 424, 485; (NC) letter to, 131; (N Scotia) letter to, 368; (SC) letter from, 321, letters to, 40, 162, 284, 403, 421, 470, 483, 513, memorials to, 542-3; (VA) letter from, 175, letters to, 362, 369
 Pelham, Thomas, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, letters signed by, as such, 295, 305, 307, 312, 320, 320i, 321-2
 Pemaquid, Maine: Fort Frederick, 288iv-vi, 325, 528ii, 528xiv-xvi, 528xix-xx, 528xxiii-xxiv, 528xxvi; Indians of, made subject to English crown, 299iv-vi
 Pemberton, Roger, recommended to be Cllr of Nevis, 244ii
 Pembroke, Earl of, PC, letter signed by, 109
 Pennant, John, *m*, 458
 Pennant, Samuel, *m*, 458
 Pennsylvania
 Acts, 12, 37, 221, 455, 476, 487i, 494, 502, 509, 520i: charter restricts time for review of, 29, 64, 241
 Assembly, 487, 487i-ii: keeps governor dependent, 183
 balance of trade of, with GB, unfavourable, 487i
 bills of credit, report on, 487i
 convicts imported to, Act to restrict, 37, 64
 excise of wines and spirits, 37
 gold and silver, pieces of, 487ii
 governor, deputy, *see* Thomas, G
 interest of, in Va fur trade, 67
 loan office, 37
 population, increasing, 487i
 servants in and for, 17, 249
 Penobscot, Maine, 299iv, 299vi
 Penobscot Indians, 528ii: conference with, 528iv-ix, 528xx; delegates of, in Boston, 528vii-ix; letter to, 528v; petitions of, 528iii; treaty with, 528x-xi
 Penrose's, Savannah, magistrates meet at, 309
 Perceval, John, Earl of Egmont, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, 2, 58, 384, 538, Appx II: letters to, 61, 85
 Perico, Bay of Panama, Peru fleet at, 492vi
 Perkins, magistrate at Frederica, Ga, 537
 Perrin, William, deputy auditor, Jamaica, 158i
 Perryman, Robert, g in SC, Appx I
 Perth Amboy, NJ: latitude and longitude of, 183; letters dated at, 182-3, 189, 501
 Peru, treasure from, at Panama, 393, 492vi-x
 Peter of Boston, 472ii
 Peyre, Judith, g in SC, Appx I
 Philadelphia, Pa, 205, 267-8: letters etc dated at, 487, 487i-ii, 520; manufacture of gloves and stockings at, 67; no ship from, for London in winter, 520
 Philipps, Maj-Gen Richard, governor of N Scotia and commander of regt stationed there, 505, 515i: letter from, 368; letter to, 215; state of N Scotia by, 368i; warrant to, 215i
 Philipps's regt, in N Scotia, 544: below strength, 515i; draft from, for WI expedition, 515i
 Phillips, William, g in NC, Appx I
 Phipps, Joseph, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 244i
 Phips, Sir William, former governor of Mass, 299vi
Phoenix, HMS, to protect Ga and SC, 77
 Picolata, Spanish fort on Fla-Ga border, 136
 Pierce, Edmund, g in NC, Appx I
 Piercy, Capt, 52
 Pilgrim(s), Barbados, letters dated at, 326i, 516-7
 Pilkington, Seith, g in NC, Appx I
 Pillet, Daniel, g in SC, Appx I
 Pinckney, Charles, Speaker of Assembly of SC, 483j
 pirates, commission for trying in NY, lost, 178
 Pisarro, Admiral, leaves Havana for Cadiz, 390i
 Piscataway, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i-iii
 Pitcher, Mary, tried for murder in Bermuda, 166, 166v
 Placentia, N'foundland, British troops at, 368i
 Plumer, Richard, Commnr for Trade and Plantations, letters and reports signed by, as such, 14-5, 22-4, 45, 51, 54, 64, 133-4, 137-8, 160, 198, 230, 236, 240, 246, 251, 284, 284i, 295, 305, 307, 312, 320, 320i, 321-2, 353-4, 357-60, 364-7, 375-6, 381-2, 423-5, 433, 445, 450, 464, 478, 481, 509, 513, 522
 Plymouth, Mass, fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i-ii
 Plymouth Town, Montserrat: fire (1737) at, 54; fort at, 54
 Pomeroy, Henry, merchant trading to SC, 542
 Pons Pons Road, SC, line of march of Stono rebels, 414i
 Pope, William, in Ga, charged with embezzlement, 488, 488i, 490

- Popple, Alured, governor of Bermuda
 address to, 351i, 524i
 agent, *see* Popple, H
 appointment of, 351ii
 documents certified or signed by, 351iv, 524ii–vi
 instructions to, concerning Customs, 31
 letters from, 166–7, 242, 246i, 351i, 524–5
 letters to, 166i, 167ii, 215, 251, 364
 salary of, 21, parts with a little, 524
 warrant to, 215i
- Popple, Henry, agent of Governor Popple, 364, 524: memorial of, 47
- Popple, map by, of Fla, 148
- Popple privateer, Capt S Spofferth, 326i
- Porcher, Peter, g in SC, Appx I
- Port Andero, Spain, 492
- Port Antonio, Jamaica, 86iv, 195, 450
- Port Dauphin, C Breton I, 32i
- Port Mahon, Minorca, 489
- Port Royal, SC, 154, 195, 419, 488i: British troops at, 379, 414i; slaves from, escape to Fla, 101
- Port Toulouse, C Breton I, 32i
- Porter, Edmund, Cllr of NC, dead, 24, 208
- Porter, John, g in NC, Appx III
- Porter, Rev William, g in SC, Appx I
- Portland, Jamaica, Acts for settling parish of, 450
- Portland*, HMS, 430
- Porto Bello, Spanish Main, 313, 457, 489ii, 492vii: British attack on, 437, 444, 489; letters dated at 492vi, 492viii–ix
- Porto Plata, Hispaniola, attacked and plundered by Rhode Islanders, 524, 524ii
- Portsmouth, NH, 397: fishery of, in N Scotia, 472i–ii; town-meeting, 396iv
- Portugal, salt from, fish to, 32ii–iii, 67, 245, 374i
- postal services, in N America, 515i
- Potomac(k), South, Va, shipping returns of, Appx III
- Potter, John, PC, Archbishop of Canterbury, letter signed by, 109
- Potts, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Pratt, John, deceased, Act of NY concerning, 206
- Pread, John David, & Co, merchants of Jamaica, 195
- Prendergast, Sir Thomas, lawsuit of, 76
- Presbyterian church, *see* New Inverness, Ga
- Prescut, Nathaniel, of NH, address of, 352vii
- Prevas, Peter, g in NC, Appx I
- Priber, a Saxon, with Cherokees, 404
- Price, Rice, g in NC, Appx I
- Prince*, Capt Bowles, 124, 294
- Prisoners, Spanish, in British hands, 392, 437: released, 489, 489i–iii
- privateers and privateering: authorized, against Spain, 215, 215i, 324, 324i, 326, 326i–iii, 355–6, 362, 379, 395, 412, 458; includes attacks on land, 395, 412; uncertainty about, 416, 524
- Privy Council
 letter from, 109
 orders of, concerning: (Bahamas) 532; (Barbados) 207, 428; (Bermuda) 20–1, 532; (Jamaica) 107; (LI) 106; (Mass) 19, 304, 530; (N'foundland) 210–11; (NH) 530; (NY) 206, 531; (NC) 208; (RI) 19; (SC) 108, 209, 373; (Va) 533
- Privy Council, Committee of, for Plantation Affairs, business of, concerning: (Bahamas) order of, 28; (Barbados) letter to, 365, order of, 350, report from, 428; (Bermuda) letters to, 493, 500, orders of, 351, 453; (Conn) orders of, 289, 477; (Ga) letter to, 357, orders of, 297, 441; (Jamaica) letter to, 358; (LI) letters to, 54, 307, 464, 481, orders of, 13, 213, 440, 454; (Mass) letters to, 236, 423, orders of, 299, 352, petition to, 299xi; (NH) letters etc to, 322, 423, orders of, 300, 352; (NY) letter to, 522, order of, 452; (Pa) letters to, 64, 509, orders of, 12, 221, 476; (SC) letters to, 296i, 321, 353–4, orders of, 222, 296, 298; (Va) letters to, 295, 478, orders of, 11, 439
- prizes, 302, 458, 519, and *see* privateering
- Proctor, Elizabeth, g in NC, Appx I
- Prosperous* of Boston, 472ii
- Providence Island, Bahamas, *see* New Providence
- Providence* of Plymouth, 472ii
- Provoost, William, Cllr of NJ, 183
- Provost, David, supplier to Ga Soc, 419, 506
- Prussia, kingdom of, welcomes German immigrants, 443
- Puerto Rico, turtle-fishing off, 166
- Pupa, Spanish soldiers killed by Indians at, 101
- Purry (Pury), 92, 419, and *see* Montaigt & Purry
- Pyat, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Pye, John, clerk in Ga, 38, 154, 419, 467
- Pym, Charles, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 244i
- Pym, Col Thomas, Cllr of St Christopher's, suspended, 34, 244ii, 422, 440, 464
- Pymon, Joshua, ensign at Pemaquid, 299iv
- Pytt & Tuckwell, suppliers to Ga Soc, 126, 238
- Quacow, Capt, maroon of Jamaica, party to treaty, 116i
- Quakers, *see under* NJ
- Raisker (?), Michael, g in NC, Appx I
- Ramsay, Lieut Charles, of independent company, Jamaica, 86
- Randolph, Sir John, late Speaker of H of burgesses, Va, dead, 67
- Randolph, Richard, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
- Randolph, William, Cllr of Va, 59
- Randolph, appointed adjutant in Va, 175, 363
- Rappahannock, Va, shipping returns of, Appx III
- Rappahannock River, 67
- Ravenel, Mrs Damaris Elizabeth, g in SC, Appx I
- Rea, John, in Ga, 58
- Reading, John, Cllr of NJ, 183

- Reddish, Capt, in Barbados, 326
 Reighton, Elizabeth, g in SC, Appx I
 Remond, Jeremiah, g in SC, Appx I
Retiro, Spanish warship, 1411
 Revel, in London, 44: ship of, 397
 Rhode Island
 bills of credit of, 434
 boundary of, with Mass, 19
 governor of: letters to, 215, 251, 436; warrant to, 215i
 privateers, 379, 492, and *see Virgin Queen*
 supplies commrs to report on dispute between Conn and Mohegans, 289i
 trade of, illicit, 166, 166i
 Rice, Nathaniel, secretary and clerk of Council, NC, 33, 33i, 110: documents signed by, 110i, 110iii; g in NC, Appx I
 Richard, Major James, g in SC, Appx I
 Richards, John, g in NC, Appx I
 Richardson, Capt, of *London*, 510
 Richmond, Fort, in Maine, 528xx
 Riddell, William, appointed Cllr of Bermuda, 20
 Rigney, Benjamin, g in NC, Appx I
 Ring, John, g in SC, Appx I
 Roach, Nicholas, g in SC, Appx I
 Roanoke River, Va, settlement on, projected, 67
 Roberson, Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
 Roberts, David, g in SC, Appx I
 Roberts, John, Cllr of Montserrat, fails to serve, 244iii
 Roberts, Thomas, servant in Ga, 2
 Robinson, Andrew, of Cape Ann, Mass, affidavit of, 299vii
 Robinson, David, town-clerk, Stratham, NH, 396i-iii
 Robinson, John, jnr, Speaker of H of Burgesses, Va: appointed treasurer of duties, 67; recommended to be Cllr, 59
 Robinson, John, Cllr of Va, 59
 Robinson, Capt, of independent company in Jamaica, 86
 Rock, John Jacob, g in SC, Appx I
 Rodman, John, Cllr of NJ, 183
 Rodney, John Jacob, g in SC, Appx I
 Romesay, William, g in SC, Appx I
Romney, HMS, Capt H Medley, 122, 210, 254
 Rose, Hugh, of SC, Appx I
 Rose (? the same), of SC, saved from murder, 414i
 Rothmahler, Job, g in SC, Appx I
 Rotterdam, Netherlands, colonists for Ga passing through, 56, 63, 84
 Royal Navy (*see also* Brown, C; ships; Vernon, E):
 given chance to surprise Spaniards, 362;
 masts for, 44, and *see* Gulston, J; Spanish prisoners taken by, 392
 Roynon, John, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii
 Russ, Hezekiah, g in SC, Appx I
 Russel(-ell), William, clerk in Ga, 60, 154
 Rutledge, Andrew, recommended to be chief justice of SC, 420-1
 Sables, Isle of, French fishery, 374i, 544
 Sacheverell, of SC, house of, attacked by slaves, 414i
 Saco River, E Mass, 528xxiv-xxv
 Sadler, Lieut Francis, commanding independent company against maroons in Jamaica, 86, 86i: letters from, 86iii-iv; signatory of treaty, 86v, 116i
 Sagadahoc (Sacadahock) River, Maine, 528xii, 544
 St Andrews, Ga, fort and garrison, 66, 101, 111, 124, 136, 225, 227, 249, 266, 266i, 536
 St Anne's, Jamaica, 459ii
 St Augustine, Florida, 148, 317, 539: arms for, from Americans, 383; British attack on, planned, 412, 412i, 467, 536; freedom for escaped slaves promised at, 68, 101, 101i, 159, 162, 403-4, 414i, 467-8; letter dated at, 101i; reinforcement for, 17, 85; treaty (1736) made at, 371
 St Christopher's (*see also* LI)
 Acts, 465, 526: eaten by rats, 465
 agent, *see* Cooper, R
 Assembly, minutes, sent to England, 16, 43, 526
 births, marriages and deaths in, 465i-ii
 Council: appointments to, 22, 160, 359; lists of, 35, 244i; minutes, sent to England, 196
 unprepared for defence, 302
 St Croix (Santa Cruz), Danish WI, 87, 104i
 St Croix River, E Mass, 528xii-xiii
 St Elizabeth, Jamaica, 116i, 523
 St Eustatius, Dutch WI, illicit trade at, 104i
St Francis, 308
 St George's, Bermuda, 166ii, 166v, 242, 351i, 364, 524, 525vi
 St George Island, off Ga/Fla, 371
 St George's Point, British lookout on Ga/Fla border, 136
 St George's River, E Mass: settlements on, 299i-ii, 299vii-xi, 480, 528iii, 528viii, 528xxiv-xxv, 528xxvii, and *see* Waldo, S
St George, Capt Wright, 397-8, 398i
 St Jago de la Vega, Jamaica, inadequate defence of, 390
 St James, Jamaica, 116i
 St Jean-de-Luz (St John de Loe), France, fishery of, 374i
 St John, Island of: French troops at, 32i, 368i;
 Indians of, 32i; property belongs to N Scotia, 368i
 St Juan (St Johns) River, Ga, 124, 148, 372, 536: should be Ga/Fla boundary, 136
St Juan, Spanish warship, 141i
 St Kitts, *see* St Christopher's
 St Lawrence, Gulf and River, 544
 St Lucia, 87: French settlement on, 14i, 185, 326
 St Malo, France, fish trade, 374i
 St Matthias River, Fla, 148
 St Pedro Island, Ga, 136
 St Pierre (St Peter's): fishery, 374i; French troops at, 368i
 St Sacrament Lake, 179: French claim, 485iv

- St Simons, Ga, 46, 225, 227, 234, 266, 266i, 267, 402, 407; garrison, 69; letters dated at, 66, 68
- Sta Theresa*, Spanish ship, 541
- St Thomas Middle Island, St Christopher's, births, marriages and deaths in, 465i
- St Thomas of Southampton, in Canso fishery, 32iii, 472ii
- Salmadina, Spanish WI, shipwreck at, 489ii
- Salt (see Cape Verde Islands, Turks Islands), imported from Portugal to northern colonies but not Va, 67
- Saltcatcher River, SC, land grant on, Appx I
- Salzburghers In Ga (see also Bolzius, J M; Ebenezer; Gronau, I C), 129: church for, 205; cost of supporting, 17; doings of, to be published, 443; don't want Negroes, 93, 96; fund for, 48; in good health, 406; orphan-house for, 73, 77, 96; reinforcements for, 96, 170, 275, 443; servants for, 266, 536-7
- Sanders, Abraham, g in SC, Appx I
- Sandy Hook, NY, latitude of, 183
- Sandys, Samuel, master of *Jane*, 517
- Santee River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
- Sarah* of Piscataway, 472ii
- Saratoga, fort to be built at, 486
- Sarum* of London, 472ii
- Savannah, Ga
 church, money for, 38, 77, 267
 clearance of lands at, 511-2
 conveyance of people to, 200
 desertion from, 46
 fort at, why built, 17
 grand jury at, 488, 488i
 grants of land at, 227, 261, 466
 Indians visit, 17, 60, 69
 juries at, unsatisfactory, 249
 letters dated at, 1-2, 4, 17-8, 46, 50, 52, 58, 60, 69, 89, 92-4, 103, 114, 143, 154, 174, 186, 234, 264, 281-2, 292, 294, 308-9, 379, 405, 407, 409, 411, 414, 418-21, 429, 432, 442, 475, 479, 488, 490
 magistrates (Causton, T; Christie, T; Fallowfield, J; Gilbert, R; Jones, T; Parker, H), 174, 228, 249, 266i: letters to, 229, 238-9, 497
 minister at, see Norris, W; Whitefield, G
 murder at, 308
 orphan-house, endowment of, 157, 163, 190, 194, 197, 205, and see Whitefield, G
 parsonage, 194
 people of, idle, 432
 privateer fitted out at, 405
 recorder, see Christie, T; Williamson, W
 representation of grievances of inhabitants of, 1, 18, 93-4, 205: reply to, 228-9, 238-9, 266-7, 397; supposed author of, see Anderson, H; and see Ga, lands tenure; Ga, slaves
 stores at, 1, 17, 52, 60, 92, 154, 267, and see Causton, T; Jones, T
- Savannah River, SC, 414i; land grants on, Appx I
- Saveneau, James, g in SC, Appx I
- Saxby, George, deputy receiver of revenues, SC, 267, 442
- Schenectady, NY, fort, 356
- Schuyler, John, Cllr of NJ, 183
- Scotland and the Scots: Darien expedition, 313; settlers in Ga, 17, 432; settlers in NY, 219, 219ii, 220
- Scott, Richard, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Scott, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Scrope, Emanuel, Viscount Howe, former governor of Barbados, 202, 320
- Scrope, John, secretary to Treasury, letter from, 247, 305
- Seaflower* of Cape Ann, 472ii
- Seaflower* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Seaford*, HMS, 77
- Sea Horse* of Cape Ann, 472ii
- Seaman, see Crockatt & Seaman
- Seaman, (? same), supplier of provisions to Bahamas, 237
- Searles, servant in Ga, 154
- Semans, Daniel, g in NC, Appx I
- Seneca (Sinneca) Indians, 179, 486
- Seville, Spain, fish for, 374i
- Seville, Treaty of, 53i
- Seward, goes to Ga, 205
- Seyffart, Anthony, elder of the Moravian church in Ga, grant of land to, 466
- Shackleford, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Shackleford, William, g in NC, Appx I
- Shackleford, William (? the same), g in SC, Appx I
- Shaftesbury, Earl of, see Cooper
- Shannon, Lord (1711), 515i
- Sharpe, John, agent to Barbados and Jamaica, 473, 523: paper from, 98; petitions of, 457-8
- Sharpe, William, Clerk of Privy Council, orders etc signed or certified by, 11-13, 19-21, 28, 109, 206-11, 213, 221-2, 304, 350-2, 373, 428, 439-41, 452-4
- Sheerness*, HMS, Capt Stapylton, 390
- Shehan, David, g in SC, Appx I
- Shelton, Richard, late secretary of Lords Proprietors of Bahamas, petition of, 247i, 305
- Shenandoah River, Indian claims to land on, 59
- Shettbucter, N Scotia, 374i
- ships, see: *Abigall* (3); *Advice*, HMS; *Africa*; *America*; *Ann* (2); *Ann & Elizabeth*; *Beecher*; *Benjamin*; *Betty*; *Boston*; *Canço*; *Carolina Packet*; *Castilla*, Spanish; *Ceitan*, Spanish; *Charles* (2); *Charming Molly*; *Chata*, Spanish; *Colchester*, HMS; *Conquistador*, Spanish; *Deal Castle*, HMS; *Delight* (2); *Diligence*; *Dolphin* (2); *Dove*; *Dragon*; *Dragon*, Spanish; *Eagle*; *Endeavour* (5); *Esperansa*, Spanish; *Ethereld* or *Etherell*; *Europa*, Spanish; *Fish Hook*; *Flying Fish*; *Flying Horse*; *Francis*; *Friendship* (2); *George & Sarah*; *Goodintent*; *Grand Leon*, Spanish; *Grayhound*; *Guiposcoa*, Spanish; *Henry & Benjamin*; *Incendio*, Spanish; *Jane*; *John*;

Ships—cont.

- Jolly Robbin*; *King George*; *Kingston*;
l'Amazone, French; *Lan-Frank*, Spanish;
Little George; *London*; *Margrit*;
Marlebrough; *Mary & Margaret*; *Mary &*
Mariane; *Mary & Ralph*; *Mary Ann*;
Marygold (2); *Mayflower*; *Minerva*; *Molly*
(2); *Neptune*; *Olivebranch*; *Pegasus*; *Peter*;
Phoenix, HMS; *Popple*; *Portland*, HMS;
Prince; *Prosperous*; *Providence*; *Retiro*;
Spanish; *Romney*, HMS; *St Francis*; *St*
George; *St Juan*, Spanish; *Sta Theresa*,
Spanish; *St Thomas*; *Sarah*; *Sarum*;
Seaflower (2); *Seaford*, HMS; *Sea Horse*;
Sheerness, HMS; *Shoreham*, HMS;
Speedwell (4); *Squirrel*, HMS; *Squirell*;
Stephen; *Swallow*; *Tagus*, Spanish; *Tartar*,
HMS; *Thomas*; *Three Brothers*; *Transport*;
Triumph, Spanish; *Tryall* (2); *Two Brothers*
(3); *Union*; *Unis*; *Unity*; *Victoria Galera*,
Spanish; *Virgin Queen*; *Wheelwright*;
Willing Maid
- Shirley, William, advocate-general, New England:
letter from, 76; proposed to be chief justice,
NY, 76; suggested governor of Mass, 76
- Shirreff, William, secretary of N Scotia, 505i
- Shoreham*, HMS, 313, 393
- Shubrick, Richard, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Shubrick, Capt Thomas, 44, 77, 150, 159, 234
- Simond, Peter, supplier to Ga Soc, 238
- Simons, Jeremiah, g in NC, Appx I
- Sinclair, George, soldier in Jamaica, wounded, 86iv
- Sinclair, William, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Singleton (Shingleton), Ebenezer, g in SC, Appx I
- Sinnekas, *see* Seneca
- Six (Five) Nations of Indians, 376
- French tamper with, 45, 303i, 356, 366
- French threaten, 486
- map of country of, 179iii
- may attack Cherokee and Cattawba, 59
- murders by, in Va, 147, 376
- need to be courted, 59, 355-6
- presents for, needed, 355ii, 356i, 486, 522
- Skene, Alexander, Cllr of SC, 483i
- Skidoway Island, Ga, 432, 537
- Slade, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Slade, Samuel, g in NC Appx I
- Slater, John, clerk of Assembly of Bermuda, 319
- Slaves and slavery (*see under* Bermuda; Ga;
Jamaica; SC; Va): rebellion of, *see under* SC;
said to be ruin of southern colonies, 229;
Spaniards promise freedom to fugitive, *see*
under St Augustine
- Sloper, William, Trustee for Ga and Common
Councilman, Appx II: letter from, 361
- smallpox: among Cherokee, 429; at NY C, 139-40;
in Bermuda, 524; and *see under* Charleston
- Smallwood, Samuel, in Ga, 58
- Smeal(?), John, g in NC, Appx I
- Smith, Daniel, Cllr of Nevis, absentee, 34, 244ii
- Smith, Flora, tried for murder in Bermuda, 166, 166v
- Smith, Michael, president of Council of Nevis, 34,
244ii
- Smith, Richard, Cllr of NJ, 183
- Smith, Richard, g in SC, Appx I
- Smith, Rev Samuel, Trustee for Ga and Common
Councilman, 2, Appx II
- Smith, S, clerk of committees of legislature of
Bermuda, 351iii
- Smith, Thomas, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Smith, William, of *Diligence*, in Ga, affidavit of,
488i
- Smith & Bonovrier, 255, 270
- Smithe, James, in Ga, 58
- smuggling, *see under* Ga; NY; RI
- Snow, Nathaniel, g in SC, Appx I
- Snowden, Joshua, g in SC, Appx I
- Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge
(Scotland), 38-9: missionary of, in Ga, 255,
and *see* Mcleod, Rev J; secretary of, *see*
Anderson, A
- Society for Propagation of Gospel, missionary of,
in Ga, 283, and *see* Norris, Rev W
- Somers, Edward, *m*, 458
- Sommers, George, g in SC, Appx I
- Soulegre, Peter, Cllr of St Christopher's, absentee,
244i
- Southampton, ship of, in Canso fishery, 32iii, 472ii
- South Carolina
- Acts: for emitting bills of credit, ordered to lie
by, 108; quitrent, 191, 331; registered, 354
- Assembly, 71, 101: Address of, 483i; clerk of,
543; letter from, 467; powers and privileges
of, not to exceed those of H of Commons,
321
- bills of credit, 108, 201, 240, 240i
- boundary of, with Fla, 65, 100, 136, 148, and
see under Ga
- boundary of, with NC, 381
- British title to, 155, 382, 541
- charters to, 148
- chief justice, *see* Rutledge, A; Whitaker, B;
Wright, R
- clergy, maintained by taxes, 235
- Cllr extraordinary appointed, 353
- court of exchequer, 331
- deerskins exported, 235
- duties, 235i
- expected to join in attack on Fla, 412i
- fortifications of, repaired, 235
- governor and acting governor (*see* Bull, W;
Glen, J): house and salary for, 296i, 321;
instructions to, 108, 230, 240, 240i, 495
- Indians: attacked by French, 467; to catch run
away slaves, 404; trade with, 101, 266, 282,
372, 404, 407, 418, 429, 495-7; and *see*
Cherokee
- land grants, 171, 191, 222, 230, 353, Appx I;
register of, 204, and *see* Hammerton, J
- merchants and traders to: memorial of, 542;
object to new governor, 40
- militia, 414i

South Carolina—*cont.*

- mortality in, 504, and *see* Charleston
- obstructive towards Ga, 17
- officers, appointment of, Ga seeks to intervene in, 402, 408, 421
- quartering of troops in, 321
- quitrents: controller of, *see* McCulloh, H; receiver of, 266; reform of, 191
- RN to protect, 77
- rum: duty on import of, 235i; exorbitant sale of, 407; suppression of, 418
- shipping returns, Appx III
- slaves: duty on import of, 235, 235i; promised freedom by Spanish, 68, 101, 101i, 159, 162, 403-4, 409, 414i, 435, 467-8; rebellion of, 404, 414i
- Spanish attack on, possible, 404, 536
- warlike stores for, 382, 394, 483, 483i
- South Carolina Gazette*, mentioned, 78, 384, 398
- Southerland, Alexander, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- South Sea Company
 - factors at Cartagena, 444, 489: letter from, 489ii; prisoners, 489ii
 - factor at Havana, *see* Weltden, A
- Southwark parish, Va, Act for dividing, 67
- Spain and the Spaniards (*see also* Cartagena; Florida; Havana; Porto Bello; Porto Plata; St Augustine)
- British ships taken by, 53i, 87, 166, 215i, 246i, and *see* *Union*
- claim right of search, 545
- convention with, *see* Pardo
- court Creeks and other Indians, 17, 58, 224, 249, 282, 337, 338i, 349i
- designs of, on Ga, 17, 44
- fish to, 32ii-iii
- flota, 492, 492vi-x
- freedom proclaimed by, for escaping slaves, *see under* SC
- manifesto by king, 371
- prisoners, at Jamaica, 392-3, 437
- privateering against, authorized, 215, 215i, 302, and *see* privateering
- proud and deceitful, 362
- treaty with, proposed, 148, 155
- war with: declared, 436, 516; expected, 159, 355-6, 364; surprise, 379
- warships in Caribbean, 5, 141i, 390, 390i
- Spangenberg, Augustus, Moravian in Ga, 466
- Spear, Jacob, g in SC, Appx I
- Speedwell* of Boston, 472ii
- Speedwell* of Marblehead, 472ii
- Speedwell* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Speedwell*, seized (1720) by Spaniards, 87
- Speight, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Spofforth, Capt Samuel, of *Popple* privateer, 326, 326i, 326iii
- Spotswood, Alexander: colonel-general of troops to be raised in Amercia, 515i; letter from, 369; wants to go home, 369
- Sprye, of SC, house of, attacked by rebels, 414i

- Squirell* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Squirrel*, HMS, Capt P Warren, 374i
- Stanberry, Recompence, supplier to Ga Soc, 126, 419
- Staniland, Hugh, g in NC, Appx I
- Stanway, (?Ga), letter dated at, 341
- Stanyan, Temple, Clerk of Privy Council: letter from, 508; orders signed or certified by, 530-3
- Stapylton, Capt, of HMS *Sheerness*, 390, 393, 489ii
- Steed, of Bermuda, ship of, confiscated for fishing in Bahamas, 166
- Steet, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Stephen* of Piscataway, 472ii
- Stephens, Thomas, son of following, 466, 479, 511: agent for Col Cochran, 309; going to London, 234, 294, 308-9, 379, 384, 417; payment to, 466, 498; said to be liar, 309; tribute to, from his father, 4; uncertain whether to return to Ga, 535
- Stephens, William, secretary of the Trust in Ga, 17, 78, 80, 190, 271, 276, 279, 387, 389, 418, 432, 467, 490, 540
- bemoans his lot, 4, 309
- commnr for examining public accounts and debts in Ga, 44, 111, 123, 126, 419
- friend of T Causton, 309
- grant of land to, considered, 234, 294
- journal of, sent to England, 1, 46, 94, 143, 234, 292, 323, 337, 384, 404-5, 479, 498
- letters from, 1, 2, 4, 46, 50, 94, 114, 143, 174, 234, 292, 294, 379, 407, 442, 479
- letters to, 79, 126, 151, 194, 267, 323, 384, 398-9, 498-9, 512, 535
- made responsible for: affairs in Frederica, 260, 386; annual census, 267; appointments, 124, 126; approval of land purchase, 38, 199, 257; inquiry into application for land, 38; inquiry into land clearance, 511-2; issue of sola bills, 77, 79, 234, 238, 249, 266-7, 385; issue of stores, 52, 111, 124, 126, 292, 379; listing servants, 267; reporting on soil, 384; selling shoes, 397; supervising retail business, 267; survey of forts and harbours, 267
- payments to, 124, 126, 227, 266, 266i, 267, 292, 498, 506, 535
- planting by, 4, 94
- relations of, with T Jones, 234, 294, 309, 379, 384, 407, 419, 498
- said to be liar, 309
- servants of and for, 2, 4, 94, 266, 309
- thought to be informer, 174
- wants more money, 94
- Sterchy, Perter, g in SC, Appx I
- Sterling & Grant, 466
- Sterling family in Ga, 52
- Stevens, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Stewart (Stuart), Capt, of *Charles* transport, 18, 52, 154
- Stewart, John, lieut-governor of Jamaica, recommended to be receiver-general, 223

- Stewart, William, receiver-general and treasurer of Bermuda, 9, 72i
- Stone, Andrew, under-secretary to Duke of Newcastle, 449: letters to, 371, 393, 420, 444
- Stone, Jane, Act of Jamaica conferring privileges on, 523
- Stone, Peter, letter to, 232
- Stono (Stonehow), SC, slave rebellion at, 414i and *see under* SC, slaves
- Stono River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
- Strachan, Alexander, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Strahan, register of vice-admiralty court, Charleston, dies, 469
- Stratham, NH, proceedings of, on relations with Mass, 396i-iii
- Stubbs, John, g in SC, Appx I
- sugar: decline in re-export of, 98; export permitted to foreign markets, 217; smuggled through Ga, 280
- Summersset, Capt, of *Caroline Packet*, 384, 512
- Sussex co, *see* Delaware
- Swain, J(?), g in NC, Appx I
- Swallow* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Switzerland and the Swiss: in French military service at Louisbourg, 32i; settlers, *see under* Va
- Sword, Capt, of *Beecher*, 489ii
- Symond, Peter, of London, 92
- Symonds, James, Cllr of Nevis, 34, 244ii
- Symonds, Capt Peter, RN, of HMS *Colchester*, 497
- Tagus* of Cadiz, 472ii
- Talapouza (Talapousee) Indians, 349i
- Talfeur (Taiffer, Tallfer, Tallfier), Dr Patrick, settler in Ga, 1, 18, 93, 282, 432
- Tartar* (-er), HMS, Capt Townshend, 205, 232, 324-5, 379, 403
- Taylor, James, g in SC, Appx I
- Taylor, John, Cllr of Va, 59
- Taylor, Nathan, of Stratham, NH, 396i
- Taylor, Robert, g in NC, Appx I
- Ten Broeck, Dirck, commnr for Indian affairs, NY, 219ii
- Teneriffe, letter dated at, 74; consul at, *see* Crosse, J
- Thing, Peter, of Exeter, NH: affidavit of, 471i; letters from, 471iii-iv
- Thomas, George, deputy governor of Pa, also Cllr of Antigua, 42ii: letters from, 487, 520; letters to, 215, 251, 367, 436; warrant to, 215i
- Thomas, Josiah, g in NC, Appx I
- Thomas, Rev Walter, Cllr of St Christopher's, 35, 244i
- Thomas* of Gloucester, 472ii
- Thomlinson (Tom-), John, merchant, agent of NH, 91, 327, 352iii: complaint of, against governor Belcher, 153; letters from, 113, 328, 396; memorial of, 300i, 322
- Thompson, Richard, g in SC, Appx I
- Thomson (Thompson), Capt William, master of *Two Brothers*, 46, 94, 150, 205, 228, 233, 267i, 268, 323, 379, 407, 411, 414, 418-9, 479: account of, with Ga Soc, 58, 126, 227; servants delivered by, to Ga, 17, 52, 227, 255, 266, 536-8
- Thorpe, Robert, g in SC, Appx I
- Three Brothers*, 154
- Tierondequat, NY, 147, 178-9, NY buys land at, 486
- Tindall, Samuel, g in NC, Appx I
- Tinker, John, letter to, 215; warrant to, 215i
- tobacco: French farmers seek to buy, 169; and *see under* Va
- Toledo y Gridino, Diego de, at Panama, letter from, 492ii, 492vii
- Tomo Chachi, Indian chief, 349i
- Tonnereau, Abel, merchant trading to SC, 542
- Toonahowi, Indian chief, 405
- Toobados Creek, SC, land grant at, Appx I
- Torres y Toledo, Joseph de, letter to, 492ii, 492vii
- Torrington, viscount, PC, letter signed by, 109
- Tower, Christopher, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, 414, Appx II
- Tower, Thomas, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II
- Townsend, Daniel, g in SC, Appx I
- Townsend, Mary, of Ga, letter from, 186
- Townsend, merchant trading to New England, 120
- Townshend, Capt, RN, of HMS *Tartar*, 205, 324-5, 389: letter to, 231
- Towry, Capt John, RN, 149
- Tracy, Robert, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II: letter from, 341
- Trade and Plantations, Commissioners for legal adviser, *see* Fane, F
- members of, *see* Bladen, M; Brudenell, J; Croft, A; Herbert, R; Monson, J; Pelham, T; Plumer, R
- secretary, *see* Hill, T
- proceedings of, concerning: (Bahamas) letters from, 305, 445, letters to, 28, 72, 445i, petitions to, 88, 306; (Barbados) letters from, 14, 198, 320, 320i, 360, 365, letters to, 14i, 185, 192, 202, 456, 517, order to, 350; (Bermuda) letters from, 15, 246, 364, 500, letters to, 166, 242, 438, 524, orders to, 351, 453, report by, 493; (Conn) orders to, 289, 477; (General) letter from, 251, letters to, 53, 104, 218; (Ga) letter to, 336, memorial to, 514, orders to, 297, 441, report by, 357; (Jamaica) letters from, 358, 450, letters to, 116, 158, 165, 265, 460; (LI) letters from, 22-3, 160, 307, 359, 464, 481, letters to, 16, 43, 75, 142, 176, 196, 244, 288, 293, 339, 422, 465, 526, 534, orders to, 13, 213, 440, 454, report by, 54; (Mass) letters from, 133, 236, 375, 423, 425, letters to, 8, 30, 113, 310, 325, 328, 377, 396, 434, 461, 480, 527, memorials to, 316, 327, 352ii, orders to, 299, 352, papers submitted to, 119-20; (N^ofoundland) letter

Trade and Plantations—*cont.*

- from, 134, letter to, 122; (NH) letters from, 322, 423, letters to, 290, 328, 377, 396, memorials to, 327, 352ii, orders to, 300, 352; (NJ) letters to, 183, 189, 401, 501; (NY) letters from, 45, 51, 312, 376, 424, 522, letters to, 140, 148, 178iii, 179, 220, 312ii, 355i, 356, 424ii, 485i, 486, 491, 503, 518, order to, 452; (NC) letters from, 24, 381, letter to, 132; (N Scotia) letters to, 505, 507, report to, 32ii; (Pa) letters from, 367, 509, letters to, 37, 487, 502, 520, orders to, 12, 221, 476, report by, 64; (SC) letters from, 230, 240, 284, 284i, 321, 353-4, 382, 513, letters to, 204, 235, 331, 404, 469, 513i, memorial to, 514, orders to, 222, 296, 298; (Va) letters from, 295, 366, 433, 478, letters to, 59, 67, 168, 169, 245, 303, 451, orders to, 11, 439
- Transport* of Ipswich, 472ii
- Travers, Samuel, *m*, 458
- Treasury, Lords of: letter to, 305; petition to, 247i
- Trelawny, Edward, governor of Jamaica
 Act augmenting salary of, 203
 address concerning, 141iii
 advice to, from Council, 141iii
 letters from, 5, 6i, 86, 115-6, 141, 144, 158, 165, 223, 243, 265, 313-4, 333-4, 390-3, 437, 444, 447, 459-60, 489, 489i, 489iii
 letters to, 86i-iv, 109, 215, 217, 251, 358, 395, 436, 450, 489ii
 petition to, 459ii, 460i
 queries sent to, 450, 450i
 secretary, *see* Jones, J
 strategic ideas of, 313
 wants active service, 437
 wants to be col of regt in Jamaica, 6, 313-4
 warrant to, 215i
- Trelawny Town, Jamaica, letters etc dated at, 86i-iv, 116i
- Trevor, Robert, British minister at The Hague, 48, 56: letter from, 84; letter to, 55
- Trimingham, Paul, recommended to be Cllr of Bermuda, 166iv
- Trinity Palmetto Point, St Christopher's, births, marriages and deaths at, 465ii
- Triumph*, Spanish warship, 141i
- Tryall* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Tryon, Thomas, *m*, 458
- Tryon, William, *m*, 458
- Tucker, Henry, assemblyman of Bermuda, 351vi: recommended to be Cllr, 166iv; Speaker of Assembly, 524i; sheriff of Bermuda, 166
- Tudor, Abel, of Barbados, loser by Spanish seizure, 87
- Turks Islands, salt-raking at, 166, 329, 524, 524ii
- Turnell, Capt, 309
- Turtle-fishing, off Puerto Rico, 166
- Tutney, Capt, ship of, attacked by Spaniards, 166
- Two Brothers*, Capt W Thomson, in service of Ga Soc, 81, 157, 205, 228, 233, 255, 266, 267i, 323
- Two Brothers* of Falmouth, Mass, 472ii
- Two Brothers* of Gloucester, 472ii
- Tybee, Ga, 52, 227, 238, 266, 266i, 267, 407, 411, 418: lighthouse, 267, 297, 323, 336, 441, 514, and *see* Ga, Acts
- Tyrconnel, John, Viscount, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, Appx II
- Tyson, Cornelius, g in NC Appx I
- Tyson, Edmund, g in NC, Appx I
- Tyson, Samuel, g in NC, Appx I
- Tyson, Thomas, g in NC, Appx I
- Tyzack, Edward, *m*, 458
- Uchee (Ouchee) Indians, 429: assist Oglethorpe, 536; murder Spaniards, 101, 101i
- Uncas, Ben, chief sachem of Mohegans, 477i
- Union*, Henry Bennett master, taken by Spaniards, 195
- Unis* of Portsmouth, 472ii
- Unity*, Capt H Brixie, in Ga, 301, 308
- Upton, Thomas, in Ga, 17, 58
- Ursperger, Rev Samuel, of Augsburg, 48: letter from, 443; letter to, 63
- Utrecht, Treaty of, in relation to British title to N Scotia, 544; to French in Cape Breton Island, 368i; to logwood-cutting, 148
- Vallois, Rev, of East Tisted, benefaction of, to Ga Soc, 239
- Vanay, John Francis, g in SC, Appx I
- Vanbrugh, Philip, former governor of N'foundland, 134i
- Van Dam, former Cllr of NY, 503
- Vanderplank, widow, 266i
- Van Horne, Cornelius, Cllr of NY, 183, 503
- Vat (Vatt), John, 58
- Vauban, fortification of Frederica, Ga, based on method of, 536
- Vaughan, Robert, g in SC, Appx I
- Vaughan, William, g in SC, Appx I
- Vera Cruz: British attack on, not recommended, 302; Spanish warships at, listed, 141i
- Verchile, James jnr, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- Vere, Jamaica, 523
- Verelst, Harmon, accountant of Ga Soc, agent for Oglethorpe, 93, 154, 174, 249, 287, 292, 411, 536
 letters from, 44, 63, 77-83, 126-30, 150-2, 205, 231-2, 266-79, 323, 383-8, 397-9, 410, 429, 432, 499, 512, 535
 letters to, 2, 4, 41, 50, 52, 60, 69, 96, 103, 114, 143, 159, 164, 200, 225, 234, 250, 253, 264, 294, 309, 341-3, 345, 349i, 361, 372, 379, 389, 402, 406-8, 414, 419, 428, 442-3, 479, 496i, 504, 538
 papers by, on British title to N America, 135-6, 148
- Verelst, Mrs, 402

- Vernam, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Vernon, Vice-Admiral Edward, attacks Porto Bello, 437, 444, 489
- Vernon, James, Clerk of Privy Council, Trustee for Ga and Common Councilman, 414, Appx II: benefaction by, 65; Orders etc signed by as Clerk, 106-8, 289, 296-300, 476-7
- Vernon, John, Cllr of Antigua, in France, 42ii, 244iv
- Vernon River, Ga, 69, 234, 294
- Victoria Galera*, Spanish warship, 115, 141i
- Virgin Islands, BWI, raising of Volunteers in, 515i
- Virgin Queen*, privateer of RI, Charles Hall, master, 524, 524ii
- Virginia
- Acts, 67, 156, 161, 168, 245, 366, 433, 533
 - Assembly (H of Burgesses), 245:
 - government needs friends in, 363; not dominated by greater planters, 67
 - attachments for debt in, Act concerning, 67
 - convicts imported to, Act changing trial procedure of, 67
 - Council, 67: all resident, 59; has say in appointments, 363
 - deer, Act to protect, 67
 - entails, Acts for breaking, 67, and *see* Wormley, R,
 - Fairfax claim in, 11, 295, 439, 478, 508
 - fairs, Act appointing, 67
 - fees of office, Act regulating, 67
 - ferries, Act establishing, 67
 - French tobacco farmers in, 169, 366
 - fur-trade, dominated by Pa, 67
 - German immigrants, 67
 - governor and lieutenant-governor, 363, and *see*
 - Keppel, William Anne, Earl of Albemarle;
 - Gooch, W,
 - Indians, 59, 303, 303i, 356, 376, 404
 - iron industry, 245
 - juries, Act affecting, 67
 - linen industry, 245
 - liquor imported, Act for duty on, 245
 - militia, Acts concerning, 67
 - murders in, said to have been committed by Six Nations, 147, 376
 - parishes of, Act for dividing, 67
 - patronage, needed by acting governor, 363
 - pedlars, Act for licencing, 67
 - pottery, 245
 - privateering, no interest in, 362
 - provisions trade, 245
 - revenues of: accounts of, 303ii-iii, 451i;
 - collected in cash, 303
 - roads, Act for improving, 67
 - salt imports, 67, 245
 - secretary, patronage of, 363
 - sheriffs, Act regulating distresses by, 67
 - ship of, in Canso fishery, 32iii
 - shipbuilding, 245
 - shipping returns, Appx III
 - slaves imported, duty on, 67
- Virginia—*cont.*
- Swiss settlers for, 67
 - taxation, Acts for, 67
 - textiles, 245
 - tobacco, 169, 245, 451: Acts concerning, 67, 366
 - trade, 245
 - vines grown in, 245
 - westward extension of, 59, 67
- von Hoeslin family, help Germans going to Ga, 63
- Waccamaw River, SC, land grants on, Appx I
- Wager, Sir Charles: forged letter to, 471i, 471iii;
 - letter to, 471iv; PC, letter signed by, as such, 109
- Waggon, Thomas, g in SC, Appx I
- Wagner, Samuel, of Hampstead, Ga, dead, 38
- Wainer, Richard, g in NC, Appx I
- Waldegrave, James, Earl, British ambassador in Paris, 141
- Waldo, Samuel, of Boston, 76, 91: affidavit of, 299x; settlements of, on St George's R, 299ii, 299vii-x, 528iii, 528viii, 528xxvii
- Walies, Col William, g in SC, Appx I
- Walker, of Frederica, 537
- Wallace, Andrew, g in NC, Appx I
- Wallace, tavernkeeper in SC, 414i
- Wallop, John, of Accomack, Act of Va to breaking entail of, 67
- Walpole, Horatio, British ambassador at The Hague, letter to, 424i
- Walpole, Sir Robert, 1st Lord of Treasury, petitioned, 290
- Walset, German at Frederica, 537
- Wanton, Capt Benjamin, of *Little George*, letter from, 166i, 167ii
- Wanton, John, governor of RI, 330, 524ii
- Ware, Thomas, supplier to Ga Soc, 419, 506
- Warhock, Abraham, g in SC, Appx I
- Warren, Capt P, of HMS *Squirrel*, report by, 374i
- Warwick, John, in Ga, 58
- Warwick, Ga, letter dated at, 342
- Watkins, Thomas, recommended to be Cllr of Antigua, 244iv
- Watson, Capt Charles: letter from, 32; reports by, 32i-ii
- Watson, Hugh, of Savannah, Ga, murdered, 308
- Watson, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Watson, Joseph, in Ga, 234, 294, 537
- Watson, Mrs, in Ga, 58
- Weare, Nathaniel, of NH, address of, 351iii
- Webb, John, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii, 244iii
- Webb, Josias, recommended to be Cllr of Nevis, 244ii
- Webb, Nathaniel, Cllr of Montserrat, 244iii
- Wedderburn, James, g in SC, Appx I
- Welch, George, soldier, wounded in Jamaica, 86iv
- Weltden, Anthony, South Sea Co's factor at Havana, letter to, 492vi

- Wentworth, Benning, Cllr of NH: leave of absence to, 95; memorial of, 3001, report on, 322
- Wesley, Rev Charles, 17
- Wesley, Rev John, 17
- West, John, Baron Delawarr, governor of NY, 356
- West, John in Ga, 52, 537: allowed to sell and return home, 199, 257; letter from, 41
- West, Capt Temple, RN, proceeding to Canso, 146, 149: letter from, 472, 4721
- West Indies, British: export of sugar from, to foreign markets, permitted, 217; fish for, 472i; inquiry by H of Commons into trade of, 104i; petition of merchants and planters of, 98; raising of volunteers in, 515i; salt from, 245
- West Indies, French, fish for, 374i; trade with, 524
- West Indies, Spanish, British expedition to, planned, 515, 515i, 529; trade with, 524
- Westmoreland parish, Jamaica, free school in, 203
- Weston, [Edward], under-secretary, 515
- Whale fishery, *see* Canso
- Wharton, David, g in NC, Appx I
- Wheeler, Joseph, g in NC, Appx I
- Wheelwright, John, 378
- Wheelwright of Ipswich, 472ii
- Whippy, John, g in SC, Appx I
- Whippy, Joseph, g in SC, Appx I
- Whitaker, Benjamin, of Charleston, 143: made chief justice of SC, 469, 542
- White, Leonard, Cllr of Bermuda, 351v
- White, Richard, 52, 538: appointed storekeeper, Frederica, Ga, 124, 126
- Whitefield, Rev George: appointed minister at Savannah, Ga, 173, 261; declines salary, 163; fund-raising by, 157, 177, 205, 261, 267; going to America, 48, 77, 80, 20, 233, 267-8; grant of land to, for orphan-house, 190, 194, 197, 199, 261
- Whitehorne, Samuel, Cllr of Jamaica, 107: admission of, delayed by scandalous behaviour, 459, 459i-ii, 460i-ii
- Wigan, Dr, secretary of governor Trelawny, 217
- Wiggin, Andrew, selectman, Stratham, NH, 396ii
- Wiggins, Capt Thomas, to command company of Indians in Ga, 539ii
- Wilks, Francis, agent of New England, 458
- Willard, Josiah, secretary of Mass, 226i-ii, 299iii-vi, 434i, 528, 528iii-xviii, 528xx-xxvii: letters from, 226, 510
- William & Mary college, Va: patronage of, 363; supported by duty on furs, 67
- Williams, John, Cllr of St Christopher's, dead, 35, 43, 160, 244i
- Williams, John jnr, Cllr of Nevis, 34, 244ii
- Williams, John, supplier to Ga Soc, 126
- Williams, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Williams, Robert, settler in Ga, 1, 69, 154, 535: account of, with Ga Soc, 58, 126, 205, 419, 466, 484, 499; gives up planting, sells rum, goes to England, 174, 282; leading figure in representation of people of Savannah, 93,
- Williams—*cont.*
- 205, 229; road builder, 17, 46, 58; wants slaves in Ga, 1; WI connexions of, 1, 52
- Williams, Robert (? the same), g in SC, Appx I
- Williams, Samuel, Clerk of Council of Jamaica, 115iv, 141iii
- Williamsburg, Va, criminal trials at, 67
- Williamson, William, 58: appointed recorder of Savannah but commission withheld, 199, 227, 239, 266-7, 273, 467, 540; goes to SC, 432; letter to, 272
- Willing Maid of Plymouth, 472ii
- Willis, Francis, recommended to be Cllr of Va, 59
- Wills, John, Cllr of NJ, 183
- Willson, Richard, recommended to be Cllr of St Christopher's, 244i
- Wilmington, Earl of, *see* Compton, S
- Wilson, Edward, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Wine trade to America, 74, 118
- Winter Harbour, Fort Mary, E Mass, garrison at: petition of, 528vii; removed, 528ii, 528xvi-xvii
- Wise, William, deceased in Ga, 267
- Wolly, going to Ga but stops in SC, 379
- Wolters, Daniel, of Rotterdam, 48: letter to, 56
- Wood, Jonathan, g in SC, Appx I
- Wood, [William], agent of British traders to Mass, 119
- Wood Creek, 486: French settlement intended on, 219, 219i-ii, 220, 312i
- Woodcock, James, merchant of Jamaica, 195
- Woodhay, (?Ga), letter dated at, 361
- Woodley, John, recommended to be Cllr of Nevis, 244ii
- Woodroffe, (?Ga), 18
- Woodsakin, Oursella, g in SC, Appx I
- Woodside, Rev James: letter from, 377; petition of, 299xi
- Woodside, James jnr, late of Pemaquid: affidavit of, 299ix; letter from, 377; petition of, 528xvii; warrant to, 528xix
- Wormley (Wormeley), Ralph, Act of Va for breaking entail of lands of, 67, 156, 168, 433, 533
- Worsley, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Wright, Jermyn, g in SC, Appx I
- Wright, Capt Joseph, of *St George*, 397-8, 398i
- Wright, Richard, g in SC, Appx I
- Wright, Robert, chief justice of SC, dies, 408, 421, 469
- Writley, John, g in NC, Appx I
- Wyke, George, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii, 244iii
- Wyke, George jnr, Cllr of Montserrat, 42iii, 244iii
- Yamacraw Indians, help Oglethorpe, 536
- Yeamans, John, agent of Antigua and Montserrat, 54, 481, 534: letter from, 42; petitions of, 13i, 454i, 458
- Yeoman(s), Capt, 60, 69, 93, 154, 205

Yonge, Sir William, 334: letter from, 344; letter to,
446
York, Va, Act for settling common at, 7
York River, Va, shipping returns of, Appx III
Young, Isaac, in Ga: grant of land to, 238; letter to,
276

Zenger (Zaenger), John Peter, printer, 182i, 182iv,
183i-iii, 416ii
Ziegenhagen, Rev [Frederick Michael], 48, 443
Zublie, David, g in SC Appx I

